This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Presented by

Bishop H. N. Pierce

to the

New York Public Library

102A2

ZRP
(Arkansas)
Protestant

Presented by

Bishop H. N. Pierce

to the

New York Public Library

102A2

ZRP
(Arkansas)
Protestant

Presented by
Bishop H. N. Pierce
to the
New York Public Library

102A2

ZRP
(Arkansas)
Protestant

PRIMARY CONVENTION

OF THE

PROTESTANT

Episcopal Church

OF THE

STATE OF ARKANSAS,

FOR THE PURPOSE OF

ORGANIZING A DIOCESE.

HELD AT CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK, AUG. 24, 1871.

LITTLE ROCK:
BOOK AND JOB PRINTING OFFICE OF THE GAZETTE.
1873.

PRIMARY CONVENTION

OF THE

PROTESTANT

Episcopal Church

OF THE

STATE OF ARKANSAS,

FOR THE PURPOSE OF

ORGANIZING A DIOCESE.

HELD AT CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK, AUG. 24, 1871.

LITTLE ROCK:
BOOK AND JOB PRINTING OFFICE OF THE GAZETTE.
1873.

PRIMARY CONVENTION

OF THE

PROTESTANT

Episcopal Church

OF THE

STATE OF ARKANSAS,

FOR THE PURPOSE OF

ORGANIZING A DIOCESE.

HELD AT CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK, AUG. 24, 1871.

LITTLE ROCK:
BOOK AND JOB PRINTING OFFICE OF THE GAZETTE.
1873.

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Stout—

Resolved, That the Bishop be requested to furnish the Convention with a copy of the paper.

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Stout—

Resolved, That so much of the Canons of the Diocese of Texas as relates to the mode of trying Clergymen be adopted as the rule of proceeding to be in force until this Diocese or the General Convention shall provide a mode for the trial of Clergymen.

On motion of Rev. Mr. Trimble—

Resolved, That it is the duty of this Diocese to organize a plan by which the claims of the Protestant Episcopal Church may be brought before the colored people of this State; and that we believe one of the best and most effectual methods for accomplishing this desirable object is to educate worthy and promising young men of African descent for the ministry of this Church, and that the Rev. Clergy take it upon themselves to look out, in their respective parishes, young men of good report, and who feel themselves called to this work, and that the claims of all such be presented to the Bishop; and further, that we will do all that we can to promote the education and training of such persons.

The Convention proceeded to the election of officers for the Diocesan Council—Rev. T. B. Lee and John Wassell, Esq., tellers.

L. E. Barber was elected Secretary.

W. B. Wait was elected Treasurer.

The hour of 4 o'clock having arrived, the special order was taken up—being the election of a Bishop for the Diocese of Arkansas. After Convention prayer, and a few moments devoted to secret prayer, the Clerical members retired. After a time they returned and announced that they had unanimously nominated, by ballot, the Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce as Bishop of the Diocese of Arkansas.

The Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce called the Rev. Mr. Trimble to the chair and retired.

The Lay Delegates, voting by Parishes, then proceeded to ballot on the nomination made by the Clergy, and unanimously concurred therein.

Whereupon,

It was declared that the Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce was unanimously elected, by both Orders, Bishop of the Diocese of Arkansas.

The Rev. Messrs. Stout and Ruth, and Messrs. McCracken and

Stone were appointed a committee to wait upon the Bishop and inform him of his election. The Committee retired, and after a time reported that they had performed the duty assigned them, and that the Bishop would respond in person. The Bishop, having entered and resumed the Chair, addressed the Council in regard to the Episcopate; declaring that, though at this time he was not prepared to accept or decline the office of Bishop of the Diocese of Arkansas, he would not leave his present field of labor until the Diocese of Arkansas was prepared to sustain a Bishop.

The Convention resumed the election of officers.

The Rev. R. W. Trimble, C. A. Bruce and T. J. Beard, and Messrs. L. E. Barber, R. V. McCracken and J. T. Jones, were elected the Standing Committee.

The Rev. R. W. Trimble, W. C. Stout, C. A. Bruce and T. J. Beard were elected Delegates to the next General Convention; and the Rev. John Sandels, P. S. Ruth, D. McManus and P. G. Jenkins substitutes. And Messrs. J. T. Jones, John Wassell, R. V. McCracken and Allen D. Ramsey, were elected Lay Delegates, and Messrs. M. L. Bell, L. E. Barber, W. H. Stone and S. C. Griffith, substitutes.

The Convention took a recess until 8 o'clock P. M.

NIGHT SESSION.

SATURDAY, 8 O' Clock, P. M.

The Convention re-assembled after evening prayer.

Present—The Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, presiding; Clergy and Laity as in the morning.

The Rev. W. C. Stout was elected Registrar.

The Rev. Mr. Bruce, Chairman of the Committee, appointed at Convocation on Endowment of the Episcopate, made the following report:

The Committee on Endowment Fund of the Episcopate, have had the subject under serious consideration and most respectfully submit the following:

Resolved, That it is our bounden duty to take steps at once for the endowment of the Episcopate in Arkansas.

Resolved, That a committee be elected to secure a policy on the life of the present Bishop for the sum of $20,000; the premium to be paid annually within ten years.

Resolved, That we raise annually the sum of one thousand dollars, or such sum as may be necessary, for the purpose of securing the policy.

Resolved, That the Bishop of the Diocese and one Clergyman, to be elected by the Convention, and the Treasurer of the Diocese, shall constitute the Trustees of Endowment Fund for the Episcopate.

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of each Rector and Missionary to secure as large an amount as possible for this purpose, and forward the same to the Treasurer of the Endowment Fund.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

C. A. BRUCE,
T. B. LEE,
ALLEN RAMSEY,
Committee.

On motion of Mr. C. H. Stone,

The report was approved and the resolutions were adopted.

Rev. C. A. Bruce, and Messrs. John Wassell and J. R. Clendenin were elected Trustees of Endowment, to carry out the plan.

The Convention proceeded to the election of Trustees of the University of the Southwest; when the Rev. W. C. Stout, and Messrs. John T. Jones and John Wassell were elected.

On motion of Rev. Mr. Bruce—

Ordered, That five hundred copies of the proceedings of the Convention, and of the Constitution and Canons, adopted and proposed, be printed.

On motion of Rev. Mr. Lee—

Ordered, That the term "Council" be substituted for the word "Convention," wherever it occurs in the proceedings, when it pertains to the Diocese.

The Rev. Mr. Bruce offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

Resolved, That the thanks of the Convention be and they are hereby tendered to the Wardens, Vestry and Congregation of Christ Church, Little Rock, for the courtesy and hospitality extended to the Convention.

C. A. BRUCE.
W. C. STOUT.

The minutes were read and approved; and the Convention adjourned until after evening service to-morrow night.

FOURTH DAY.

NIGHT SESSION.

SUNDAY NIGHT, August 27.

The Convention re-assembled, pursuant to adjournment, after the evening service.

Present—The Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, presiding; Clergy and Laity as on Saturday.

On motion of Rev. T. J. Beard—

Ordered, That the Rev. P. G. Jenkins be nominated and recommended as Trustee of the Theological Seminary.

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Stout—

Ordered, That a Preacher be elected to preach at the next session of the Council on some subject pertaining to the doctrine, worship or discipline of the Church.

On motion of Mr. Wassell,

The Rev. Mr. Beard was elected Preacher, and Rev. Mr. Ruth, alternate.

Ordered, That it be entered of record that the members of this Convention regret that illness has prevented the attendance of the Rev. Mr. Sandels and the Rev. Mr. Hoge, whereby the Convention has been deprived of their counsel and assistance.

The Bishop announced that he had appointed the Rev. Mr. McManus, Missionary Preacher at the meeting of the Council next year, and Rev. Mr. Bruce, alternate.

The minutes were read and approved, and after reciting the Nicene Creed, and *Gloria in Excelsis*,

The Council adjourned *sine die*, with the Benediction by the Bishop.

Attest:

W. C. STOUT,
Secretary, pro tem.

DIOCESAN COUNCIL

OF

The Protestant Episcopal Church

OF THE

STATE OF ARKANSAS.

FIRST ANNUAL COUNCIL--MAY 9, 1872.

FIRST DAY.

MORNING SESSION.

THURSDAY, May 9, 1872.

The Diocesan Council of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Arkansas met this day, in pursuance of the Constitution, at Christ Church, Little Rock, after morning service, a sermon by the Rev. Mr. Stout, and the administration of the Holy Communion.

The Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, DD., LLD., called the Council to order.

The Secretary laid before the Council the following list of the Clergy in Arkansas, prepared under the direction of the Bishop:

Rev. D. McManus, St. John's, at Fort Smith;
Rev. W. C. Stout, Hawkstone, Perry County;
Rev. P. G. Jenkins, Grace Church Washington;
Rev. R. W. Trimble, Trinity, Pine Bluff;
Rev. John Gordon, St. Michael's, Arkadelphia;
Rev. P. S. Ruth, St. Luke's, Hot Springs;
Rev. T. B. Lee, Assistant, Christ Church, Little Rock;
Rev. C. A. Bruce, St. Paul's, Batesville, and Grace, Jacksonport;
Rev. Thomas M. Thorpe, residing at Hot Springs;
Rev. D. L. Trimble, Deacon, St Paul's, Augusta, and St. Paul's, Searcy.

On call of the roll, the following Clergymen were present:

Rev. W. C. Stout,
Rev. R. W. Trimble,
Rev. C. A. Bruce,
Rev. D. L. Trimble,
Rev. P. G. Jenkins,
Rev. T. B. Lee,
Rev. T. M. Thorpe.

The Rev. Messrs. Trimble and Stout were appointed a committee to report on the Credentials of Lay Delegates, who reported that the credentials of the following were in due form:

John Wassell, W. A. Cantrell and L. E. Barber, with S. L. Griffith, W. G. Whipple and D. Ringo as alternates, for Christ Church, Little Rock;
R. V. McCracken, for Trinity Church, Pine Bluff;
Allen D. Ramsey, for St. Paul's Church, Batesville;
Morgan Adams, for Grace Church, Jacksonport.

On a call of Lay Delegates, the following were present:

S. L. Griffith and L. E. Barber, of Christ Church;
Allen D. Ramsey, of St. Paul's Church, Batesville;
Morgan Adams, of Grace Church, Jacksonport.

There being no quorum, the Council, on motion, was ordered to assemble at 4 o'clock this evening.

EVENING SESSION.

THURSDAY, 4 O'Clock, P. M.

The Council met, the Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, DD., LLD., presiding.

Present—As in the morning, Clergy and Laity, with the addition of W. A. Cantrell, Lay Delegate from Christ Church, and R. V. McCracken, Lay Delegate from Trinity Church.

There being a quorum present, the President declared that the Council is now open according to the Constitution, and announced the first business in order to be the election of a Secretary.

The Council then proceeded to the election of a Secretary—Rev. D. L. Trimble and Mr. McCracken being appointed tellers.

Whereupon,

A ballot being had, L. E. Barber was declared elected.

The President appointed the following committees:

ON CONSTITUTION AND CANONS.

The Rev. Messrs. Trimble and Thorpe, and Messrs. A. D. Ramsey and L. E. Barber.

ON FINANCE.

The Rev. Mr. Bruce, and Messrs. Griffith and McCracken.

ON THE STATE OF THE CHURCH.

The Rev. Messrs. Stout and Jenkins, and Mr. Adams.

ON RULES OF ORDER.

The Rev. Messrs. Lee and D. L. Trimble, and Mr. W. A. Cantrell.

ON NEW PARISHES.

The Rev. Mr. Jenkins and Mr. Adams.

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Bruce,

The subject of the Constitution and Canons is made the special order for 9:30 o'clock to-morrow morning.

The Rev. Mr. Thorpe suggested the appointment of a Committee on Diocesan Education.

The Rev. Mr. Bruce suggested the appointment of a Missionary Committee.

On motion,

The Council adjourned until 9:30 o'clock to-morrow morning.

SECOND DAY.

MORNING SESSIÔN.

FRIDAY, 9:30 O' Clock, A. M.

The Council re-assembled pursuant to adjournment, after morning prayer.

Present—The Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce DD., LLD., presiding; Clergy and Lay Delegates as last evening.

The minutes of yesterday were read and approved.

The special order—being the Constitution and Canons adopted by the Primary Convention—was called up and read;

Whereupon,

The Rev. Mr. Bruce moved that section 2, Canon 10, Title I be stricken out, and the following substituted as section 2:

The Deputies to the General Convention shall be elected by ballot; the Clergy and Laity separately electing the Deputies and Substitutes of their respective Orders.

Which,

After discussion, was adopted.

The Secretary moved to amend section 1, Canon 7, Title I, by striking out the word "three" before the word "Laymen" therein, and inserting the word "two," which was agreed to.

On motion of Mr. McCracken,

Section 5, Canon 3, Title II, as reported to the Primary Convention, and laid over, was adopted.

Section 1 of Canon 5, Title II was read, and amended by striking out all after the word "Vestrymen" therein.

On motion,

The Council took a recesss until 4 o'clock P. M.

FRIDAY, 4 O' Clock, P. M.

The Council re-assembled.

Present—The Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, DD., LLD., presiding; Clergy and Laity present as in the morning

Section 1, Canon 5, Title II, as amended, was adopted.

Section 2 was adopted.

Section 3 was laid on the table.

Sections 4 and 5 were adopted.

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Bruce, section 1 was reconsidered.

Mr. Bruce then offered an amendment to section 1, which,

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Stout, was referred to the Committee on Constitution and Canons.

Sections 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 and 11 were adopted.

Canon 1, Title IV, was then taken up, and, after being amended, was adopted.

Canon 2, Title IV, was adopted.

Canon 3, Title IV, was rejected.

Canon 4, Tittle IV, was rejected.

The Committee on Rules of Order made the following report:

Committee on Rules of Order report as follows:

Resolved, That Cushing's Manual be our guide as to Parliamentary usage till other rules are prepared.

Rev. D. L. Trimble offered the following resolution, which, on motion, was adopted:

Resolved, That the Bishop be respectfully requested to prepare a form for the organization of new Parishes, in conformity with the Constitution and Canons of this Diocese, and report the same to this Council.

On motion,

The Council adjourned until 9:30 o'clock to-morrow morning.

THIRD DAY.

MORNING SESSION.

SATURDAY, May 11, 9:30 O' Clock, A. M.

The hour for the meeting of the Council having arrived, and the President being absent, the Council was called to order by the Secretary.

The Council proceeded to an election of President, *pro tem.*, when the Rev. Mr. Stout was elected.

The minutes were read and approved.

The Rev. R. W. Trimble, Chairman of the Committee on Constitution and Canons, reported a substitute for the amendment of the Rev. Mr. Bruce to section 1, Canon v, Title II, which was, on motion, adopted.

The President, the Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, DD., LLD., appeared and assumed the Chair.

The Rev. Mr. Bruce offered a resolution providing for the payment of the expenses of the Council.

Mr. McCracken offered a substitute therefor.

On motion of the Secretary,

The resolution and substitute were referred to the Committee on Finance, with instructions to report a system or mode of payment of the expenses of the Primary Convention and of the Council now incurred, and which may be incurred.

The Bishop, in conformity to the request made, reported a form for the organization of new Parishes; which was, on motion, referred to the Committee on Constitution and Canons.

The Bishop delivered his address; which was, on motion, referred to the Committee on the State of the Church. [For Address, see Appendix II].

The Rev. Mr. Bruce offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

Resolved, That five hundred copies of the Journals of the Primary Convention and of the Council, with the Constitution and Canons adopted, be published, and after the necessary number shall be forwarded to other Dioceses, the remainder, except two hundred copies to be reserved, be distributed to the Clergy and Vestry of this Diocese.

The Rev Mr. Bruce offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

Resolved, That the Rectors of each Parish be requested to read the Bishop's Address to this Council, to his Parish on some occasion of public worship, as soon as may be after its receipt.

On motion of the Rev. D. L. Trimble—

Resolved, That the Clergymen who have failed or neglected to present their parochial reports, be requested to send them to the Bishop, without delay, commencing such reports from the 24th day of May last.

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Bruce—

Resolved, That the Rev. Mr. Stout be appointed a committee to prepare and report a form of Order of Business.

On motion,

The Council took a recess until 4 o'clock, P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

SATURDAY, 4 O' Clock, P. M.

The Council re-assembled.

The Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, DD., LLD., presiding; Clergy and Laity as in the morning.

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Lee—

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Vestry of the Parish in which the Council of the Diocese may be held, to provide entertainment for the Clergy and Lay Delegates.

Mr. Adams moved that the next Annual Meeting of this Council be held at Grace Church, Jacksonport.

The Rev. Mr. Trimble moved to substitute Trinity Church, Pine Bluff.

After consultation, it was

Ordered, That the next Annual Meeting of the Council be held at Trinity Church, Pine Bluff.

The Rev. Mr. Stout, who had been appointed a committee to prepare a form of Order of Business, reported a canon on the subject, which was adopted.

The Rev. Mr. Stout, Chairman of the Committee on the State of the Church, presented the following report:

The Committee on the State of the Church beg leave to report that from the incomplete statistical information placed in their hands they are unable to make a fair exhibit of the real state of the Church. They submit this, and ask for further instructions.

Whereupon, it was

Ordered, That the Committee, by their Chairman, prepare the report on the State of the Church, on receipt of the Parochial Reports, when received by the Bishop, and forwarded to him, and transmit the same to the Secretary, to be printed with the journal.

The following resolution was presented and adopted:

Resolved, That the Rev. Mr. Stout be requested to prepare a short account of the Church in this Diocese up to the time of its organization and admission into union with the Church in the United States, to be filed among the papers of the Diocese.

C. A. BRUCE.
R. W. TRIMBLE.
T. B. LEE.

The Finance Committee presented the following report and resolutions, which were received, and the resolutions adopted:

To the Council of the Diocese of Arkansas:

The Finance Committee, to whom were referred sundry resolutions as to the raising of the necessary funds to publish the Canons and Proceedings of the Primary Convention, and of the Council, and defray other expenses of the Council, respectfully report:

That they have had the same under serious consideration, and recommend the adoption of the following resolutions:

Resolved, That a sum equal to fifty cents for each communicant, for each Parish and Congregation in the Diocese, be and the same is hereby assessed, to be collected by the Vestries thereof, and paid into the Treasury of the Diocese, within ninety days from this date—to be expended in payment of the necessary printing and other expenses of the Council, upon the order of the Secretary of the Council, approved by the Bishop; and that one hundred dollars be allowed the Secretary for his services.

Resolved, That a sum equal to an assessment of fifty cents for each Communicant be made on each Parish and Congregation to defray the expenses of the next Council, and that the same be collected ninety days before the meeting thereof, and forwarded by the Wardens and Vestry to the Treasurer of the Council.

And the Finance Committee, under the first resolution herein reported, respectfully state that they have assessed upon the several Parishes and Congregations the following amounts, to be paid within ninety days, for expenses now incurred or ordered, viz:

Lewisburg	$ 5.00
Little Rock	130.00
Pine Bluff	37.50
Helena	37.50
Fort Smith	37.50
Camden	17.50
Van Buren	7.50
Lake Village	7.50
Augusta	10.00
Searcy	10.00
Jacksonport	15.00
Batesville	15.00
Fayetteville	15.00
Washington	25.00
Hot Springs	5.00

Your Committee desire to state that owing to the imperfect reports made by the several Parishes, the above assessment is necessarily imperfect, but they have endeavored to make a fair and equitable assessment.

C. A. BRUCE,
Chairman.

The Standing Committee presented their report, which was read.

The Committee on Constitution and Canons, to whom had been referred the form of the organization of new Parishes, reported the same back, with the following resolutions, which were adopted:

Resolved, That the above form for the organization of Parishes be and is hereby recommended for adoption as a Canon; that the Vestries of all Parishes hereafter applying for union with the Council be required to send in said form to the Council, duly authenticated by the Wardens and Secretary; and that all the Parishes now in union with this Council be recommended to adopt and accede to the same.

Resolved, That the provisions therein referred to in regard to the title of Church property, upon the suspension or dissolutiou of a Vestry or Trustees, be adopted as obligatory upon all Churches.

Resolved, That to Article III of this Canon be added, "But the exclusion shall not affect the spiritual standing of the excluded."

The following resolution was presented and adopted:

Resolved, That this Council does hereby affirm the election of the Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, DD., LLD., made by this Council at its session last year, leaving it to his discretion as to the time of his acceptance.

C. A. BRUCE.
T. B. LEE.

The Council proceeded to the elections required by the Constitution and Canons;

When,

Mr. S. L. Griffith was elected Treasurer.

Rev. Messrs. R. W. Trimble, Lee and Bruce, and Messrs. McCracken and Barber were elected the members of the Standing Committee.

Rev. Mr. R. W. Trimble, and Messrs. McCracken and Griffith were elected Trustees of the University of the South.

Rev. Mr. Stout was elected Registrar.

Rev. Mr. Lee was elected a Delegate to the General Convention, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the removal of the Rev. Mr. Beard from the Diocese.

Rev. Mr. Thorpe was elected a substitute to fill the vacancy occasioned by the removal of the Rev. Mr. Sandels from the Diocese.

Rev Mr. Bruce was appointed Missionary Preacher at the next Annual Session of the Council.

On motion of Mr. Bruce—

Resolved, That the thanks of the Council be tendered to those citizens of Little Rock who have opened their doors and hearts to the members of the Council at the present session.

On motion,

The Council adjourned until Monday morning, 9 o'clock.

THIRD DAY.

MORNING SESSION.

MONDAY, 9 O' Clock, A. M.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment, after morning service.

Present—The President, Clergy and Lay Delegates as on Saturday.

The minutes were read and approved.

For reasons satisfactory to the Council, and with the assent of the Rev. Mr. Trimble, the order determining that the next Annual Meeting of the Council be held at Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, was reconsidered, and the resolution relating thereto, laid on the table.

The minutes were read and approved, and after prayer and reciting the Nicene Creed, and *Gloria in Excelsis*,

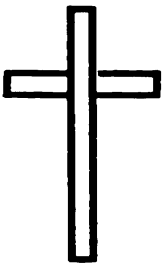
The Council adjourned *sine die*, with the Benediction by the Bishop.

Attest:

L. E. BARBER,
Secretary.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.



ADDRESS DELIVERED

TO

THE PRIMARY CONVENTION

OF THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS.

Brethren of the Clergy and Laity:

We are met together to organize the Church in Arkansas into a Diocese, if, on mature deliberation, such a step should seem wise and expedient.

When I summoned the Clergy and Laity to meet me in convocation a few months since, I did not look for speedy action in this direction. It seemed, indeed, very desirable that we should have some organization of the Church here. The Parishes and Clergy were but *disjecta membra.* Each Clergyman stood isolated; each one was working alone. None extended a helping hand to his brother; for they were strangers to one another. Our system, practically, was pure Congregationalism, save that the Bishop was a connecting link to hold them loosely together. We lacked the strength that is derived from combination. And the very loneliness of his position depressed the heart and enfeebled the energies to a greater or less degree. My desire was to bring nearer each to each these scattered fragments, that there might be united and co-operative action.

But when the committee charged with the duty of considering the subject of organization began to weigh the matter, they were, at every step, more

and more impressed with the fact that no organization would be adequate to our wants, save such as would give the Church in Arkansas a full and complete Diocesan character. I was, therefore, requested to summon a Primary Convention of the Diocese of Arkansas, at Little Rock, at some time near the end of Summer. We are now met in accordance with the resolution then passed. The Church in Arkansas is now more fully represented than at our former meeting, and you come authorized to take such action as you deem best calculated to promote the glory of God and the prosperity of this portion of the Lord's vineyard.

A committee, appointed at our Convocation in May last, has prepared a draft of the Constitution and Canons, to be laid before you. This much was done in order that we might not be compelled to hurry up the work of weeks and months in a few days. This is but a draft, to be altered as you see fit, or to be thrown aside for something better, if such be offered.

You are, of course, too well taught to imagine that we are about to adopt a Constitution of the Church, whether in Arkansas or elsewhere. The Church received her Divine Constitution more than eighteen centuries since. The essential government and laws of the Church of God were established by her founders in the beginning, and no man, or collection of men, have any power to change them. But in the beginning many things were left to be arranged by human wisdom, and consequently these vary according to the exigencies of time, and place, and circumstance. With this variable portion of the Church's system we have now to deal, and under the limitations of the Divine Constitution of the Church to form a Constitution of the Convention or Council of the Diocese of Arkansas; and here we have a wide scope. But it is not always wise to go to the extreme of what is allowable. Untried schemes cannot be relied upon, as can those which have been found to work successfully heretofore. Other Dioceses in this country will be, to a greater or less degree, your models, and you will pick and cull such portions of each as may seem best suited to our peculiar position and wants. We can hardly hope to excel them all; and yet that is not impossible, since we start with the advantage of their experience, and may avoid the mistakes which some of them have made. And again, we may be able to approach nearer to that primitive model which, though not absolutely binding on the Church at all times, is certainly our best and safest guide. Even in those things which are temporary and variable, I do not believe that any departure from primitive usage has been an improvement. The Apostles and Apostolic men of old arranged well the Church's system, and the nearer we approach to the early Church the more efficient we shall find our organization. And I believe we can lay a foundation now for a nearer approach, in some respects at least, to the primitive system

than the Church in this country has ever made. I refer here to the primitive Diocesan system. What that was substantially, you do not need to be told.

When the Apostles went forth to preach the Gospel in a province, they went at once to the metropolitan city, where they established the Church with a Bishop at its head, and then proceeded to another metropolis. These formed centers from which the light of Truth was to radiate into all the surrounding regions. It was the work of the metropolitan Church to evangelize the whole province. As the Gospel spread, each city within the province became the center of a Diocese, and received a Bishop. The Diocese (as we now call it) took its name from the city, and the city was the Bishop's see or seat. The exceptions to this were very few; and such has been the practice from that day to this, in every part of the Church Catholic, with the single exception of our own land. We, by a mistake, named our Bishopricks after States instead of cities. We made them territorial instead of sees. Whether it be desirable or not to depart from the American usage in founding this first Diocese in Arkansas, may be a question. But do as we may now, we can lay the foundation for a better state of things in the future. What we need is to reduce the size of our Dioceses. The vast territories now assigned to the care of a single Bishop renders it absolutely impossible for him to perform duly all the functions of his office. As to our Bishops being what the title denotes—overseers of the Church—it is, in the present state of things, utterly impossible. The Bishop can ordinarily visit not oftener than once a year. His stay is generally very brief, and he, consequently, is merely an ordaining, a confirming, a Church consecrating functionary. Practically, he can hold no pastoral relation either to the Clergy or Laity of his Diocese. He cannot be a Chief Shepherd of the flock. Indeed, the time which should be spent in inquiring into the condition of his charge, and planning for its welfare, is taken up in long and wearisome travel. The truth is, scarcely one out of fifty, in the larger Dioceses, knows his Bishop, except by sight. However earnest and devoted, therefore, a Diocesan may be, he must, under the present arrangement, in comparison with the demands of his office, be inefficient. Reducing the extent of our jurisdictions is the only method of obtaining a live and effective Episcopate. But the reduction of the size of our Dioceses, and the establishment of sees, would be a long step towards the restoration of the true Diocesan system of ancient times; aye, of Apostolic days. What this is, or rather was, may be briefly stated: All the Churches were free—rented pews being unknown. The offertory was the source of the Church's income. All the offertory taken up in the various Parishes went into the Diocesan fund, a certain percentage of which

was set aside for the poor, and other charities; another portion went to defray current expenses—to build and keep in repair the places of worship, etc.; another went to the Bishop for his own support, for the entertainment of strangers, and for several other specified objects, and the remainder was divided among the Clergy *pro rata*, or according to each man's needs.

Could this system be faithfully carried out in this day, I firmly believe the strength of the Church would be quadrupled in ten years, and its moral power be increased ten or twenty fold.

The great trouble now is, that we have a true Apostolic Episcopacy united to a Puritan Congregational system. Let us put our Bishops in the right position, and the mere change will accomplish wonders. But how can we place them there? Where the present system is already strongly established, the matter presents difficulties almost insurmountable. But the drift, for the last twenty-five years, has been so clearly towards Apostolic practice and often intent, when mere Mediævalism has been mistaken for primitive Catholicity—that I do not despair entirely of seeing a revival in this respect. If the early system be not restored in its completeness, there may be approximations towards it, which will be a vast improvement on what we now have.

But while the whole Church in this land may be far from the attainment of so desirable an object, we, who are just starting on our Diocesan career, may take measures to secure this great benefit to those who shall come after us. To introduce the ancient system directly would, perhaps, be as difficult here as elsewhere. The scattered Parishes in which the Congregational spirit has been more, perhaps, than usually developed by their mere isolation, would present the same obstacles as would be found elsewhere. But, happily, this very spirit may be modified and developed into the very thing we seek. We have now no town or city with more than one Parish. What, in one aspect, may be looked upon as a misfortune, may, rightly used, become a blessing to the Church hereafter. If we can so regulate the matter that the second Parish to be established in any city shall not be an isolated Parish, totally independent of the mother Church in said city—if the two can be bound together under a common organization; if the new Church be made an outpost of the main stronghold; if the two can be under one government, and dependent on a common purse—then we have the beginning of a true Diocese after the primitive model. As the city increases in population, a third, fourth, fifth or sixth Church will be added, and all will be united in like manner. The Clergy will bear the same relation to the Rector of the mother Church as the other Clergy of Trinity Church, New York, for instance, do to the Rector of Trinity. All the outlying villages will be occupied by Churches and Clergy bearing a like

relation to the mother Parish as those within the city limits do. And these urban and suburban Churches will be multiplied more rapidly than they now are; for there will be no unchristian rivalry and jealousy to mar the Church's growth. Each move in advance will be made by the united efforts of all. How is it now in many of our cities? You well know that a new Parish is built up in the very teeth of violent opposition from other Parishes already established, and yet not strong enough not to dread the loss of its members. And the jealousies, the strifes, the struggling for the lead often witnessed, is nothing less than disgusting to every right-minded Christian. Our present system places Parish in antagonism against Parish; they become rivals; and seldom can you combine them in an effort to establish a new Parish, unless the point to be occupied is so far away as not to draw off any of their parishoners. Thank God, there is enough Christian spirit, and enough love to God and to immortal souls yet left to spread the Church in spite of the Congregational system. But it is in *spite* of the system. *That* tends only to utter selfishness—to stagnation and dwarfishness.

How readily would the Church in any city, if organized and working on the plan suggested, seize on every opening to plant a new redoubt for the defense of the faith? And besides checking strife, emulations and jealousies, this system would prove beneficial in another way—it would enable us to avail ourselves of the principle of division of labor, so efficient in other departments of human activity.

We should have, in a large city, one Clergyman noted for his knowledge of Church music and liturgies; another for his deep learning and controversial skill—enabling him to be the champion of the faith against all assaults; another for his acquaintance with charities, and his tact in dealing with the poor, the vicious, the unfortunate; and so we might specify every branch of Church work. And how much more weight and influence such a body of Clergy would have than a number of Clergy compelled, each, to do everything, and so noted for nothing, may be seen at a glance. Then we should have a place for every man, though not a Demosthenes for eloquence or a Porson for learning; and the aged and infirm among our Clergy, who are often laid on the shelf because they cannot bear the heavy burden of all the labor required in a Parish, would all find such work as they can do, and have a share in the gifts of the altar for their proper maintenance. Now, many a worthy, pious, devoted priest of God, whom the Church has admitted to minister at her altars with the implied pledge that he shall be decently supported, and whom she has cut off from other means of obtaining a livelihood, is struggling in direst poverty, the victim of despair, though a martyr to his sense of duty, because no Parish wants a man who cannot perform all the manifold functions of a Parish Priest in a

manner acceptable to the critical public! There is work that he can do well—*very* well, it may be—but not being able to do everything, he is allowed to do nothing. There is no place for him; and why? The Bishop may not be to blame; the Parish may not be to blame; but our system is, and the Church is, that fosters and continues such a system. Let us endeavor to rid ourselves of this Congregational incubus. We commit no sacrilege, I assure you, in doing so.

Our ancestors of two or three, or five or six generations since, were not inspired, and were, perhaps, as liable to blunder as we are. When we can correct their work by substituting that of the inspired Apostles themselves, let us not fear to do so. We know that our present system is inefficient. Let us not sit down and say we can do nothing to better it. We can; we ought to; we must—and by God's help, we will. We are in a good position to make the effort. Let a few years pass away and it will be next to impossible. Our Churches are all free; thank God for that! Let us take good care that they ever remain so. Then let us establish such a scheme to regulate the relation between all the Parishes in a city or county as will bind them in one compact whole, with the mother Church as the head. By-and-by the mother Parish Church will become a Cathedral, and at the head of it a Bishop, as your cities become sees. You will have the primitive Diocesan system perfect and complete, and all the Dioceses in the State will be united in one province—for what so nearly corresponds with the ancient province of the Roman Empire as one of these United States does in its relation to the whole Union?

My brethren, while you find in mere Mediævalism some few things worthy of admiration, and very many things to condemn, and nothing which you are bound to follow, I know full well you reverence Catholic antiquity as the best interpreter of Apostolic faith and practice, and are not afraid to advance toward it. And though the matters spoken of do not relate to the essentials of a Church, and the absence of them does not destroy its Apostolic character, yet I am persuaded that every departure from the old system has resulted in more or less harm, and the return to that system cannot but be productive of great good. That system, in three centuries, conquered the Roman Empire and the known world. Our system, in three centuries, has handed over millions to infidelity and vice.

I commend the whole subject to your prayerful consideration, and doubt not your wisdom will find a way to make practical such of these suggestions as may commend themselves to your judgment.

May God's good spirit guide and assist us in our present work, and the Most High crown our labors with success.

ADDRESS

TO

THE DIOCESAN COUNCIL,

CONVENED IN MAY, 1872.

Brethren of the Clergy and Laity:

The good Providence of God has spared us to assemble again in our Diocesan Council. I am sorry to see that nearly one-third of the Clergy entitled to seats in this body are absent, and that a large proportion of the Parishes have failed to send their Representatives. I know better than most, it may be, the difficulties of travel in a State so illy supplied with means of communication as Arkansas is, and therein I find a partial excuse for the many vacancies in this body. But I hold it to be the bounden duty of every Clergyman to be present, if possible, at our Annual Council, and no less the duty of each Parish to see that it is duly represented here. I trust that the attendance, at the next meeting, will be be far greater. If we are to have a Diocese full of life and energy, we must take a lively and deep interest in the Councils of the Church. If, looking for and invoking the guidance of the Divine Spirit, we come together with glad hearts to consult for the prosperity and welfare of God's Church, we shall be sure to carry back to our work an influence which will be felt throughout the year. I hope that we shall soon bring to a good working condition our system of Diocesan Law, and that our meetings in the future will be not so much for purposes of legislation as for the consideration of how we may best carry on the work of the Church; how we may make our machinery effective in

accomplishing that for which it is designed. The best machinery is of no avail unless put in operation. It is but a dead body until we, under the inspiration of God, breathe into it the breath of life. Diocesan councils are prone to forget this, and to imagine that the deadness felt arises from some defect in organization, instead of lack of propelling force.

The completion of our system is now our chief labor. Henceforth, I trust, our main care will be to make it efficient by the development of energy and power.

Having foreshadowed, as I hope, what may be the character of our future Councils, it becomes me to give you first a brief account of my own labors during the past year. This I proceed to do by laying before you the following abstract of my journal:

1871. May 1.—St. Philip's and St. James' Day. Preached twice in Grace Church, Washington, Hempstead county, Arkansas—the service having been said, on both occasions, by the Rev. P. G. Jenkyns.

May 2.—Started for Lewisville, but the roads being very bad, and the carriage out of order, we were obliged to return.

May 3.—Preached at night in Grace Church, Washington, the Rev. Mr. Jenkyns saying evening prayer.

May 4.—After evening prayer by the Rev. Mr. Jenkyns, preached in Grace Church again.

May 5.—Preached again at night.

May 6.—After evening prayer by the Rev. Mr. Jenkyns, preached in Grace Church, Washington, and confirmed five persons (one male and four females), and addressed the class.

May 7.—Fourth Sunday after Easter. Consecrated Grace Church, Washington; preached, and, assisted by the Rev. Mr. Jenkyns, administered the Holy Communion. At night, preached again.

May 8.—At 2 o'clock A. M. started for Little Rock by stage, arriving the next evening.

May 10.—Assisted at evening prayers in Christ Church, Little Rock.

May 11.—Assisted at evening prayer.

May 12.—Assisted at evening prayers.

May 14.—Fifth Sunday after Easter. Administered the Holy Communion in Christ Church, assisted by Rev. T. B. Lee, at 7:30 A. M. At 10:30, assisted in the services and preached. At night, assisted in the services.

May 16.—Assisted at morning prayer and made an address. At evening service, again addressed the congregation.

May 17.—Assisted at morning prayer, and the Rev. R. W. Trimble preached.

May 18.—Ascension Day. A Convocation of the Clergy and Laity of Arkansas assembled this day in Christ Church, Little Rock, in accordance with a call made by myself some weeks since. At morning service, after a very able discourse by the Rev. Dr. Fulton, of the Diocese of Alabama, I administered the Holy Communion, assisted by the Rev. W. C. Stout. At 3 P. M., the Convocation was called to order, and there were found to be present of the Clergy resident in Arkansas, seven, viz: The Revs. W. C. Stout, D. C. McManus, R. W. Trimble, P. G. Jenkyns, C. A. Bruce, C. M. Hoge, T. B. Lee. Three of the Clergy failed to attend—the Rev. John Sandels, John Gordon, P. S. Ruth. There were Lay Delegates from three Parishes—Messrs. Barber, Little Rock; Ramsey, Batesville; Stone, Helena. My object in summoning this Convocation was to effect some organization of the Churchmen of the State for more effective work. Having proposed several points for consideration, committees were appointed to report thereon. At night I preached in Christ Church.

May 19.—The Chairman of Committee on Organization, the Rev. W. C. Stout, reported in favor of full Diocesan organization. The report was received, and the resolution requesting me to call the Primary Convention of the Diocese of Arkansas, in the latter part of August next, was adopted. The day fixed upon was St. Bartholomew's Day, August 24th. This action, rendering the consideration of the other topics proposed inexpedient at this time, our business was completed. Services were held morning and evening of this and the following day.

May 21.—Sunday after Ascension. At morning prayer, the Rev. Dr. Fulton preached and I ordered Priest, the Rev. Coffey Montgomery Hoge, Deacon; the Rev. R. W. Trimble presenting the candidate, and the Rev. Dr. Fulton and the Rev. Messrs. Stout, McManus, Trimble, Jenkyns, Bruce, Beard and Lee joining in imposition of hands. At night, after evening service and a sermon by Rev. T. B. Lee, I addressed the Clergy and closed the Convocation.

May 22.—Took boat for Pine Bluff, accompanied by all the Clergy present at the Convocation. Here, with great regret, we parted with our esteemed guest, Dr. Fulton, and with the Rev. Mr. Beard, both of whom were summoned home by the call of urgent duties.

May 24.—Assisted by the Clergy present, I consecrated to the worship of Almighty God, Trinity Church, Pine Bluff. I preached the sermon and administered the Holy Communion. Of this beautiful church I have spoken before on several occasions, and I will add now only this word—it shows what can be done even under very adverse circumstances, when energy, zeal and thorough self-sacrifice are at work. The Parish and the Diocese may well be proud of it, and I congratulate the Rector on this noble result of his arduous labors.

May 25.—Assisted the Rector at a marriage in Trinity Church.

May 27.—Assisted at evening service. The Rev. Mr. Hoge preached.

May 28.—Whitsunday. At morning service I preached, administered the Holy Communion and confirmed one person—a female. At 4 P. M. I preached again. At 8 P. M., after the so-called short service and a sermon by the Rev. W. C. Stout, I confirmed four persons—two males and two females. The Clergy present took part in all these services.

May 29.—Monday in Whitsunweek. Services at 10:30 A. M. and 8 P. M., and I preached twice. At the evening service, I confirmed three persons—all females.

May 30.—Took boat for Helena, accompanied by the Rev. C. M. Hoge.

May 31.—Arrived at Helena. At night, after evening prayer by Rev. Messrs. Beard and Hoge, I preached in St. John's Church.

June 1.—Rev. Mr. Hoge and myself rode out to Judge Jones'.

June 2.—At evening service held in the schoolhouse, Rev. Mr. Hoge saying prayers, I baptized an adult and a child and preached.

June 3.—Returned to Helena.

June 4.—Trinity Sunday. Catechised and addressed the children at 9 A. M., in St. John's Church, Helena. At 11 A. M. I confirmed three persons—one male and two females—preached and administerd the Holy Communion, the Rector, Rev. T. J. Beard, and the Rev. Mr. Hoge present and assisting. At night I preached again and confirmed four persons—one male and four females.

June 5.—Assisted at evening service. The Rev. Mr. Hoge preached.

June 6.—Assisted by the Rev. Mr. Hoge, I consecrated to the worship of Almighty God, St. John's Church, Helena. I preached, confirmed three persons—one male and three females—and administered the Holy Communion. At night I confirmed, in private, a young lady, making in all eleven confirmations at Helena during this visit.

June 7.—Mr. Hoge and myself took boat for Memphis, and arrived there that same evening.

June 9.—Left Memphis by rail for Little Rock, and arrived that evening.

June 11.—First Sunday after Trinity. Preached at Christ Church, Little Rock, and assisted at morning service. At night assisted at evening prayer.

June 18.—Second Sunday after Trinity. Administered the Holy Communion at early celebration. Preached at morning service, being assisted by Rev. Mr. Lee. At night assisted at evening prayers.

June 24.—Nativity of St. John the Baptist. Preached, assisted in the morning service by Rev. Mr. Lee. Said evening service in Christ Church.

June 25.—Third Sunday after Trinity. Assisted in the service and preached in the morning. Evening service having been said at 4 P. M., at night I took part in the services, and, after a sermon by the Rev. Mr. Lee, I confirmed ten persons—four males and six females—and addressed the class, all in Christ Church, Little Rock.

June 29.—St. Peter's Day. Said morning service and lectured on the day. Said evening prayers in Christ Church.

June 30.—Officiated at a funeral.

July 2.—Fourth Sunday after Trinity. Said morning service, preached and administered the Holy Communion in Christ Church. At night said evening prayers and preached.

July 3.—Officiated at a funeral.

July 9.—Fifth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, at 7 A. M., administered the Holy Communion. At 10:30 said service and preached. At night, evening prayer and preached.

July 16.—Sixth Sunday after Trinity. Administered the Holy Communion at 7 A. M., and officiated at morning and evening service and preached twice.

July 18.—Married two couples. Administered the Holy Communion to a sick person.

July 21.—Officiated at a funeral. At night took the boat for Fort Smith.

July 23.—The seventh Sunday after Trinity. The steamboat being small and much crowded, there was, much to my regret, no opportunity for services on board.

July 24.—Arrived at Fort Smith. At night, after evening prayer said by Rev. Messrs. Lee and McManus, in St. John's Church, I preached and confirmed twelve persons—six males and six females—and addressed the class.

July 25.—St. Johns' Day. Assisted by Rev. Messrs. Lee and McManus I consecrated to the service of Almighty God, St. John's Church, Fort Smith, on which occasion I preached and administered the Holy Communion. At night I preached again and confirmed three persons—one male and two females—in the same church.

July 26.—Preached at morning service, and confirmed three persons—all males. At 5 P. M., rode to Van Buren, where we held service at night, and I preached.

July 27.—Assisted in the morning service by Rev. Messrs. Lee and McManus, I preached again and administered the Holy Communion. In the afternoon administered the Holy Communion to a sick person and baptized a child. At night I preached again.

July 28.—I baptized a child at Van Buren, and in the afternoon started for Clarksville in a carriage.

July 29.—Arrived at Clarksville at night. I preached after such irregular service as I could have without prayer-books in the hands of the congregation. Not contemplating this visit when I left home, I was not provided with the mission service. So far as I could learn, this was the first time a clergyman of our communion ever officiated in this town.

July 30.—The eighth Sunday after Trinity. Preached again this morning. The congregations on both occasions were large and attentive. The services were held in the Cumberland Presbyterian house of worship, kindly tendered to me by the minister, Rev. Mr. Latta. Late in the evening I started by carriage for Lewisburg.

July 31.—Reached Lewisburg in time to take the cars for Little Rock, and arrived home that evening.

August 6.—The ninth Sunday after Trinity. At morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock, I preached and administered the Holy Communion, assisted by the Rev. Mr. Lee. At night I took part in the services and he preached.

August 9.—At Devalls Bluff I joined two persons in holy matrimony. At Devalls Bluff I took boat for Jacksonport, Ark., and arrived there on the 10th.

August 11.—Rode with Rev. C. A. Bruce to Batesville.

August 13.—The tenth Sunday after Trinity. Assisted by Mr. Bruce, I preached, confirmed two persons—both females—administered the Holy Communion at Batesville. At night I preached again and confirmed four persons—all females—and addressed the class.

August 14.—Took stage for Jacksonport, and arriving there at 6 P. M., Mr. Bruce said evening prayer and I preached in Grace Church, Jacksonport. After service I took boat for Devalls Bluff, where I arrived late the next night.

August 16.—Spent most of the day visiting church families, and then took the cars for Little Rock.

August 18.—At 4 A. M. took stage for Camden, and riding all night reached my destination next day at 2 P. M.

August 19.—Evening service, assisted by the Rev. John Sandels. I preached.

August 20.—The eleventh Sunday after Trinity. Rev. Mr. Sandels assisting in the services, I preached morning and night. In the afternoon I catechised the children of the Sunday School and addressed them. After evening service I attended a meeting of the Vestrymen.

August 21.—Took stage this morning for Little Rock, and arrived home on the 22d.

August 24.—St. Bartholomew's Day. The Primary Convention of the Diocese met in Christ Church, Little Rock, this morning. Morning service having been said, I delivered a charge to the Convention and administered the Holy Communion.

August 26.—I was this day elected Bishop of the Diocese of Arkansas. Asked time to consider the matter before returning my answer.

August 27.—The twelfth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I officiated at the early celebration of the Holy Communion; at night, after service and a sermon by Rev. P. S. Ruth, I confirmed ten persons and addressed the class. The Council adjourned after evening service. I baptized a sick child in private.

August 30.—Administered the Holy Communion in private to a sick person.

September 3.—The thirteenth Sunday after Trinity. In the morning, preached and administered the Holy Communion in Christ Church, Little Rock. At night I took part in the service.

September 5.—Took a carriage for Pine Bluff, accompanied by Rev. C. A. Bruce and Mr. L. E. Barber. At night we held evening service in Trinity Church. The congregation was composed of freedmen. Addresses were delivered by Rev. Messrs. Bruce, Lee, Trimble and myself. It was an interesting occasion, and I had hopes of its resulting in the formation of a congregation of the Church among these people before now. Untoward circumstances have, as yet, hindered this good work, but I trust only for a short time.

September 6.—In Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, I made a Deacon—Mr. David Lardner Trimble, his father, the Rev. R. W. Trimble, presenting the candidate, and the Rev. T. B. Lee preaching the sermon. At night, after evening service and a sermon by Rev. C. A. Bruce, I confirmed six persons —two males and four females.

September 7.—Returned by land to Little Rock.

September 10—The fourteenth Sunday after Trinity. In the morning I preached in Christ Church, Little Rock, and assisted at morning and evening service.

September 16.—Took stage for Hot Springs, and reached there at night.

September 17.—The fifteenth Sunday after Trinity. After morning service by Rev. P. S. Ruth, I preached in St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs. At night the Rev. P S. Ruth and the Rev. T. M. Thorpe said evening prayer; I preached, and confirmed four persons—all females—and addressed the class.

September 18.—Returned to Little Rock.

September 21.—St. Matthew's Day. Said morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock, and lectured on the day.

September 23.—Called to a sick man some miles in the country, where I confirmed one person—a female—baptized three children, and administered the Holy Communion.

September 24.—The sixteenth Sunday after Trinity. Administered the Holy Communion, said morning and evening service, and preached twice in Christ Church.

September 27.—Left home to attend the General Convention, and reached Rahway, New Jersey, on the 30th inst.

October 1.—The Seventeenth Sunday after Trinity. I preached at morning service, and again at night, in St. Paul's Church, Rahway, New Jersey. In the afternoon I preached in the Chapel of the Holy Comforter, Upper Rahway.

October 3.—Left Rahway for Baltimore.

October 4.—Opening services of the General Convention. From this date till October 27 I was in my place in the House of Bishops, and taking a part in a council of the Church, which, notwithstanding the abundant criticism spent on its actions, will long be remembered as one of the most glorious the American Church has ever seen.

October 8.—The eighteenth Sunday after Trinity. I assisted at divine service in the Memorial Church, Baltimore.

October 15.—The nineteenth Sunday after Trinity. At morning service I preached in Memorial Church, Baltimore. At night I presided at a Missionary meeting, held in St. Barnabas Church, Baltimore, and closed with a brief address.

October 22.—The twentieth Sunday after Trinity. At morning service I preached in Mount Zion Church, Baltimore. At night I presided at a meeting in behalf of the Prayer-book and Bible Society, and made an address in St. Matthew's Church, Baltimore.

October 28.—Visited Washington City on business connected with my Mission in the Indian Territory, and returned to Baltimore.

October 29.—The twenty-first Sunday after Trinity. Assisted at Divine service in St. Luke's Church, Baltimore.

October 30.—Left Baltimore for New York.

November 1.—All Saints' Day. Attended morning service in Trinity Church, New York. At night attended service in St. Paul's Church, Rahway, and addressed the Church Guild.

November 5.—The twenty-second Sunday after Trinity. I made an address concerning the Missionary work in Arkansas, preached, and administered the Holy Communion in St. Stephen's Church, Providence, Rhode

Island. At night I made a Missionary address and preached in St. Paul's Church, Pawtucket, Rhode Island.

November 8.—In Trinity Church, Norwich, Connecticut, I made a brief Missionary address, and preached at evening service.

November 12.—The twenty-third Sunday after Trinity. I preached in St. Paul's Church, Rahway, New Jersey, at morning service, and at night I made a brief Missionary address.

November 19.—The twenty-fourth Sunday after Trinity. I preached in St. Paul's Church, Springfield, Illinois. The offertory, amounting to $100.29, was devoted to Missions in Arkansas. At night I preached again. The few days spent here, associating with my former parishioners, and their noble Rector, the Rev. Mr. Gregg, were very refreshing to me.

November 25.—The twenty-fifth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I administered the Holy Communion and preached in the morning, and assisted at evening service.

December 3.—First Sunday in Advent. Preached and administered Holy Communion in Christ Church, assisted by the Rev. T. B. Lee. At night assisted at the service.

December 7.—Preached at night in Christ Church, Little Rock.

December 10.—Second Sunday in Advent. I preached at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock. At night assisted in the service.

December 14.—Preached at night in Christ Church.

December 17.—Third Sunday in Advent. Administered the Holy Communion, preached and baptized an infant in Christ Church, and assisted in service morning and evening.

December 21.—Preached at night in Christ Church.

December 22.—Gave my Episcopal consent to the consecration of the Rev. M. A. DeWolfe, DD., as Bishop of Central Pennsylvania.

December 24.—Fourth Sunday in Advent. I administered Holy Communion, and preached at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock. At night, after service and a sermon by Rev. T. B. Lee, I confirmed eight persons and addressed the class.

December 25.—Christmas Day. Baptized a child, preached and administered the Holy Communion in Christ Church.

December 28.—Left home for Augusta.

December 29.—At Augusta, after evening service by Rev. C. A. Bruce and Rev. D. L. Trimble, I preached.

December 30.—I preached twice, administered the Holy Communion, and at night confirmed one person—male—at Augusta.

1872. January 1.—Drove to Jacksonport; at night held service in Grace Church, Jacksonport, assisted by Rev. Messrs. Bruce and Trimble. I preached and confirmed four persons—one male and three females.

January 2.—At night preached again in Grace Church, and confirmed two persons—both males.

January 3.—Returned to Col. Fitzhugh's, who had kindly taken me in his carriage to Jacksonport.

January 4.—Held service at Augusta, and preached, the Rev. D. L. Trimble assisting.

January 6.—Baptized a child at Devalls Bluff.

January 7.—First Sunday after Epiphany. Preached and administered Holy Communion in Christ Church, Little Rock, and assisted at evening service.

January 12.—Assisted at morning prayer in Christ Church.

January 14.—Second Sunday after Epiphany. Preached, etc., in Christ Church.

January 17.—Morning service in Christ Church.

January 19.—Prayers in Christ Church.

January 21.—Third Sunday after Epiphany. Administered Holy Communion, preached, etc., in Christ Church.

January 24.—Service, etc., in Christ Church.

January 25.—St. Paul's Day; the anniversary of my consecration. Preached and administered the Holy Communion, etc., in Christ Church.

January 26.—To Memphis by rail.

January 28.—Septuagesima. At Memphis I preached morning and night in Grace Church, and the afternoon in the Church of the Good Shepherd.

January 31.—Returned to Little Rock.

February 2.—Feast of the Purification. In Christ Church, Little Rock, preached, administered the Holy Communion, etc.; also officiated at a funeral.

February 4.—Sexagesima. Preached in Christ Church at morning service.

February 6.—Joined two persons in holy matrimony.

February 7.—Assisted at service in Christ Church.

February 9.—Said morning prayer at Christ Church.

February 11.—Administered Holy Communion and preached twice in Christ Church.

Febrnary 12.—Baptized a sick child.

February 13.—Officiated at a funeral.

February 14.—Ash Wednesday. Morning and evening service in Christ Church, and preached.

February 15.—Said evening prayers.

February 16.—Said morning service and lectured. Transferred Mr. James Stony, a candidate for Holy Orders, to the Diocese of Georgia.

February 18.—First Sunday in Lent. Administered Holy Communion and preached twice in Christ Church.

February 19.—Service and lecture.

February 20.—Morning service, and officiated at a funeral.

February 22.—Evening prayer and lecture in Christ Church, Little Rock.

February 23.—Lectured at morning service.

February 24.—Lectured on the day (St. Matthew's) at morning service.

February 25.—Second Sunday in Lent. Preached at night in Christ Church.

February 26.—Lectured at evening service.

February 27.—Lectured in Christ Church at evening service, and baptized two children.

February 28.—Left Little Rock for Memphis by rail.

March 1.—Said morning prayer in Grace Church, Memphis, and at night took boat for Laconia, Arkansas, accompanied by the Rev. A. D. Drummond, of the Diocese of Tennessee.

March 3.—Third Sunday in Lent. At Laconia we held morning service, and I preached.—In the afternoon I baptized fourteen youths and children of the freedmen, and preached again. These young freedmen had been instructed by Mrs. Blackburn, wife of Dr. Luke E. Blackburn, to whose elegant hospitality I was much indebted for my pleasant visit to this place.

March 4.—Held a special service at the residence of Capt. Flournoy, on which occasion I preached, baptized four adults and two children, and confirmed three persons—all mothers of families.

March 5.—Took boat for Memphis.

March 6.—Preached at night in Christ Church, Memphis.

March 7.—Took boat for Osceola.

March 9.—At Osceola we held service in the afternoon, and I preached.

March 10.—Fourth Sunday in Lent. At morning service Rev. Mr. Drummond, at my request, baptized a child, I preached, confirmed four persons—three males and one female - and administered the Holy Communion. In the afternoon I said evening prayer and the Rev. Mr. Drummond preached.

March 11.—Rode about eight miles into the the country, where we held a special service, and I preached and baptized two adults and six children, and confirmed two persons—a male and a female. The Rev. Mr. Drummond, at my request, rode up the road three or four miles and baptized two children, while I returned towards Osceola, stopping on the way at Col. Williams', where I said evening prayer and preached again. At night took boat for Memphis.

March 12.—Reached Hopefield this morning just in time to take the train to Little Rock, where I arrived same evening.

March 13.—Said Morning prayer in Christ Church, Little Rock, assisted by Rev. W. C. Stont.

March 14.—Took the cars for Memphis.

March 15.—Took boat for Helena, Arkansas.

March 16.—Assisted at morning prayer and made an address in St. Johns', Helena.

March 17.—The fifth Sunday in Lent. Catechised the children of the Parish, assisted at morning service, confirmed two persons—one male and one female—preached and administered the Holy Communion. At night, preached again.

March 18.—The Rev. Mr. Beard and myself rode to Grace Church, Phillips county, where we held morning service, and I preached and administered the Holy Communion, assisted by the Rev. Mr. Beard. At night I preached again in St. Johns' Church, Helena.

March 19.—Assisted at morning prayer at St. Johns'.

March 20.—Took boat for Pine Bluff.

March 24.—The sixth Sunday in Lent. Still detained on the Arkansas river by low water; no favorable opportunity for services.

March 25.—Preached at morning service in Trinity Church, Pine Bluff.

March 26.—Preached at morning service.

March 27.—In Trinity church, Pine Bluff, I preached at morning service, and at evening service I preached again, and confirmed seven persons—one male and six females. After the service, took boat for Little Rock.

March 29.—Good Friday. Assisted by the Rev. Mr. Lee, I held morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock, and preached. At evening prayer I asssisted in the service.

March 30.—Easter Eve. At night I preached and confirmed four persons—one male and three females—in the same Church.

March 31.—Easter Day. In the morning assisted in the services, and administered the Holy Communion. At night I preached and confirmed twelve persons—five males and seven females. In the afternoon I officiated at the funeral of Mrs. Crease, one of the oldest communicants of the Church in Arkansas, and delivered a funeral discourse.

April 1.—Said morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

April 6.—Officiated at a funeral.

April 7.—Low Sunday. Said morning and evening service, administered the Holy Communion, and preached twice in Christ Church.

April 9.—Took the cars for Memphis.

April 10.—In St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis, at the request of the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Tennessee, and assisted by him, I administered the Holy Communion at morning service. At night I preached in Calvary Church, Memphis.

April 11.—In St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis, at the request of the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Tennessee, I ordained to the Deaconate Mr. James Anderson Matthews, the candidate being presented by the Rev. George W. Harris, of Memphis, and the sermon preached by Rev. R. W. Trimble, of Pine Bluff, Arkansas; also attended a Missionary meeting.

April 12.—Took the train for Mobile.

April 14.—Second Sunday after Easter. Preached in Christ Church, Mobile, morning and night, and in the afternoon at St. Johns' Church.

April 16.—Assisted at morning prayer in Christ Church.

April 16—Assisted at morning prayer in Christ Church.

April 17.—Assisted at morning service and lectured in Christ Church.

April 19.—Morning prayer in Christ Church.

April 20.—Morning prayer in Christ Church.

April 21.—Third Sunday after Easter. In the morning preached and administered the Holy Communion in St. Johns' Church, Mobile. In the afternoon preached again in the same church. At night preached in Christ Church, Mobile.

April 22.—Morning prayer in Christ Church.

April 23.—Left Mobile for Memphis.

April 28.—Fourth Sunday after Easter. In the morning preached and administered the Holy Communion in Grace Church, Memphis.

April 29.—Left Memphis for Little Rock.

May 1.—St. Philip's and St. James' Day. Administered the Holy Communion in Christ Chnrch, Little Rock.

May 3.—Morning service in Christ Church.

May 5.—Fifth Sunday after Easter. In the morning preached and administered the Holy Communion in Christ Church. At night preached again.

May 6.—Assisted at evening prayer.

May 7.—Assisted at evening prayer and confirmed three persons—one male and two females—in Christ Church, Little Rock.

May 8.—Assisted at evening prayer.

From this record it will be seen that since the 1st of May, 1871, I have preached one hundred and twenty-nine times, made thirty-six addresses, administered the Holy Communion forty-six times, baptized, at places where no Clergyman of our communion is officiating, ten adults and twenty-two infants, to which should be added, in order to give a proper view of what

has been done in the Diocese, three infants baptized by the Rev. A. D. Drummond, of the Diocese of Tennessee, at my request—making a total of baptisms, not otherwise reported to the Council, twenty-five infants and ten adults. I have married one couple.

Besides these ministerial acts, I have, in connection with Christ Church, Little Rock, baptized ten infants, officiated at eight funerals, and joined in holy matrimony three couples. These, of course, are embraced in the returns from that Parish.

My acts, strictly Episcopal, are as follows :

Confirmations, 131—of whom 48 are males and 83 females.

Ordinations, to the Priesthood, 1; to the Diaconate, 2—one of which was to the Diocese of Tennessee, and at the request of the Rt. Rev. C. T. Quintard, DD., LLD.

Churches consecrated, 4.

During the year I have traveled 9372 miles.

I have given my canonical consent to the consecration of the Rev. William Bell White Howe, DD., as Assistant Bishop of the Diocese of South Carolina, and to the consecration of the Rev. M. A. DeWolfe Howe, DD., as Bishop of the Diocese of Central Pennsylvania.

I have received canonical notice of the deposition from the Sacred Ministry of Clergymen as follows:

CHARLES EDWARD CHENEY, Illinois;
HENRY W. LEE, Iowa;
WILLIAM H. COOPER, DD., Iowa;
GEORGE E. THRALL, New York;
MASON GALLAGER, New York;
WILLIAM PHILIPS, Missouri;
A. J. YEATER, Deacon, Missouri;
WILLIAM E. WALKER, Deacon, Wisconsin;
ALFRED ALLEN CURTIS, Maryland;
EZEKIEL H. SAYLES, Vermont;
HENRY NEWMAN WRIGHT, Deacon, Vermont;
WILLIAM H. MILBURN, Vermont;
JOSIAH F CURTIS, Kentucky.

Mr. James Stoney, formerly a candidate for Holy Orders in this Diocese, has been transferred to the Diocese of Georgia.

The Rev. C. M. Hoge has removed to Colorado; the Rev. John Sandels to the Diocese of Louisiana; the Rev. Thomas S. Beard to the Diocese of Alabama.

Arkansas has lost much in the removal of all these Clergymen. The Rev. Mr. Sandels had been long residing here, and was held in high

esteem as a faithful Priest, an able theolegian, and as a scholar and Christian gentleman. The Rev. Mr. Beard, though he had been with us little more than a year, had won golden opinions, and his departure is much regretted.

The Rev. Thomas M. Thorpe has been received from the Diocese of Albany. He is at present residing at Hot Springs, for the benefit of his somewhat impaired health. It is to be hoped that he will soon regain his vigor so as to be able to enter upon more active duty.

The Rev. David L. Trimble, ordained to the Diaconate at Pine Bluff on the 6th of September last, is laboring with acceptance and prospect of much fruit at Augusta and Searcy. The two stations together have been self-supporting from the first. There is a dozen other equally promising fields, which might be occupied at once, and without a dollar of Missionary aid, could I obtain young, active, self-denying men. Soon these places will be able to support a Clergyman with a family. To ask them to do so now, when they have their Church edifices yet to build, would be unreasonable. Who will come and aid us in cultivating the fruitful soil of this portion of God's vineyard? Our young Deacon has shown what can be done in new ground, scarcely yet broken by the furrow. Who will go and do likewise?

Towards filling the vacancy in St. Johns' Parish, Camden, caused by the resignation of the Rev. John Sandels, steps have been already taken, and I trust that St. Johns', Helena, vacated by the removal of Rev. T. J. Beard, will not be long in securing a faithful Pastor.

Lake Village is still without a Clergyman. I hoped that an effort to secure a Minister, made by the Parish last Fall, would prove successful. Though it failed, I doubt not other efforts, now making, will have a happier result.

The Rev. A. D. Drummond, of the Diocese of Tennessee, has consented, by permission of the Bishop of Tennessee, kindly given, to visit Osceola as often as once a month. So this interesting point will be partially supplied with the services of the Church.

Fayetteville, made vacant by Rev. C. M. Hoge's resignation, is still destitute of a Minister. I will do all I can to fill it, and trust, with the earnest co-operation of the Parish, to succeed before long.

Des Arc, Chicot City, Dardanelle, Spadra Bluff, Clarksville and Van Buren are but a few of the many places where the Church ought to be planted without delay. May God send us men and means to enter upon this work soon.

Laconia is a point which promises much. I had hoped to report the establishment of a self-supporting Parish there before this, and trust that it will not be long delayed.

Steps have been taken towards the erection of Church edifices at Batesville, Augusta, Searcy, Camden and Fayetteville, and the work at Batesville and Augusta, I am glad to say, has been actually begun.

The school near Fayetteville, started by Bishop Lay, is at present broken up. The patronage extended to it was small, and I had no funds to sustain it till it acquired strength sufficient to make its own way. I do not despair of seeing it revived again, and pray God the day may not be far distant. We must make an effort for Christian education in Arkansas. We cannot rest content till the Church and the parochial school stand side by side in every Parish, nor till we can give a higher culture to our sons and daughters in institutions of our own. God speed the day when no child of the Church need seek for an ordinary classical or scientific education beyond our borders. I know the undertaking is an arduous one, but we must attempt it ourselves. It is vain to look for help from abroad. In this, and in all other matters, the sooner we put our own shoulders to the wheel the better for us.

In closing, it may be expected that I should say something of the late General Convention, and there is much that might be said, but I deem it neither necessary or expedient to discuss here the various acts of that council of the Church. Whatever may be the opinion of some concerning the wisdom of its doings, almost all will allow that it showed consummate wisdom in what it did not do. The Church manifested there the same tendency that she has shown, in an increasing degree, for quite a number of years past—a tendency to become more truly Catholic without being latitudinous, more zealous without being bigoted.

¶ In this connection, perhaps, better than in any other, I may refer to another matter more nearly touching our relations to each other. At our Primary Council I was elected Bishop of Arkansas. I asked time to consider before I accepted or declined. My reason for doing so was, that I might obtain a definite opinion from the General Convention as to the interpretation of ¶5 of §VII, Canon 13, Title I. Concerning the meaning of said Canon I have not the shadow of a doubt in my own mind, as I am personally acquainted with the history of its enactment, and the object aimed at. Indeed, I was one of the parties who procured its passage. During the General Convention I raised the question in reference to the Diocese of Nebraska, the position of which was precisely the same as that of Arkansas; but owing to the press of business before the house, and owing to the fact that the question involved did not seem to require an immediate solution, no satisfactory and definite response was returned. I am not, therefore, even now, prepared to accept the office of Diocesan of Arkansas. Should the Council, however, desire to settle the matter before the

assembling of the next General Convention, I will not impede any action that it may now wish to take. I will decline, at once, and leave it as perfectly free as it was before my election. If, on the other hand, I still reserve my answer, it must be with the express understanding that the election continues in as full force as it had on the day it was made, and that I have the time till the next General Convention in which to make my answer, unless I may deem it expedient to accept sooner. I leave the decision of this matter in the hands of this Council, and will be guided by its wishes. Meanwhile, I cannot but urge you to take steps looking to the future support of the Episcopate of Arkansas. The measures proposed at our Primary Council have, so far, proved abortive. I feel that I can urge this subject upon your consideration with all the more freedom, inasmuch as it does not concern myself personally.

Brethren, permit me to say, as a last word, that I have good hopes for this young Diocese. It has elements of vast growth, if we are but diligent in developing them. I trust in God that, whether it be myself or another, the Bishop who shall lead you in the years to come, will not have graven on his monument the true, but sad, record which appears on the walls of this Chancel in memory of my dearly beloved father in God, your former Bishop, the Rt. Rev. George W. Freeman: "In weary journeys and hopes deferred."

Constitution and Canons.

PREAMBLE.

WHEREAS, It is desirable that those important constitutional principles which distinguish the Protestant Episcopal Church should be fully exhibited and thoroughly understood among the people, and that the whole system of laws and government should be presented in a brief and simple form; therefore, the Clergy and Laity of the said Church in the Diocese of Arkansas, duly assembled in Primary Convention, at Christ Church, Little Rock, on this 24th day of August, A. D., 1871, have set forth the following Constitution and Canons, declaratory of the said principles, and for a guide in the administration thereof, as follows, to-wit:

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I.

OF THE BIBLE, THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER, ETC.

This Church acknowledges and receives the revealed Word of God, contained in the canonical books of the Old and New Testaments, as the

only infallible rule of faith and practice, to which her doctrines, her worship and her government are all referred.

And next after the Holy Scriptures, and as safe interpreters of the same, this Church receives and adopts the standards established in the Book of Common Prayer in all matters of faith, worship, polity and government.

And in all matters of ecclesiastical legislation and government, this Church will conform to the Constitution and Canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, as set forth by the General Convention of the same; to which Constitution and Canons this Church hereby accedes and subordinates herself according to the rules of ecclesiastical law.

ARTICLE II.

The Church is composed of all persons who have been admitted to the covenant of grace by Holy Baptism. These are divided into—

First—The Clergy, who have been set apart to the sacred offices of the Ministry, by ordination, to preach the Word and administer the sacraments.

Second—The Laity, embracing all baptised members of the Church, who have not been advanced to any of the orders of the Ministry.

Without the concurrence of the Clergy and the Laity, no rule or law of the Church can be adopted, changed or done away.

ARTICLE III.

OF THE MINISTRY.

There are three orders of the Clergy:

First—The Bishop, who exercises all the functions of the Ministry, presides over the Church by Apostolic authority, and has the sole right to ordain, to confirm, and to pronounce judicial sentence on offenders; and governs the Church in his own Diocese according to the Holy Scriptures and the Canons of this Church. He does not, ordinarily, act in any important matter without the advise and consent of a select council, or standing committee of Priests and Laymen.

Second—The Priests or Presbyters, who preach the Word, administer the sacraments of the Church, and have the oversight and pastoral care of the Laity in their several congregations. They, also, have the right to advise their Bishop, and to share in the government of the Church, according to the Canons.

Third—The Deacons, who, having received a limited office in the general Ministry, serve in the same where they may be appointed by the Bishop.

They are subject to the orders of the Bishop, cannot take the Rectorship of a Church, and must be under the supervision and care of some Priest, who shall direct them in their work.

ARTICLE IV.

OF THE LAITY.

The Laity are divided and organized, according to local convenience, into Parishes or Congregations. They commit the general management of their parochial business to a portion of their own number, annually elected, and called Wardens and Vestrymen. To these belong the administration of all the secular concerns of their particular Parish; but they have no part in the spiritual government of the Church, which belongs to the Ministry alone.

ARTICLE V.

OF THE COUNCIL.

There shall be a Council of the Diocese annually, on the second Tuesday of May. In this Council the Bishop shall preside by virtue of his office. The Clergy shall sit by right of their order, and the Laity shall be represented by delegates chosen for that purpose by the Vestry of each Congregation. Special Councils may be called by the Bishop, or in case of a vacancy in the Episcopate, by the standing committee, when some urgent necessity may require the action of the whole Church. But as every act of legislation requires a concurrence of all the orders in the Church, of which the Bishop is chief, a Council, during the vacancy of the Episcopate, cannot enact, alter or abridge any Law or Canon of the Church. The Council may perform all other canonical duties in the absence of the Bishop.

ARTICLE VI.

OF THE ORGANIZATION OF CONGREGATIONS.

All Congregations and Parishes, represented in the Primary Convention, shall be deemed duly organized; and hereafter, the organization of all Parishes shall be in the form provided by Canon, and subject to the will of the Council. And no Parish shall have an organic existence, or corporate life in this Church, unless acknowledged by the Council, and approved by the Bishop. The same power which constitutes may abolish.

ARTICLE VII.

OF THE SUPPORT AND ADVANCEMENT OF THE CHURCH.

All Christian men are bound to bear their just share of the burdens which duty imposes.

The Council, by canon and resolution, may establish special funds:

First—For the support of the Episcopate.

Second—For the support of Missionaries.

Third—For the support of aged and infirm Clergymen.

Fourth—For Church-building.

Fifth—For education of men for the Ministry; and take all other measures necessary for the advancement of Christ's Kingdom; provided that this article does not imply any power to make any assessment except for the necessary expenses of the Diocese.

ARTICLE VIII.

OF THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.

The Bishop is amenable only to the House of Bishops.

The Clergy, Priests, and Deacons may be tried by an ecclesiastical court, composed of Presbyters chosen for that purpose. But there shall be no such trial except on due presentment, and according to the Canon for the trial of Clergymen set forth in this Diocese and the rules of ecclesiastical law.

ARTICLE IX.

OF AMENDING THE CONSTITUTION.

A proposition to amend this Constitution must be laid before the Council in writing, and, if approved, shall lie over until the the next Annual Council, and, in the mean time, shall be notified to the Parishes; and then, if it be approved by the Bishop, and by two-thirds of the Clergy and by two-thirds of the Laity present, voting by orders, the proposed amendment shall become a part of the Constitution.

Canons of the Diocese of Arkansas.

TITLE I.

OF THE COUNCIL OF THE DIOCESE.

CANON I.

OF THE COUNCIL.

SECTION 1.—The annual meeting of the Council shall be held at such place as the Council next preceding may determine; and in case of its failure to do so, the Bishop shall appoint the place.

SECTION 2.—The members of the Council shall consist of the Clergy and Laity of the Diocese having the following qualifications: Every Clergyman having been admitted canonically by the ecclesiastical authority, shall be a member of the Council; but no Clergyman shall be qualified to vote at the election of a Bishop, unless he shall have been a resident of the Diocese for six months, unless he shall have been instituted as Rector of some Parish of the Diocese.

Every Parish regularly organized as required by the Constitution, shall be entitled to send three Delegates to the Council; provided always, that such Delegates shall be communicants of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and that no person under ecclesiastical censure or process, whether Clergyman or Layman, shall be allowed a seat in the Council.

SECTION 3.—The Council shall, ordinarily, deliberate and vote without any distinction of orders; but any member may call for a division upon any question, and if this call is sustained by two other members. then the question in debate shall be put first to the Clergy and next to the Laity, who shall vote by Parishes; and in such case a majority of both orders shall be necessary to constitute an affirmative vote of the Council.

SECTION 4.—The Bishop presides in Council by virtue of his office, and has the right to express his opinion upon every subject that may come before the Council. In the absence of the Bishop, the Council shall elect a Chairman from the Clergy present. At each Council a Secretary and Treasurer shall be elected by a joint ballot of the whole body.

SECTION 5.—When a Bishop is to be elected the Council shall always vote, by orders, in this wise: The Clergy shall make a nomination by ballot, and a majority of Lay Delegates, voting by Parishes, shall concur, by ballot, in order to constitute an election.

SECTION 6.—When any great necessity shall arise, the Bishop, or if there be no Bishop, the President of the Standing Committee, may call a special Council. In such case, four weeks' notice shall be given to every Clergyman and to one of the Wardens in every Parish in the Diocese, stating the time, place and objects of the special Council; and no other matters shall be proposed or acted upon, than those specified in the call of said special Council.

CANON II.

OF THE SECRETARY AND TREASURER.

SECTION 1.—The Secretary of the Council shall keep, in a fit book, full and exact records of all its acts, and shall preserve all papers, documents, memorials, etc., belonging to the same, duly indorsed and filed in such way that they may be easily consulted, whenever recourse to them may be necessary. He shall also prepare, under the direction of the Bishop, at least one week before the meeting of the Council, a list of all the Ministers canonically resident in the Diocese, annexing their respective stations, distinguishing Priests from Deacons, but not inserting the name of any Clergyman who may be suspended from the Ministry. The list thus prepared shall be laid before the Council immediately after it shall be called to order; and the names of the clerical members shall be called therefrom. Nevertheless, the Council has power immediately to order the correction of any errors or omissions.

SECTION 2.—The Treasurer shall have charge of the general fund of the Diocese, and all other funds the Council may commit to its care, and shall keep a strict account of the same in a fit book, with a distinct place therein for all proper entries. He shall keep a regular account with all funds, and with all persons and Parishes concerned, and shall annually exhibit a balance sheet to the Auditing Committee. He shall indorse and file away all warrants, orders or other papers belonging to his department, and shall have his accounts audited at each Council by the Finance Committee.

SECTION 3.—When a vacancy occurs in the office of Secretary or Treasurer the ecclesiastical authority shall appoint a fit person to fill the vacancy, who shall receive all records, funds and papers from the hands of the former officer, or his legal representatives, and such appointee shall continue in office and perform all the duties thereof until the ensuing Council shall have elected some one to fill the same.

CANON III.

OF THE REGISTRAR.

SECTION 1.—A Registrar shall be elected by the Council, into whose keeping shall be committed all documents pertaining to the history of the Church in the Diocese of Arkansas, that are now, or may hereafter become the property of the Council. It shall be the duty of said Registrar to preserve all the documents herein referred to, in some suitable place of deposit, and to hold them subject to such regulations as the Council may, from time to time, prescribe.

SECTION 2.—Said Registrar shall hold his office for one year and until another shall be chosen in his place.

CANON IV.

OF REGULAR ATTENDANCE AT COUNCIL.

SECTION 1.—Every Clergyman in the Diocese shall attend the Annual Council, unless he has a satifactory excuse; and it is the duty of every Parish to send Lay Delegates, and it shall be the duty of the Vestry to make provision for their representation. A satisfactory excuse will be required for every failure.

SECTION 2.—No member of the Council shall leave the same during the session without having obtained leave of absence from the Council.

CANON V.

OF THE NUMBER NECESSARY TO CONSTITUTE A QUORUM.

SECTION 1.—A quorum for ordinary business shall consist of at least four of the Clergy, and the Delegates from at least four of the Parishes entitled to representation; provided, the Bishop be present: but in the absence of the Bishop such quorum shall have power only to receive the reports of committees and Parishes, and elect the ordinary officers. In the election of a Bishop two-thirds of the Clergy shall be present, and a majority of the Parishes shall be represented by Delegates before the Council shall proceed.

CANON VI.

OF THE OPENING OF THE COUNCIL.

SECTION 1.—At the opening of every Council there shall be morning prayer, with the celebration of the Holy Communion, and a sermon by a Priest appointed by the Bishop, when the Bishop himself does not deliver a sermon or charge.

CANON VII.

OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE OF THE DIOCESE.

SECTION 1.—At every Annual Council there shall be elected three Priests and two Laymen, by ballot, as a Standing Committee for the ensuing year. They shall elect, from their own body, a President and Secretary. They shall meet on the summons of the President. To constitute a quorum two Priests must be present; and when required, they shall vote by orders.

SECTION 2.—It shall be the duty of the Secretary to keep a regular record of their proceedings in a book which shall belong to the Diocese, and which, together with all papers in the possession of the Committee, shall be open to the inspection of the Committee, or the Council when required.

SECTION 3.—The Standing Committee shall be summoned on the requisition of the Bishop, whenever he shall wish their advice; and they may meet, of their own accord and agreeably to their own rules, when they may be disposed to advise the Bishop. And the President shall call a meeting at any time, on the request in writing, of any two members, or when he may deem it necessary.

SECTION 4.—When the Diocese is vacant, through any cause, it shall be the duty of the Standing Committee to call a meeting forthwith, and, after a consultation as to the time and place, to summon a special Council of the Diocese to elect a successor with all convenient speed; provided, that if such vacancy occur in less than six months of the Annual Council, there shall be no special Council, but the election of a Bishop shall be deferred until the Annual Council; and during the vacancy the Standing Committee shall exercise all the powers of the ecclesiastical authority, consistent with their character as the administrators of the Diocese under the Council.

CANON VIII.

SECTION 1.—At every Council the presiding officer shall appoint standing committees on all subjects that he may deem requisite to put the Council in possession of properly proposed information for their action.

CANON IX.

SECTION 1.—Every Council shell elect trustees for all funds that may be created.

CANON X.

SECTION 1.—Deputies to the General Convention shall be chosen at the Council next preceding the regular meeting of the General Convention, and shall continue in office until others are chosen.

SECTION 2.—The Deputies to the General Convention shall be elected by ballot. The Clergy and Laity separately electing the Deputies and Substitutes of their respective orders.

SECTION 3.—Substitutes for Deputies shall be chosen in the same manner as the Deputies are. And in case of the resignation or inability of any Deputy, Clerical or Lay, such vacancy shall be filled by the Bishop from the list of Substitutes.

SECTION 4.—Clerical Deputies must be Priests and members of the Council; Lay Deputies must be communicants.

CANON XI.

SECTION 1.—The proceedings of the Council shall be published by the Secretary, under the supervision of the Bishop, and duly distributed, unless the Council shall otherwise order.

CANON XII.

SECTION 1.—In all cases of failure to elect officers, whether in the Council or in a Parish, the persons last elected shall continue to serve with full power until their successors are elected.

TITLE II.

CANON I.

OF PARISHES AND PARISH MINISTERS.

SECTION 1.—All vacant Parishes shall be under the pastoral care of the Bishop. He shall provide for public worship, as far as he can, by occasional services of the clergy, and by fit persons appointed as Lay readers.

CANON II.

SECTION 1.—When any Parish shall have elected a Rector, and he shall have accepted the call, it shall be the duty of the Vestry to file with the Bishop a minute of their proceedings, including the particular agreement on their part, and the acceptance of the elected Minister, showing that he accepts on the terms and agreements stipulated by the Vestry. The Bishop shall make record thereof, and the same shall be binding on the parties concerned, and held as a firm contract.

CANON III.

SECTION 1.—The Rector shall preside at all Vestry meetings, if present, and open the same with prayer, and may advise, but not vote on any question.

SECTION 2.—The Rector shall have power of the keys of the Church, and shall open the same for public prayer, sermons, catechetical instruction, marriages, funerals, baptisms, and all rites and ceremonies authorized by the Protestant Episcopal Church in America, at all times when he may deem proper.

SECTION 3.—The Church building and its precincts, after its consecration, shall never be used for any secular or profane purpose.

CANON IV.

SECTION 1.—Communicants of the Church, removing from one Parish to another, shall not be, necessarily, received until they shall have procured, from the Parish of their late residence, and presented the same to the Parish in which they may have settled, a certificate to this effect, to-wit: "I, the undersigned, do hereby certify that.....is a member of.....Parish, and a communicant in good standing of the same;" signed by the Rector or Minister in charge, or if the Parish be vacant, by the Senior Warden.

CANON V.

OF THE PARISH REGISTER.

SECTION 1.—Every Parish Minister shall keep a Parish Register, which shall be a well-bound book, and, as far as may be, uniform throughout the Diocese.

SECTION 2.—In it shall be entered the names of all persons baptized, confirmed, married and buried in the Parish. It shall contain a list of all the communicants and of all families belonging to the Parish, or regularly attending her services. It shall contain a record of all services in the Church, and of all collections made.

SECTION 3.—From this Register shall the annual parochial reports be made to the Council, under all the heads that may be required by the Council or Canons.

CANON VI.

SECTION 1.—It shall be the duty of the Vestry to report, annually, to the Council by their Delegates, a full statement of their financial condition, according to general order of the Council. This statement shall contain the amount and value of their property, and the net income of their Parish.

CANON VII.

SECTION 1.—It shall be the duty of the Vestry to make a full exhibit to the Bishop at the time of his annual visitation, if he shall so require, of all their affairs, and receive from him counsel and advice for the conduct of the affairs of the Parish.

CANON VIII.

SECTION 1.—The organization of a new Parish shall be forthwith notified to the Bishop, and if approved by him, the Parish may elect a Rector, and send Delegates and apply for admission to the Council.

SECTION 2.—But if the new Parish proposed to be organized be within the territorial bounds of any existing Parish, the Bishop shall notify the Rector and Wardens thereof, and if objection be made thereto, notice shall be given to both parties, and the Bishop, within thirty days thereafter, shall hear the same before the Standing Committee; and the decision of the Standing Committee, approved by the Bishop, shall determine the case, provided, that no Parish within any city shall be divided for the purpose of forming a new and independent Parish within its boundaries, except by express order of the Council. But such city Parish shall, as need may arise, build new Churches and establish new Congregations within its limits, in which case the qualifications and rights of the members of such new Congregation, in the election of Vestrymen, shall be the same as those of the members of the mother Church. The Rector of the mother Church shall be the Rector of the whole Parish, and shall have concurrent voice with the Vestry in electing assistant Minister or Ministers for such new Congregation; and in case of the vacancy of the Rectorship, by death or otherwise, the Vestry shall elect his successor.

SECTION 3.—The boundaries of all Parishes now existing shall be conterminous with the counties in which is the Church. But the Bishop may assign other territory temporarily, and the Parish may be divided by the formation of new Parishes, as provided in section 2 of this Canon.

CANON IX.

SECTION 1.—Congregations, Parishes, and the members thereof, shall never recognize any suspended Clergyman, otherwise than as declared by the ecclesiastical authority.

SECTION 2.—If any Parish, or the members thereof, shall take part with a contumacious Clergyman, they shall forfeit their rights in the Church.

SECTION 3.—All parochial property is held by a tenure subject to this rule.

SECTION 4.—In case any Congregation should be so far forgetful of the honor of God's Church as to transgress in this matter, it shall be the duty of the Treasurer of the Diocese, or the Trustees of the general fund, to proceed at once to recover all the Church property in such contumacious Parish, and reduce it to the control of the Diocese.

SECTION 5.—The organization of every Parish shall recognize this rule; and if it be not expressed in the articles of association, then admission into union with the Council shall bind them to this law.

TITLE III.

CANON I.

OF CONVOCATIONS, DIOCESAN MISSIONS AND CHURCH EXTENSION.

SECTION 1.—The Bishop may divide the Diocese into Districts, naming the town in each District, which shall be the centre of a Missionary work; and every Clergyman in the Diocese, and every Parish and Missionary station shall be assigned to one or the other of the Missionary centers.

SECTION 2.—The Clergy and Laity of each District, when organized, shall constitute a Convocation, and have charge of the Missionary work in the field assigned by the Bishop.

SECTION 3.—The Bishop shall appoint one of the Clergy in each District as Dean of Convocation. The Convocation shall elect a Secretary, who shall be a Clergyman, and a Treasurer, who shall be a Layman.

SECTION 4.—The Convocation shall be governed by such rules as they shall adopt, with the Bishop's approval; and each shall report, through its Dean, to the Bishop.

SECTION 5.—The Deans of Convocation shall constitute the Missionary Committee of the Diocese.

SECTION 6.—Every Parish shall, by its Vestry, appoint one Delegate to Convocation.

SECTION 7.—In Missionary stations the Missionary in charge, or Dean of Convocation shall appoint the Lay Delegate.

CANON II.

SECTION 1.—All Missionary stations shall be under the control of the Bishop and Missionary Committee.

SECTION 2.—All Missionaries shall be appointed by the Bishop.

SECTION 3.—Missionary stations duly organized, shall report to the Annual Council the same as Parishes, and shall be entitled to send one Delegate.

CANON III.

SECTION 1.—Every Parish shall take up collections for Diocesan Missions, as often as the Council shall appoint, on which occasions it shall be the duty of the Clergy to teach the people their duty in this matter.

CANON IV.

SECTION 1.—It shall be in the power of the Bishop, if he shall deem it expedient, to require every Parish Minister to officiate four Sundays in each year in Missionary stations of the Diocese. Their traveling expenses shall be paid out of the Missionary funds, or by the station visited.

CANON V.

SECTION 1.—The officers of the Missionary Committee shall be a President, Secretary and Treasurer. The Bishop of the Diocese shall be ex-officio President, the Junior Dean of the Parish shall be Secretary, and the Treasurer of the Diocese shall be Treasurer. The Committee shall report, through the Secretary, to the Annual Council. The Treasurer shall receive, hold and pay out funds subject to the order of the Committee. His accounts shall be audited by the Council as a separate and distinct fund.

TITLE IV.

CANON I.

OF VESTRIES AND WARDENS AND THEIR DUTIES, ETC.

SECTION 1.—Annually, at a meeting on Easter Monday, or as soon thereafter as may be, the members of the Parish entitled to vote, shall elect not less than three nor more than eleven Vestrymen, of whom the Rector or Minister shall appoint one as Senior Warden, and the Vestry shall elect another as Junior Warden.

SECTION 2.—Notice of the election shall be given on Easter Day, or at the service last preceding the election, after morning prayer, and the congregation duly warned of the importance of the election.

SECTION 3.—The Vestry elect shall meet within ten days thereafter, and organize by the election of the Junior Warden, Treasurer and Secretary. As soon as the offices are filled the Secretary and Treasurer, if not re-elected, shall pass over to their successors the books, papers, accounts and moneys in their hands. The Vestry shall then proceed to elect Delegates to represent the Parish in the next Council of the Diocese, and the Secretary of the Vestry, or the Rector, shall give the delegates elect certificates to that effect.

SECTION 4.—It is, in general, the duty of the Wardens and Vestrymen to consider and determine upon the election of a Minister when the Parish is vacant, to see that the Minister is well and properly supported, sufficiently and punctually paid, to make and execute all contracts for the erection of Church edifices, rectories and other Church buildings; to provide for their furnishing and repair and due preservation; to have and to hold all Church property as trustees of the Parish, and as such generally to transact all the temporal and financial business of the Parish.

SECTION 5.—It is the special duty of the Wardens to see that the Church edifice be kept from unhallowed uses; that it be kept clean and in good repair, duly lighted and warmed; to provide a sufficient supply of books and ecclesiastical vestments to be used in the public ministrations by the Minister, and to provide proper elements for the celebration of the Holy Communion, and preserve due order during service.

SECTION 6.—In the absence of the Rector the Wardens preside at Parish and Vestry meetings.

SECTION 7.—In the absence of the Wardens their duties devolve on the Vestrymen.

SECTION 8.—It is the duty of the Secretary to attend all the meetings of the Vestry, and perform the proper functions of his office.

SECTION 9.—It shall be the duty of the Treasurer to receive all moneys collected under authority of the Vestry; to collect all moneys due the Vestry or Congregation, and to pay them out on the order of the Vestry in the manner they shall provide. Two weeks before Easter, every year, the Treasurer shall present to the Vestry a full statement of all his accounts, and the Vestry shall audit the same, and if found correct, order the annual balance to be made up in accordance therewith.

SECTION 10.—The Minister may call meetings of the Vestry whenever he shall desire, and shall call a meeting when requested by any two members of the Vestry, of which he shall give due notice; but meetings may be

held at regular periods, by regulation of the Vestry. At every meeting the minutes of the former meeting shall be read and approved, or corrected and approved.

SECTION 11.—It shall be the special duty of the Vestry, at the time of public service, or other meeting in the Church, to see that the Congregation is properly seated, and in the performance of this duty shall give special attention to strangers.

CANON II.

NEW PARISHES—FORM FOR THE ORGANIZATION OF NEW PARISHES.

Hereafter all new Parishes shall be organized by the adoption of the following form of organization:

We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, desirous of enjoying the privileges of religious worship and instruction of the Holy Catholic and Apostolic Church, according to the forms and doctrines of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, have this.....day of.....A. D.....at.....in the State of Arkansas, formed ourselves into a Congregation, and adopted the following articles of association:

ARTICLE 1.—This Association or Congregation shall be known by the name of the Rector, Wardens and Vestry of.....Church.

ARTICLE 2.—This Association acknowledges, accedes to, and will be governed by the Constitution, Canons, doctrine, discipline and worship of the Prostestant Episcopal Church in the United States. and the Constitution and Canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Arkansas.

ARTICLE 3.—When any person uniting with this Association, shall disclaim or refuse conformity to the authorities mentioned in the preceding article, he shall cease to be a member of the Association, and shall no longer enjoy the privilege of voting in the election of Vestrymen, of being elected a Vestryman, or of exercising any function concerning or connected with the said Association; *but this exclusion shall not affect the spiritual standing of the excluded.*

ARTICLE 4.—In this Parish all communicants of the Church, who are duly registered as members of this Congregation, shall be entitled to vote for Vestrymen and on all matters brought before the Easter meeting; and besides these, such other persons shall be entitled to vote as the Parish, duly assembled in Easter meeting, shall, from time to time, determine.

ARTICLE 5.—The Vestrymen of.....Church shall be elected annually, on the Monday in Easter week, or as soon thereafter as may be, by a majority of the voters assembled for that purpose, notice to

that effect having been given publicly to the Congregation on the preceding Sunday. The Vestrymen so elected shall continue in office one year or until their successors are chosen.

ARTICLE 6.—The Rector of.....Church shall be elected by the Wardens and Vestrymen in open meeting, which shall be duly convened for that purpose, they having due regard in all such elections to the previously ascertained wishes of the Congregation, and *especially* of the *communicants* of the Church.

ARTICLE 7.—No person shall be chosen Rector or Minister, or Associate Rector, or Assistant Minister of.....Church, or be allowed to exercise any of the functions of the sacred Ministry in the same, unless he be recognized by the Bishop having charge of this Diocese, or, if there be no Bishop, by the Standing Committee of the same, as an ordained Minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in good standing; provided, that nothing in this article shall prevent the Wardens and Vestry from inviting any Clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in good standing, to officiate occasionally in the Church, or interfere with the performance of the usual services by Lay Readers, duly appointed to so officiate in the absence of the Rector or Minister.

ARTICLE 8.—The annual rents, contributions, and other revenues raised by this Congregation, shall be applied by the Wardens and Vestry to the maintenance and support of the Rector or Minister, and to such other objects as are connected with the well-being of the Church, and to no other purpose whatever.

ARTICLE 9.—This Association, or the Rector, Wardens and Vestry, or other persons in whose names the property of.....Church may be vested, shall not, by deed or any other means, without the consent of the Bishop of the Diocese, under his hand given, grant, alienate or otherwise dispose of any lands, messuages or hereditaments in them vested for the use and benefit of said Church, nor charge, nor encumber the same to any person whatever.

ARTICLE 10.—In case of the dissolution or extinction of this association, for any cause whatever, the lands, tenements and other estates, real or personal, if such there be, shall vest in the Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in this Diocese, or under whose supervision it may for the time be, and his canonical successors, to be by him and them held in trust for the benefit of a future congregation of the Protestant Episcopal Church which may be formed in the same place or its vicinity, and upon the same principles as the present Church and Association.

CANON III.

SIGNING CERTIFICATES.

SECTION 1.—Clergymen and Laymen shall exercise due care in signing the papers of candidates for the Ministry, and shall not sign except upon personal knowledge or reasonable evidence. And if any fraud or concealment may have been used to obtain certificates, the signers, on evidence of the facts, may revoke their recommendation. And if they shall rashly or unadvisedly, without due care and caution, or through favor, or with corrupt purpose, sign the recommendation of candidates, whereby unworthy or unfit persons may be admitted to the Ministry, whether they be Clergymen or Laymen, they shall be subject to ecclesiastical censure.

ORDER OF BUSINESS.

---

1. Calling the Roll.
2. Presentation of the certificates of Lay Delegates.
3. Appointment of Committee on Credentials.
4. Report of Committee on Credentials.
5. Election of Secretary.
6. Appointment of Standing Committees.
7. Annual Address of the Bishop.
8. Report of the Standing Committee.
9. Reports of other committees.
10. Reports of the Trustees of the several funds.
11. Report of the Auditing Committee.
12. Report of the Committee on Finance.
13. Election of Treasurer.
14. Election of the Standing Committee.
15. Election of other committees.
16. Report on the state of the Church.
17. Election of Deputies to the General Convention.
18. Election of Trustees of the several funds.
19. Election of Registrar.
20. Miscellaneous business.
21. Report of Committee on Miscellaneous business.

TITLE V.

TRIAL OF MINISTERS.

SECTION 1.—Every Clergyman in this Diocese shall be liable to presentment and trial for the following offenses, to-wit:

First—Crime and immorality;

Second—Holding and teaching, publicly or privately and advisedly, any doctrine contrary to that expressly and generally set forth in the standards of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States;

Third—Violation of the Constitution and Canons of the General Convention, or of the Constitution and Canons of the Diocese of Arkansas.

SECTION 2.—If a Minister of this Church shall be found guilty of any of the offenses enumerated in the foregoing section, he shall be admonished, suspended or degraded.

SECTION 3.—In order to bring a Clergyman to trial, a charge shall be made to the Standing Committee, in writing, signed by at least two communicants of the Diocese, one of whom must be a Priest, affirming that the charge is true and that the accusers will make it good. And if the Standing Committee shall deem the charges clearly within the scope of the Canons, they shall present the accused to the Bishop for trial.

SECTION 4.—When the Standing Committee shall make such presentment they shall state distinctly the charges, and the Canon which is thereby violated; whereupon, the Bishop shall, impartially, select by lot, in the presence of sufficient witnesses, and summon seven Presbyters of the Diocese to meet on a certain day after ninety days, at a certain place within the county in which the accused may reside. Three of the seven may constitute a court, and the accused shall have the right to object to any individual until the number is reduced to three. If no member is excepted to, all that assemble shall sit as a court. The court shall be judges both of law and fact. The Bishop shall forthwith notify the court and the Standing Committee of the time and place of the meeting of the court.

SECTION 5.—The Standing Committee shall be prosecutors in the case, and shall appoint a judge-advocate, who shall be a Priest of this Diocese. The Standing Committee shall give the accused sixty days' notice of the time and place of trial, and shall, also, deliver to him, at the same time, a copy of the charges preferred against him; and he shall not be required to answer to anything not contained in the presentment.

SECTION 6.—At the time of trial the prosecution may ask for leave to amend the presentment; and if it be amended, the accused shall have twenty-four hours to elect to go to trial, or he may claim sixty days to prepare his defense.

SECTION 7.—At the time fixed for the trial the members of the court shall assemble at the place designated, and choose a President and Clerk from their own number; and they shall, before they proceed, adopt and declare the rules by which the trial shall be conducted, if rules of ecclesiastical trial have not already been set forth by authority.

SECTION 8.—The accused shall be allowed counsel, whom he may choose from the Priests of the Church; and he may also advise with a Lay communicant, learned in the law. If the accused decline to choose counsel, the court shall appoint counsel for him from the Priests of the Diocese.

SECTION 9.—If the accused shall not appear for trial, without assigning sufficient cause, the court shall proceed against him for contempt, and he shall be suspended by the Bishop from the exercise of all clerical functions for the space of six months. And if, in the six months, he shall not apply for trial, the Bishop shall declare him indefinitely suspended. And, at any time afterwards, with the consent and advice of the Standing Committee, the Bishop may proceed to pronounce upon the recusant the sentence of degradation from the Ministry.

SECTION 10.—But, if in the six months above named, the accused shall appear for trial, the court may proceed on the presentment originally made, and on any new matter that the prosecution may add thereto, and shall adjudge him guilty or not guilty, according to the evidence; but the judgment of guilty shall not be rendered on less evidence than is required in a civil court. The court shall render their verdict to the Bishop; and if it shall be guilty, they shall designate the penalty or degree of censure, which, in their judgment, ought to be pronounced against him, which the Bishop shall not exceed, but he may modify it.

SECTION 11.—The Clerk of such ecclesiastical court shall keep a record of all the proceedings, which shall contain a copy of the presentment, the specifications under particular charges, the notice to the accused, his answer, his plea or pleas, a clear statement of the evidence for and against, both oral and written, and the judgment of the court. An attested copy of this record shall be forthwith delivered to the Bishop.

SECTION 12.—The Bishop shall, within twenty days, proceed to declare the decision of the court and pronounce sentence, if he approve the findings; but if he disapprove he may order a new trial, stating in the order the grounds and reason of his decision. Furthermore, the Bishop may, at his discretion, pronounce a lighter sentence than that indicated by the court.

And when the sentence is less than degradation the Bishop may, for satisfactory reasons, reprieve or wholly pardon the condemned. But this extraordinary power shall be exercised only in extraordinary cases, and in such a case, the Bishop shall report his action to the next Annual Council for approval.

SECTION 13.—Every summons, notice or citation mentioned in the proceedings shall be deemed to be duly served by the delivery of a written notice to the person to be summoned, notified or cited, or by leaving it or a certified copy at his residence, or last-known residence, by a person duly appointed in writing by the Bishop, Standing Committee or court, as the case may require. Affidavits may be received as evidence, and depositions may be taken according to the rules of law. A commission to take depositions may be issued on the application of the prosecution or defense.

SECTION 14.—The court may adjourn from day to day, or to a day certain, for the purpose of allowing parties to obtain evidence that they may affirm to be necessary to the maintenance of their cause: but to obtain a postponement of trial for more than three days the party making the motion shall solemnly affirm that such postponement is sought, not for delay, but that justice may be done, and that he expects thereby to obtain evidence which is material to his cause, and which he cannot now produce.

SECTION 15.—Suspension from the exercise of the functions of the Ministry shall, *ipso facto*, sever the connection between a Clergyman and his Parish.

SECTION 16.—If any Clergyman shall be contumacious when suspended, and attempt to perform any of the functions of the sacred Ministry, the Bishop shall at once cite him before the Standing Committee; and, if the alleged facts be admitted or proven by sufficient evidence, on having been duly cited, such suspended Clergyman shall not appear or give reasons for not appearing, the Bishop, with the consent of the Standing Committee, may proceed at once to pronounce upon said recusant the grave sentence of degradation from the Ministry.

SECTION 17.—No Clergyman shall be suspended, or receive any public censure from the ecclesiastical authority of the Diocese without having been adjudged thereto in the manner provided in this Canon.

SECTION 18.—If an accused Clergyman shall, to avoid notice or citation, remove himself out of the Diocese, he may be duly served with all notices by publication in some newspaper published at the capital of the State, or the Church-newspaper which the Bishop shall have adopted as the official organ of the Diocese.

SECTION 19.—If there shall be a necessity for the trial of a Clergyman, at any time when the Episcopate of the Diocese is vacant, the Bishop of

some neighboring Diocese may, at the request of the Standing Committee, perform all the acts assigned by this Canon to the Bishop of the Diocese.

SECTION 20.—Any resort to a civil court, on the part of the accused, for the purpose of impeding, delaying or avoiding trial, shall be treated as contumacy, and shall be sufficient cause to suspend such Clergyman from the exercise of the Ministry for Contumacy until he shall appear and demand a trial.

SECTION 21.—No Clergyman under trial, or suspension, or against whom charges have been presented by the Standing Committee, can be transferred to any other Diocese, or be received therefrom. And if charges are made against a Clergyman who has already obtained letters dismissory, said charges shall be sent to the Diocese to which the letters were taken within six months after the date of said letters, and not later. And if such letters have not been presented and received at the time, the party shall be remanded to his Diocese for trial, and his letters dismissory thereby revoked.

SECTION 22.—All rights, claims and privileges which any Clergyman may enjoy, or have a right to enjoy or receive in the Diocese, by virtue of her general Law, or by particular Canon, are, by the sentence of suspension or degradation, *ipso facto*, forfeited and rendered void; and every Clergyman shall hold his ecclesiastical rights subject to this tenure.

CONTENTS.

PRIMARY CONVENTION.

	Page.
Meeting of the Convention	3
Constitution and Canons reported	4
Constitution adopted	6
Resolution as to the colored people	8
Election of the Right Rev. H. N. Pierce as Bishop	8
The Bishop elect not prepared to accept, etc	9
Election of Standing Committee	9
Election of Delegates, etc., to the General Convention	9
Report of Committee on Endowment of Episcopate	9
Election and nomination of Trustees and Preacher	10, 11

FIRST ANNUAL COUNCIL.

	Page.
Members present	14, 15
Election of Secretary	15
Appointment of Committees	15
Canons considered, amended and adopted	16, 17, 18, 21
Resolution as to the printing of the Journal	18
Vestries to prepare for the entertainment of the Council	19
Church History in this Diocese	20
Report of Finance Committee as to Expenses	20
Assessment on Parishes to pay expenses	21
Election of the Bishop reaffirmed	21
Elections, etc	22
Place of meeting of the next Council indeterminate	22

APPENDIX I.

Page.
The Bishop's Address to the Primary Convention..... 27

APPENDIX II.

Page.
The Bishop's Address to the First Annual Council..... 33

APPENDIX III.

CONSTITUTION AND CANONS.

CONSTITUTION.

Article I. Rule of faith and practice; and adhesion to the General Convention of the United States.
Art. II. Who compose the Church.
Art. III. The orders of the Ministry.
Art. IV. Of the Laity and their organization, etc.
Art. V. Of the Council—Time of meeting—Special Councils—The three orders must concur in law or Canon.
Art. VI. Of the organization of Parishes.
Art. VII. Of the support and advancement of the Church.
Art. VIII. Of the administration of justice.
Art. IX. Of amending the Constitution.

CANONS.

TITLE I.

OF THE COUNCIL.

Canon I. Place of meeting—Members—How they vote—Who presides—Election of Bishop—Special Councils.
Canon II. Of the Secretary and Treasurer.
Canon III. Of the Registrar.
Canon IV. Of regular attendance at the Council.
Canon V. Quorum.

Canon VI. Of the opening of the Council.
Canon VII. Of the Standing Committee.
Canon VIII. Appointment of Committees of the Council.
Canon IX. Council shall elect Trustees of funds.
Canon X. Election of Deputies to General Convention.
Canon XI. Publication of Proceedings.
Canon XII. Officers to hold over.

TITLE II.

OF PARISHES AND VACANT PARISHES.

Canon I. Provision for vacant Parishes.
Canon II. Proceedings on election of Rector.
Canon III. Power and duties of Rector.
Canon IV. Certificate on removal of communicant.
Canon V. Parish Register.
Canon VI. Vestry to report to Council.
Canon VII. Vestry to make exhibit to Bishop on visitation.
Canon VIII. New Parishes to be reported—Proceeding on formation within the bounds of a Parish—City Parish exclusive, except by order of the Council—Boundaries of existing Parishes.
Canon IX. Suspended and contumacious Clergymen, and penalty for recognizing them.

TITLE III.

OF CONVOCATIONS, DIOCESAN MISSIONS AND CHURCH EXTENSION.

Canon I. Convocations, how established, etc.
Canon II. Missionary stations and missions.
Canon III. Collections for Diocesan missions.
Canon IV. Services in missionary stations.
Canon V. Officers of the Missionary Committee.

TITLE IV.

OF VESTRIES, WARDENS AND THEIR DUTIES.

Canon I. Election of Vestry—Notice—Organization—Duties of officers and members—Meetings.
Canon II. Form of organization of new Parishes.
Canon III. Signing certificates of candidates—ORDER OF BUSINESS.

TITLE V.

TRIAL OF MINISTERS.

ERRATA.

Page 49, last line but one, instead of "journeys" read "journeyings."
Page 58, Article V., first line, instead of "Tuesday" read "Thursday."

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS.

JOURNAL

—OF THE—

ANNUAL COUNCILS

—OF—

1873, 1875 AND 1876.

LITTLE ROCK:
WM. E. WOODRUFF, JR.
1876.

JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS.

BATESVILLE, ARKANSAS,
Ascension Day, May 22, 1873.

The Diocesan Council of Arkansas having failed to meet, in pursuance of the Constitution, on the Second Thursday in May, in accordance with a suggestion of the Standing Committee, a special Council was called by the Bishop to assemble on this day and at this place.

After morning prayer, a sermon by the Bishop, the Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, D. D. LL. D., and the administration of the Holy Communion, the Council was called to order.

The Secretary presented the following list of clergy in the Diocese, prepared under the direction of the Bishop:

Rev. D. McMANUS, of St. John's, at Fort Smith.
Rev. W. C. STOUT, Hawkstore, Perry county.
Rev. P. G. JENKYNE, Grace Church, Washington.
Rev. R. W. TRIMBLE, Trinity Church, Pine Bluff.
Rev. JOHN GORDEN, St. Michael's Church, Arkadelphia.
Rev. T. B. LEE, Assistant, Christ Church, Little Rock.
Rev. C. A. BRUCE, St. Paul's, Batesville and Grace, Jacksonport.
Rev. HENRY M. THORPE, St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville.
Rev. C. S. HEDGES, D. D., St. John's Church, Helena.
Rev. HENRY B. WHITTEMORE, Deacon, St. John's Church, Camden.
Rev. DAVID L. TRIMBLE, Deacon.
Rev. G. W. E. FISSE, Immanuel, Lake Village.

On call of the roll, there were no quorum of the clergy, and it was ordered that the Council assemble to-morrow morning, after prayer.

FRIDAY, May 23, 1873.

After morning prayer and a sermon by the Rev.————, the Council was called to order—Present

The Rt. Rev. H. N. PIERCE, D. D. LL. D.
The Rev. C. A. BRUCE.
The Rev. T. B. LEE.
The Rev. T. M. THORPE.
The Rev. G. W. E. FISSE.

The Rev. Mr. Bruce and the Rev. Mr. Lee, were appointed a Committee on the Credentials of Lay Delegates, who reported that the credentials of the following persons were in due form:

Messrs. S. L. GRIFFITH and L. E. BARBER, Christ Church, Little Rock.

Messrs. W. A. MORRISON, MORGAN ADAMS and M. A. TURNER, of Grace Church, Jacksonport.

Messrs. A. D. RAMSEY and DR. N. W. M. LAWRENCE, of St. Paul's Church, Batesville.

Dr. R. B. TREZEVANT, of St. Paul's Church, Augusta.

The Lay Delegates appeared and took their seats in the Council.

The President declared that the Council is now open according to the Constitution, and announced the first business in order to be the election of a Secretary.

The Council then proceeded to the election of a Secretary, when L. E. Barber was declared duly elected.

The President appointed the following committees:

On the Constitution and Canons:

Rev. Mr. Bruce, L. E. Barber and Dr. Trezevant.

On Finance:

Messrs. Griffith and Lawrence.

On the State of the Church:

Rev. Messrs. Lee and Thorpe and Mr. Ramsey.

On New Parishes:

Rev. Mr. Fisse and Mr. Morrison.

The Secretary presented the following report, which was referred to the Committee on Finance:

To the Diocesan Council of Arkansas:

The Secretary reports, that, shortly after the close of the First Annual Council, he informed, by letter, the Rector, Wardens and Vestry of the several parishes of the assessments made for the expenses of the Council, except Hawkstore, which had been paid.

That a few weeks ago he again wrote to those that had not paid, urging immediate payment.

That the following have paid:

The Church at Lewisburg (Hawstore)	$ 5 00
The Church at Camden	17 50
The Church at Van Buren	7 50
The Church at Jacksonport	15 00
The Church at Batesville	15 00
The Church at Fayetteville	10 00
The Church at Little Rock—assessed at $130 00 paid	15 00
	$ 85 00

The following Churches are in arrears:

The Church at Pine Bluff	$ 37 20
The Church at Helena	37 20
The Church at Fort Smith	37 50
The Church at Lake Village	7 50
The Church at Augusta	10 00
The Church at Searcy	10 00
The Church at Washington	25 00
The Church at Hot Springs	5 00
The Church at Little Rock—assessed $130 00; paid $15 25—balance	114 75
Amount due	$284 75

The Secretary did not, within a reasonable time after the close of the Annual Council, print the Proceedings, because he had not the means, in consequence of the default of the parishes, to pay for the printing.

He has, however, tested his own credit and that of the Diocese to have the Proceedings, etc., printed in time for the meeting of the present Council.

The cost of printing amounts to	$342 50
The payment, being the whole amount received	85 25
Leaving a balance due by the Council for printing, of	$257 24

The Secretary has purchased no record in which to record the Proceedings heretofore of Primary Conventions, Journal of Proceedings, etc., because he had no money with which to pay for it.

The stationery, etc., have been obtained from private sources.

Respectfully submitted,

L. E. BARBER,
Secretary.

The Standing Committee presented the following report, which was referred to the Committee on the State of the Church:

The Standing Committee of the Diocese respectfully report:

That all the members met on the 13th day of May, 1873, and organized by the election of the Rev. R. W. Trimble, President, and L. E. Barber, Secretary.

That the President, the Rev. Mr. Lee and the Secretary met on the 25th day of May, 1872, when the testimonials of Mr. Henry B. Whittemore, a candidate for Deacon's order, were presented, and being found correct, the assent of the committee to his ordination was given and the required certificate signed.

That on the call of the President, the committee met on Thursday, March 27, 1873.

Present—Rev. Messrs. Bruce and Lee and the Secretary.

The Rev. Mr. Bruce was elected to preside.

The committee adopted a resolution:

That, as the Bishop would probably be unable to attend the Council on the second Thursday in May, it would be inexpedient, in their opinion, to hold the Annual Council on that day, but that a special Council should be held on a subsequent day; that the Secretary forward a copy of the resolution to the Rectors, Wardens and Vestries of the several parishes, also to the Bishop, with the hope that he would call a special Council to convene on Ascension day at Batesville.

The committee adjourned until Friday evening, when the testimonial of Robert Barron Trezevant, who desired to be recommended to the Bishop as a suitable person to become a candidate for Deacon's order, being in due form, was approved, and the certificate signed.

ATTEST: L. E. BARBER,
Secretary.

The following petition for permission to organize a new parish in the City of Little Rock was presented and referred to the Committee on Constitution and Canons.

To the Diocesan Council of the Diocese of Arkansas:

Your petitioners respectfully report that at a meeting of a considerable number of communicants, pew-owners and members of the congregation of the parish of Christ Church in the City of Little Rock recently assembled for the purpose of taking steps to secure the establishment of a second parish in said City, the undersigned, the President and Secretary of that meeting, were appointed a committee to prepare and forward by the delegation from Christ Church parish to this Council a petition to this body praying the permission of that Council to organize a new parish in said City, in the case to erect a Church edifice anywhere in said City West of Main Street that may seem most advisable to the persons interested in said movement.

Your petitioners, therefore, on behalf of said persons, further represent that although the said City contains a population of about twenty thousand, the only Episcopal Church within the County in which said City is located has accommodations for but about three hundred persons, which is about the number of the communicants alone of the parish.

Your petitioners further represent that a committee appointed by the persons interested in said movement have waited upon the Rt. Rev. Bishop

Pierce, the Bishop of the Diocese, and obtained his consent to the said organization.

Your petitioners, therefore, on said behalf, respectfully pray that this Honorable Body will grant permission for the organization of such parish, and the erection of said Church edifice at any point West of Main street in the City of Little Rock that may seem most advisable to the persons interested in said matter.

WM. G. WHIPPLE, *President,*
Committee of said Meeting.

C. M. BARNES, *Secretary,*

Parochial reports were presented from St. John's Church, Fort Smith; Trinity, Pine Bluff; St. Paul's, Fayetteville, St. John's Helena, and referred to the Committee on the State of the Church.

On motion the Council adjourned until after services, to-morrow morning.

SATURDAY MORNING, May 24, 1873.

The Council met after morning prayer.

Present—The Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, D. D., LL. D., clergy and Lay Delegates, as on yesterday.

The minutes were read and approved.

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Thorpe, it was

Resolved, That the Rev. John Benson, of the Diocese of Illinois, now present, be invited to take a seat in the Council as an honorary member.

Whereupon the Rev. Mr. Benson was introduced to the Council by the Rev. Mr. Bruce.

The Bishop delivered the following address:

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Thorpe,

Ordered, That the Finance Committee, on consultation with the Committee on the State of the Church and the Secretary, report the amount necessary to meet the expenses of the Council, and make an assessment therefor in the several parishes.

L. E. Barber was elected Treasurer.

The Rev. R. W. Trimble, the Rev. C. A. Bruce, the Rev. T. B. Lee and Messrs. S. L. Griffith and L. E. Barber were elected the members of the Standing Committee.

The following communication from the Secretary of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church was presented:

THE GENERAL CONVENTION OF THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

To the Ecclesiastical Authority of the Diocese of Arkansas:

RIGHT REVERNED SIR:

In compliance with the requirements of § III, of Canon 1 of Title III of the Digest, I would hereby give particular notice that the following alterations of the Constitution of the Church are proposed, to-wit: those comprised in the two resolutions subjoined, said resolutions having been constitutionally adopted by a General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, held in the City of Batimore, Maryland, in October, A. D. 1871, to-wit:

I. It was, by current action of the two Houses of the General Convention of 1871,

Resolved That Article IV of the Constitution be amended by omitting the last seven words, viz: "by any Church destitute of a bishop," and substituting the words, "in another Diocese by the Episcopal Authority thereof," so that the Article shall be as follows:

ARTICLE IV.

The Bishop or Bishops in every Diocese shall be chosen agreeably to such rules as shall be fixed by the Convention of that Diocese; and every Bishop of this Church shall confine the exercise of his Episcopal Office to his proper Diocese, unless requested to ordain or confirm, or perform any other act of the Episcopal office in another Diocese by the Ecclesiastical Authority thereof.

II. The following resolution was adopted by the House of Deputies of said General Convention (*vide* Journal, p. 201), and information of the adoption thereof was duly transmitted to the House of Bishops (*vide* Journal, pp. 360, 381), and the said House of Bishops having failed to signify to the Convention their approbation or disapprobation within three days after the said resolution had been reported to them for concurrence—agreeably to Article III, of the Constitution—the said proposed act has "the operation of law," to-wit:

Resolved, That it be recommended and proposed that the following alteration be made in Article V of the Constitution, to-wit: Insert at the end of the Article the words:

"The General Convention may, upon the application of the Bishop and Convention of an organized Diocese, setting forth that the territory of the Diocese is too large for due Episcopal supervision by the Bishop of such Diocese, set off a portion of such Diocesan territory, which shall thereupon be placed within, or constitute, a Missionary jurisdiction, as the House of Bishops may determine."

In testimony whereof, I have this day hereunto fixed my name,

WILLIAM STEVENS PERRY,

Secretary of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

GENEVA, N. Y., January 1, 1873.

The Committee on the State of the Church presented their report of parochial work. [See appendix.]

On motion of Mr. Bruce, the election of Deputies to the General Convention was postponed until next year.

The Rev. W. C. Stout and Messrs. Fay Hempstead and E. C. Costelle were elected Trustees of the University of the South.

On motion of Mr. Bruce, seconded by the Rev. Mr. Lee,

Resolved, That the next meeting of the Council be held at Trinity Church, Pine Bluff.

On motion of Mr Lee,

Resolved, That the hearty thanks of the Council be tendered to the Rector and his friends at Batesville, who have so kindly and generously entertained the members of the Council at this present harmonious session; and beg that the Rector and his parishioners accept our warmest congratulations on the completion of their very beautiful Church, in which it has been their privilege to assemble, and where the Council trusts that many a soul may be brought to Christ, through the ministration of its faithful priest.

The Rev. Mr. Thorpe presented the following resolution, which was ordered to be entered on the minutes for consideration at the next meeting of the Council:

Resolved That the Council of Arkansas do hereby memorialize the General Convention that the words "Protestant Episcopal" be omitted from the Title Page of the Prayer Book, and from the other official documents of the Church.

The Council adjourned until to-morrow night after services.

SUNDAY NIGHT, May 25, 1873.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment.

Present—The Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, D. D., LL. D., Clergy and Lay Delegates as on yesterday, with the addition of the Rev. Mr. Gorden, of St. Michael's, Arkadelphia.

The Finance Committee presented the following report, which was approved, and the order then adopted:

To the Diocesan Convention of Arkansas:

BATESVILLE, May 24, 1873.

Your committee to whom was referred the report of the Secretary, L. E Barber, relating to the delinquency of certain parishes which have failed to pay the amounts assessed to defray expense of printing the Reports of the Proceedings of the last Annual Convention, beg leave to report: That in their opinion it would be well not to furnish such parishes as have paid *nothing* with the Proceedings, until they shall have paid the amounts due by them

And your committee would further suggest that as there is yet due for printing a balance of $257.25 for which our Secretary has made himself in part individually responsible; that *all* delinquents, whether in whole or in part, be notified and requested to forward to the Secretary, L. E. Barber, without delay the amounts due by them.

And your committee recommend the adoption of the following order:

Ordered, That to meet the expenses of this meeting of the Council, and to pay debts now due, a sum equal to thirty cents for each communicant therein be assessed upon the several parishes. And Vestries be required to forward the sum, together with the former assessments, without delay to the Secretary.

S. L. GRIFFITH.
WM. M. LAWRENCE.

The Committee on Constitution and Canons, to whom was referred the petition to organize a new parish in Little Rock, presented the following report, which was adopted:

The Committee on Constitution and Canons, to whom was referred the petition of certain members of the congregation of Christ Church, Little Rock, for permission to establish a new parish and erect a Church edifice in Little Rock, West of Main Street, respectfully report the following preamble and resolution, and recommend their adoption by this Council:

WHEREAS, The sittings in Christ Church in Little Rock, are scarcely more than sufficient to accommodate the communicants of the same, when they are all in attendance; and,

WHEREAS, The increase of the City in extent and population, renders necessary some provision for the accommodation of the additional number of worshippers; and,

WHEREAS, It is desirable and according to primative usage, that the different congregations located in any one City, should be closely bound together so as to prevent antagonisms, and to secure unity of action, in all matters of common interest; therefore,

Resolved, That the prayer of the petitioners be granted, on condition, that the mutual relations to exist between the present and the new congragation, shall be such as the Bishop shall approve, after due consultation, with the parties interested, and advising with the members of the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

C. A. BRUCE, Chairman.
ROBERT B. TREZEVANT.
L. E. BARBER.

The Secretary moved the following as an additional section to Canon I, Title IV, which was adopted:

SECTION 12. In the event of a vacancy in the office of Vestryman, or other elective office, the Vestry shall have power, however, to fill it at any meeting.

On motion of Mr. Bruce, ordered that five hundred copies of the Proceedings of this session of the Council be printed.

The minutes were read and approved, and after prayer and reciting the Nicene Creed and *Gloria in Excelsis*, the Council adjourned *sine die*, with the Benediction by the Bishop.

THURSDAY, May 13, 1875.

AFTERNOON.

The Diocesan Council assembled in Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, Arkansas. On motion of Rev. R. W. Trimble, R. H. Parham, Jr., was elected Secretary *pro tem.* of the Council.. The President, Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, Bishop of the Diocese, presented the following list of Clergy:

Rev. DAVID MCMANUS,
Rev. R. W. TRIMBLE.
Rev. P. G. JENKINS.
Rev. C. A. BRUCE.
Rev. Rev. THOMAS MAY THORPE.
Rev. ROBERT B. TREZEVANT.
Rev. DAVID F. MCDONALD, D. D.
Rev. JAMES A. MATTHEWS.
Rev. DAVID L. TRIMBLE, Deacon.

The roll of clergy having been called a quorum was found to be present. The following having answered to their names:

Rev. R. W. TRIMBLE.
Rev. C. A. BRUCE.
REV. R. B. TREZEVANT.
Rev. J. A. MATTHEWS.

After the calling of the roll, Rev. P. G. Jenkins and Rev. David F. McDonald, D. D., entered.

The following Committee on Credentials was appointed by the President: Rev. C. A. Bruce and Rev. R. B. Trezevant.

The committee reported that the following parishes had presented certificates in accordance with the Canons, and were represented by the following delegates:

Christ Church, Little Rock—Prof. R. H. Parham, Col. W. G. Whipple and N. S. Howe.

Trinity Church, Pine Bluff—J. W. Bocage, R. V. McCracken and N. B. Trulock.

St. Paul's Church, Batesville—T. P. B. Hynson.

Grace Church, Jacksonport—Charles Minor and Hon. L. C. Gause.

St. John's Church, Helena—Joseph Stone.

The roll having been called, the following answered to their names:

Christ Church, Little Rock—Prof. R. H. Parham, Jr., Col. W. G. Whipple.

Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, J. W. Bocage, R. V. McCracken.

St. Paul's Church, Batesville, P. P. B. Hynson.

The Canons requiring that four parishes be represented by Clerical and Lay Delegates, the President announced that a quorum was not present in consequence of the fact that only three parishes were represented by Lay Delegates.

On motion of Rev. C. A. Bruce, the Council adjourned until after service, at 8 P. M.

NIGHT SESSION.

After reading the service by Rev. David F. McDonald, D. D., Rev. P. G. Jenkins and Rev. R. B. Trezevant, and a sermon by Rev. James A. Matthews, the Council was called to order by the President.

No quorum being present, on motion of C. A. Bruce, the Council adjourned until Friday morning at 9 o'clock A. M.

FRIDAY MORNING, May 14.

The Convention was called to order by the President

The roll having been called, a quorum was found to be present.

N. S. Howe, a Lay Delegate from Christ Church, and Charles Minor, a Lay Delegate from Grace Church, being present.

The minutes of the preceding session were read and approved.

The Council then proceeded to the election of a Secretary. Rev. J. A. Matthews and R. V. McCracken were appointed tellers. A ballot being taken, Prof. R. H. Parham, Jr., was elected.

The President then appointed the following committees:

On Constitution and Canons:

Rev. R. W. Trimble and Col. W. G. Whipple.

On Finance:

Rev. R. B. Trezevant, N. B. Trulock, P. P. B. Hynson and N. S. Howe.

On the State of the Church:

Rev. W. C. Stout, Rev. C. A. Bruce and R. V. McCracken.

On Rules of Order:

Rev. P. G. Jenkins and Charles Minor.

On New Parishes:

Rev. J. A. Matthews, Rev. David F. McDonald and J. W. Bocage.

The Bishop then read his annual address, which was referred to the Committee on the State of the Church.

Rev. C. Bruce then read the report of the Standing Committee.

REPORT OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE.

To the Diocesan Council of Arkansas:

MAY, 1875.

1872.
May 24—The committee met—Present, the Rev. Messrs. Bruce and Lee and Mr. S. L. Griffith and L. E. Barber.
Rev. Mr. Lee elected President and L. E. Barber, Secretary.

1872.
May 25—Committee met—Present, Rev. Mr. Lee, President, and Rev. Mr. Bruce and Mr. Griffith and L. E. Barber, Secretary.
Testimonials of Rev. Mr. Whittemore approved and certified for orders, *signed.*
Certificate of Mr. Alfred Morrison for Deacon, *signed.*

1872.
Aug. 9—Committee called—Present, only Rev. Mr. Lee and Rev. Mr. Bruce.

1873.
July 8—Committee met—Present, Rev. Mr. Lee, Priest, and Rev. Mr. Bruce and Mr. S. L. Griffith.
Consent *given* to the consecration of the Rev. B. H. Paddock, as Bishop of Massachusetts.

1873.
Oct. 15—Committee called—Present, only Rev. Mr. Lee, President, and L. E. Barber, Secretary.

1873.
Nov. 25—Committee met—Present, Rev. Mr. Lee, President, and Rev. Mr. Bruce and Mr. Griffith and L. E. Barber, Secretary.
Consent to the consecration of the Rev. T. B. Lyman as assistant Bishop of North Carolina, *refused*, the committee being opposed to the "consecration."
Consent to the election of an assistant Bishop of Mississippi, *refused*, same reason.

Consent to the ordination of Robert B. Trezevant as Deacon, *given*.
Resolution requesting the name of Alfred Morrison to be *erased* from the list of candidates, consent heretofore given, *withdrawn*.
Alfred Todhunter recommended as a candidate for Deacon's orders.
Charles T. Arnett recommended as a candidate for Deacon's orders.

1873.
Nov. 27—Committee met—same members.
Consent to the consecration of the Rev. John T. Spaulding as missionary Bishop of Colorado, Wyoming and New Mexico, *given*.

1874.
May 27—Committee met—Present, Rev. Mr. Lee, President, Rev. Mr. Bruce and L. E. Barber.
On request of the Bishop for advice, the committee replied that it was inexpedient to have a called meeting of the Council.

1874.
July 22—Committee met—Present Rev. Mr. Lee, President, Rev. Mr. Trimble, S. L. Griffith and L. E. Barber.
Assent to the ordination of Alfred Todhunter as Deacon, *given*.

1875.
Feb. 11—Committee met—Present, Rev. Mr. Lee, President, Rev. Mr. Bruce, and S. L. Griffith, Secretary *pro tem*.
Consent to the consecration of Rev. Thomas U. Dudley as assistant Bishop of Kentucky, *given*.
Assent to the consecration of Rev. G. D. N. Gillespie as Bishop of Western Michigan, *given*.
Consent to the consecration of Rev. John Scarborough, DD. as Bishop of New York, *given*.
Consent to the consecration of Rev. Thomas A. Jaggar, DD., Bishop of Southern Ohio, was *refused*.
Rev. Robert B. Trezevant and Rev. B. T. H. Macock recommended for Priests' orders.
The Rev. T. B. Lee resigned as President of the Standing Committee.
Rev. Mr. Bruce elected President.

ATTEST:

L. E. BARBER, *Secretary*. C. A. BRUCE, *President*.

The report of the parishes being in order, on motion of Rev. C. A. Bruce, the reports were laid on the table until the next session.

The President appointed the following additional committees:

Auditing Committee:

N. B. Trulock and P. P. B. Hynson.

On Unfinished Business:

Rev. W. C. Stout and Col. W. G. Whipple.

The Secretary read the report of the former Secretary on as-

sessments on parishes. On motion of W. G. Whipple, the report was referred to the Committee on Finance.

Rev. W. C. Stout stated that by a resolution of a previous Council he had been requested to write a sketch of the Diocese previous to the present organization, and that he had not done so because he had not obtained sufficient data.

Rev. W. C. Stout stated that in his opinion a nomination for Trustees of the University of the South should be made by this Council. By the Constitution of this University each Diocese nominated one Clerical and two Lay Trustees for the period of three years, nnd the Secretary of the Diocese shall certify their nomination to the Chancellor of the University.

On motion of Rev. C. A. Bruce, the whole subject was referred to a committee of one clergyman and two lay men. Rev. P. G. Jenkins, Col. W. G. Whipple and Charles Minor were appointed the committee.

On motion of Rev. C. A. Bruce, a recess was taken until 3 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

FRIDAY, May 14, 1875.

The Council was called to order by the President, according to adjournment

The report of the Auditing Commmittee being called for, they asked for further time.

The regular order of business being taken up, the Council proceeded to the election of a Treasurer of the Diocese. A ballot being taking, Mr. J. J. Horner, of Helena, was elected.

The Council proceeded to the election of the Standing Committee.

R. V. McCracken moved that the election be postponed until to-morrow.

The motion was not sustained.

After several ballots, the following were elected as members of the committee: Rev. C. A. Bruce, Rev. P. G. Jenkins, Rev. R. W. Trimble, L. E. Barber and R. H. Parham, Jr.

The special committee appointed to consider the matter of the

election of Clerical and Lay Trustees of the University of the South, made the following report:

The special committee appointed to consider the matter of the election of Clerical and Lay Trustees of the University of the South, having examined the subject as carefully as their facilities would permit, beg leave to report: That in their opinion the only legal election of such Trustees that was ever had by the Council of this Diocese was holden by the Primary Council, which chose the Rev. W. C. Stout, Mr. R. V. McCracken and S. L. Griffith as such Trustees, for the term of three years, and this committee recommend the adoption of the following resolution, namely:

Resolved, That this Diocesan Council now proceed to the election of one clergyman and two laymen as Trustees of the University of the South.

The report and accompanying resolution were adopted:

An election being held, the following Trustees were elected: Rev. W. C. Stout, Charles Minor and Col. W. G. Whipple.

On motion of Rev. C. A. Bruce, Rev. W. C. Stout was elected Registrar.

On motion of Prof. R. H. Parham, Jr., the Council adjourned at 8 o'clock A. M.

MORNING SESSION.

SATURDAY, May 15th.

The Council was called to order by the President.

The Committee on Constitution and Canons presented their report, as follows:

The Committee on Constitution and Canons beg leave to report the following amendment to Article V of the Constitution, namely: Strike out the following words in the first and second lines: "on the second Thursday of May," and insert the following: At such time and place as the Council from time to time may determine, and in case of its failure to do so, the Bishop shall appoint the time and place.

On the subject of the proposed changes by the General Convention, your committee offer the following:

Resolved, That the amendments to the Constitution proposed by the General Convention of 1874, be and the same are hereby adopted by this Council.

On motion of Rev. R. W. Trimble, the report and the accompanying resolution were adopted.

The Secretary read the report of the Finance Committee, as follows:

The Finance Committee to whom was referred the financial statement of the former Secretary of the Council, beg leave to report: That upon examination they find that the following parishes have failed to pay their assessments:

Trinity Parish, Pine Bluff, assessed	$37 50
St. John's Parish, Fort Smith, assessed	37 50
St. Paul's Parish, Augusta, assessed	10 00
Grace Parish, Washington, assessed	7 00
Searcy	10 00
St. Luke's Parish, Hot Springs	5 00

In consequence of this neglect or inability to pay their part, we find a deficiency of about $87.50 in defraying the expenses of a publication of the journal last published. In order to meet this deficiency, and to raise means necessary for the publication of five hundred copies of the journal of the present and last annual Council, we recommend that an assessment be made upon each parish of fifty cents per capita for each communicant, and that they be urged to forward the same without delay to the Treasurer of the Council, and that those parishes, which have neglected as yet to pay their *pro rata*, be reminded of their failures, and requested to forward the amount at once in addition to the amount assessed for the present year.

(Signed) ROBERT B. TREZEVANT, Chairman.
P. P. B. HYNSON.
N. B. TRULOCH.

On motion of Col. W. G. Whipple, the report was received and adopted.

The Committee on the State of the Church presented their report, as follows:

The Committee on the State of the Church beg leave to report: That the parochial reports of this year, are not full. This is attributable to causes well-known to all the brethren.

There has been a loss of clergy, but this must not be construed injuriously to the Church in Arkansas. The wonder rather is that any standing at all has been maintained. Events of the past year had as serious effect upon the Church as upon the secular interests of the State. The poverty that ensued tied the hands of the most liberal, and made men weary of pledging themselves to future endeavors. We feel confident that the near future will be more bright, and that the Church will reap her share of the general prosperity.

Whilst the general distress of the country and great depressions in all material interests of the people have prevented that development that all churchmen desire, the report of the Bishop and clergy show that there has been a full measure of increase reaped for all labor expended. Indeed, judging by the reports from the parishes, and the extra parochial work reported by the Bishop, we venture the opinion that the percentage of increase, notwithstanding all the adverse influences of the past and present will compare favorably with that in dioceses and parishes, where the Church is well established.

We believe from all the information before us that there is a great future for the churches in Arkansas, and that she will enter upon an era of progress, with the return of prosperity to the secular interests of the State.

All of which, with the accompanying parochial reports, we respectfully submit.

REV. W. C. STOUT.
REV. C. A. BRUCE.
R. V. McCRACKEN.

On motion of Col. W. G. Whipple, the report was adopted.

Col. Whipple offered the following resolution:

Resolved, That the Bishop be requested if in his judgment, his usual Episcopal visitations will permit, to visit the Eastern States, and any other localities which it may seem to him expedient to visit, for the purpose of soliciting pecuniary aid to be devoted to the erection of an Episcopal residence for the Bishop of the Diocese.

The resolution was adopted.

Rev. W. C. Stout offered the following:

Resolved, That should success attend the effort, that the Bishop be authorized to locate the Episcopal residence, wherever in his judgment he may think the best interests of the Diocese will be secured.

Resolved, That one clergyman and one layman be associated with the Bishop as a Committee on Episcopal Residence.

After a somewhat lengthy debate, in which the Rev. Messrs. Bruce, Matthews and Stout participated, the resolutions were adopted.

Rev. C. A. Bruce and Col. W. G. Whipple offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

Resolved, That the thanks of this Council be tendered to the Rector and congregation of Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, for their generous hospitality to the members of this Council.

On motion of Rev. R. W. Trimble, a recess was taken until 4 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

MAY 15th.

The President called the Council to order.

The Council proceeded to the election of the Committee on Episcopal Residence. Rev. R. B. Trezevant was elected the clerical member, and N. B. Trulock the lay member.

Mr. Charles Minor offered the following canon:

It shall be the duty of the Treasurer of the Diocese to levy a tax of twenty-five cents on each communicant of the respective parishes of the Diocese

to be collected by the wardens of the parish on or before the first Sunday in June in each year, and that the sum of money so collected be forwarded to the Treasurer of the Diocese, and by him applied to paying traveling expenses of the clerical members of the Standing Committee to and from the meetings thereof.

Rev. W. C. Stout moved that the subject be laid on the table.

Rev. C. A. Bruce called for a division of orders.

The call was sustained.

The motion to lay on the table was lost.

After considerable discussion, action upon the proposed canon was indefinitely postponed.

Mr. Charles Minor moved that the next Council be held at Jacksonport, in Grace Church. He read a letter of invitation to this effect from the Vestry of Grace Church.

The motion was adopted.

Col. Whipple moved that the Secretary be instructed to have the Journal of the present and preceding Council printed as soon as sufficient funds shall have been collected to pay the indebtedness of the Diocese, and to pay for the printing.

The resolution was adopted.

Rev. C. A. Bruce moved that we go into an election of Trustees to the General Theological Seminary, and he nominated Rev. P. G. Jenkins and Rev. J. A. Matthews, who were unanimously elected.

Rev. Dr. McDonald moved that a vote of thanks be returned to the Secretary for his efficient services.

The motion was adopted.

The minutes were read by the Secretary and approved.

Col. W. G. Whipple moved that the Council adjourn *sine die*.

GRACE CHURCH, JACKSONPORT, ARK., May 11, 1876.

After morning prayer, a sermon by the Bishop, and the Holy Communion, the Diocesan Council was called to order by the Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, the President.

The Secretary then presented the following list of Clergy:

Rev. W. C. STOUT, Lewisburg, Ark.
Rev. R. W. TRIMBLE, Trinity Church, Pine Bluff.
Rev. C. A. BRUCE, St. John's Church, Helena.
Rev. DAVID NcMANUS, St. John's Church, Fort Smith.
Rev. P. G. JACKSON.
Rev. DAVID McDONALD, St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle.
Rev. R. B. TREZEVANT, St. Paul's Church, Batesville.
Rev. T. C. TUPPER, Christ Church, Little Rock.
Rev. F. B. GILBERT, St. John's Church, Camden.
Rev. JAMES A. MATTHEWS, Grace Church, Jacksonport.
Rev. WILLIAM M. NOBLE.
Rev. CHARLES STEWART, Hot Springs.

The roll of the clergy having been called, the following were found to be present:

Rev. W. C. STOUT.
Rev. C. A. BRUCE.
Rev. R. B. TREZEVANT.
Rev. T. C. TUPPER.
Rev. F. B. GILBERT.
Rev. JAMES A. MATTHEWS.

Rev. C. A. Bruce and Rev. James A. Matthews were appointed by the President a Committee on Credentials.

The committee reported that the following parishes had presented credentials, and were represented in this Council by the communicants named below:

Grace Church, Jacksonport—CHARLES MINOR, LAUNCELOT MINOR and WILLIAM P. ROBINSON.

St. Paul's Church, Augusta—Col. A. C. PICKETT and R. K. FITZHUGH.

St. Paul's Church, Batesville—ALLEN D. RAMSEY, G. M. WEAVER and C. L. GORSUCH.

Christ Church, Little Rock—Col. W. G. WHIPPLE, JOHN WASSELL and R. H. PARHAM, JR.

Col. W. G. Whipple moved that the report of the committee be adopted.

The report was accordingly adopted.

The roll of lay delegates having been called, the following answered to their names:

Grace Church—CHARLES MINOR, LAUNCELOT MINOR, W. P. ROBINSON.

St. Paul's, Augusta—Col. A. C. PICKETT.

St. Paul's, Batesville—ALLEN D. RAMSEY, C. L. GORSUCH, G. M. WEAVER.

Christ Church, Little Rock—Col. W. G. WHIPPLE, Prof. R. H. PARHAM, Jr.

The President declared that the Council was duly assembled, and that a quorum was present.

On motion of W. G. Whipple, the Council adjourned until half-past three o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

MAY 14.

The Council was called to order by the President pursuant to adjournment.

The Council then proceeded to elect a Secretary. Rev. T. C. Tupper and Charles Minor were appointed tellers. A ballot being taken, Prof. R. H. Parham was unanimously elected Secretary for the ensuing year.

The President then appointed the following Committees:

On Constitution and Canons:

Rev. W. C. Stout, Rev. F. B. Gilbert and Col. W. G. Whipple.

On Finance:

Charles Minor and John Wassell.

On the State of the Church:

Rev. C. A. Bruce, Rev. James Matthews and Allen D. Ramsey.

On Rules of Order:

Rev. T. C. Tupper, Col. A. C. Pickett and C. L. Gorsuch.

The Registrar, Rev. W. C. Stout, presented his report, as follows:

The registrar begs leave to report: That no books or other documents have come into his hands except the reports of the Diocesan Councils and Conventions of several sister Dioceses. These have been preserved as well as could be, when there is no place of deposit for such papers.

W. C. STOUT,
Registrar.

The Trustees of the University of the South, made the following report:

To the Council:

We, the undersigned members of the Board of Trustees of the University of the South, respectfully report: That we were not able to attend the last annual meeting of the Board.

We are not able to report otherwise than from general information that the University is in a prosperous condition, with hopes of ultimate success.

REV. W. C. STOUT.
W. G. WHIPPLE.
CHARLES MINOR.

The Committee on Unfinished Business, reported as follows:

The Committee on Unfinished Business beg leave to report: That they find on the journal of the last Council a proposition to amend Article V of the Constitution, as follows: Strike out the following words in the first and second lines, "on the second Thursday of May," and insert the following: "at such times and places as the Council may from time to time determine, and in case of its failure to do so, the Bishop shall appoint the time and place."

They move the adoption of this amendment.

REV. F. B. GILBERT
R. H. PARHAM, JR.

After some discussion, the report of the Committee was referred to the Committee on Constitution and Canons.

Col. A. C. Pickett offered the following resolution:

Resolved, That the proposed amendment to Article V of the Constitution, which was approved by the last Council, and has now been reported by the Committee on Unfinished Business be referred to the Committee on Constitution and Canons, with instructions to report at any time not later than the session of the Council to be held to-morrow morning.

The resolution was unanimously adopted.

The Treasurer's report was then presented by Rev. C. A. Bruce.

The report was received and referred to the Committee on Finance.

The Committee on Constitution and Canons reported the re-

port and resolution of the Committee on Unfinished Business, and moved the adoption of the report and resolution.

They were unanimously adopted, the Council voting by orders, thus amending Article V of the Canons.

Col. Whipple moved the suspension of the regular order of business in order to fix the time of meeting of the next Council.

The regular order of business was accordingly suspended.

Col. Whipple offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

Resolved, That the next Annual Council be holden on the last Friday of June, 1877.

Rev. F. B. Gilbert offered a letter from his Vestry, inviting the Council to meet in Camden, next year.

Rev. C. A. Bruce invited the Council to meet in Helena next time, and proceeded to advocate the claims of Helena.

Prof. R. H. Parham, Jr., proposed that the Council hold its next annual session at Little Rock.

A ballot being taken, Helena was selected as the place of meeting of the next Annual Council.

On motion of R. H. Parham, Jr., a vote of thanks was returned to the Rector and Vestry of St. John's Church, Camden, for their kind invitation and proposition.

The Council then proceeded to the election of a Treasurer of the Diocese.

Mr. J. J. Horner was unanimously elected.

The Council next proceeded to the election of a Standing Committee.

A ballot being taken, Rev. C. A. Bruce, Rev. T. C. Tupper, Rev. R. B. Trezevant and R. H. Parham, Jr., were elected on the first ballot.

A second ballot was taken to elect the remaining lay member. No election on the second ballot.

Prof. R. H. Parham moved that after the third ballot, if no election be had, that the two names having the highest number of votes be voted for, and all others be dropped.

Mr. Allen Ramsey and Mr. Charles Minor, having received

the highest number of votes on the third ballot, all other names were dropped on the fourth ballot.

A ballot being taken, Mr. Minor was elected.

The Council then adjourned to meet to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock.

MORNING SESSION.

MAY 12th.

The Council was called to order by the President pursuant to adjournment.

The minutes of the preceding day were read and approved.

The Committee on Finance then reported as follows:

We, the undersigned, Committee on Finance, beg leave to report: That we have examined the account of the Treasurer of this Council, and find that up to the time of the opening thereof, he had received $94, and paid out $45.50, leaving a balance of $48.50. Since the Council met there has been received from St. Paul's, Augusta, $4.00; St. Paul's Batesville, $25.00; Grace, Jacksonport, $8.50; St. John's, Camden, $2.50; part of assessment of Christ Church, Little Rock, $2.50, making an amount on hand of $90.50. Out of this last amount has been paid upon old debt $35.50, thus leaving a balance at this time in the Treasurer's hands af $55.

Your committee find the following parishes delinquent as to paying their assessment: Trinity Church, Pine Bluff; St. Paul's, Fayetteville; St. John's Fort Smith; Grace Church, Washington; St. Mark's, Arkadelphia.

Your committee recommend that the Treasurer of the Diocese be directed to again request the payment of the amounts due by each of these parishes, and that the Rectors or Senior Wardens of the same immediately report their action to said Treasurer in order that he may close up the parish assessment account for the year last past.

Respectfuly submitted,

REV. R. B. TREZEVANT, Chairman.
CHARLES MINOR.
JOHN WASSELL.

The Council then went into the election of a Registrar.

Rev. W. C. Stout was unanimously elected by a *viva voce* vote.

Col. Whipple offered the following resolution of thanks:

Resolved, That the thanks of this Council be extended to the citizens of Jacksonport for their generous hospitality towards the Clerical and Lay Delegates.

The Secretary read several letters from different persons. Among them one from Rev. H. Mellville Jackson, of South Carolina, inquiring if colored delegates had been admitted to

seats in the Diocesan Council of this State, or if application for admission had been made by such delegates, and refused by the Council. The Secretary replied stating that no such delegates had ever made application for seats in the Council of this Diocese; but that he believed that if any such application had been made, the Council would have admitted the delegates.

The following preamble and resolution as offered by Rev. C. A. Bruce:

WHEREAS, A communication has been received from a Presbyter of the Diocese of South Carolina asking whether this Council would or would not receive into connection with the Council colored congregations canonically organized, and the clergy being colored;

Resolved, That as a Council we cordially approve of the answer of the Secretary to the same, and hereby express in our official capacity our desire to welcome such congregations and clergy to all the rights and privileges of this Council.

The resolution was adopted.

The Bishop read an abstract of his journal.

The Finance Committee made the following additional report, which was adopted:

The undersigned, your committee, ask leave to make this additional report, and recommend that the following resolution be adopted:

Resolved, That an assessment of fifty cents for each communicant be, and the same is hereby levied upon each parish of this Diocese, and that the Vestry of each parish provide for the collection of the same, and remit the amount collected, to the Treasurer of the Diocese.

REV. R. B. TREZEVANT, Chairman.
CHARLES MINOR.
JOHN WASSELL.

Col. Whipple presented the following resolution:

Resolved, That the Secretary be instructed to procure the publication of the Journals for the present and last Councils to the number of not less than three hundred in the most judicious form, and on the most favorable terms he can make, and that a sufficient amount is hereby appropriated out of the proceeds in the hands of the Treasurer to defray the expense of the same.

The resolution was adopted.

On motion of Col. Whipple, the Council took a recess until after service.

After reading the service by Rev. Mr. Jenkins, Rev. Mr. Gilbert, Rev. Mr. Trezevant and Rev. Mr. Bruce, and a sermon by Rev. Mr. Tupper, the Council was called to order by the President.

The Committee on the State of the Church was called on for its report.

The committee reported that there were not sufficient data upon which to make a report.

Rev. W. C. Stout offered the following resolution in regard to the State of the Church:

For as much as the Committee on the State of the Church reports to the Council that the papers now in their hands are not sufficient to enable them to make a report; therefore,

Resolved, That the committee have leave to report to the Secretary at any time after they shall have been able to complete a report on the State of the Church.

The resolution was adopted.

On motion of Col. W. G. Whipple, the Council adjourned *sine die*.

REPORT OF PARISHES.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, HELENA.

Baptisms—Adults, 3; Infants, 15. Confirmations, 10. Marriages, 3. Funerals, 14. Number of Communicants, 111. Number of Families, 45. Sunday School Teachers, 6. Sunday School Scholars, 40.

OFFERINGS.

Support of Parish, $1,500. Sunday School, $158. Diocese, $40. Number of volumes in Sunday School, 215.

C. A. BRUCE,
Rector.

ST. JOHN'S, CAMDEN.

Baptisms—Adults, 1; Infants, 3. Confirmations, 5. Number Communicants, 42. Number Families, 28. Sunday School Teachers, 4. Sunday School Scholars, 21.

OFFERINGS.

Church Purposes, $8. Nashotah Theological Seminary, $9.05. Diocesan Assessment, $17.50. Sunday School, $9.25. Bishop Green Training School, $2.

I took charge of this parish February 25th, 1876. For nearly a year previous to that time there had been no services in the parish with the exception of about a month, when the Rev. A. Todhunter was in charge. While here, he baptized one infant. There is no record of any offerings during the time he was here.

In addition to my work here, I have held services once in Prescott, on the line of the C. & F. R. R., where there are ten Communicants.

F. B. GILBERT,
Rector.

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, BATESVILLE.

Baptisms—Adults, 4; Infants, 4. Confirmations, 10. Marriages, 1. Funerals, 5. Number Communicants, 52. Number Families, 31. Sunday School Teachers, 7. Sunday School Scholars, 40.

OFFERINGS.

Communion Alms, $39.45. Support of the Parish, $718.

APPROPRIATIONS.

Pious and Charitable, $20.10. Rector's Salary, $1,000.

ROBERT B. TREZEVANT,
Rector.

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, DARDANELLE.

Baptisms—Adults, 3; Infants, 4. Confirmations, 9. Number Communicants, 17. Number Families, 7. Sunday School Teachers, 14. Sunday School Scholars, 22.

OFFERINGS.

Communion Alms, $10. Church Purposes, $500, subscribed and paid for lumber and Church lots for the new Church.

APPROPRIATIONS.

Distribution to the Poor and Needy, $2. Rector's Salary, (Missionary Stipend) $400. Church Expenses, $36. Diocesan Assessment, $4.50.

DAVID McDONALD,
Rector.

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, AUGUSTA.

Baptisms—Adults, 2; Infants, 2. Communicants 5. Number Families, 4.

OFFERINGS.

Church Purposes, $5.

J. A. MATTHEWS,
Rector.

GRACE CHURCH, JACKSONPORT.

Baptisms—Adults, 2; Infants, 5. Confirmations, 9. Marriages, 1. Funerals, 5. Number Communicants, 26. Number Families, 14. Removals, 6.

OFFERINGS.

Communion Alms, $40. Weekly Offertory, $60. Support of Parish, $300. Church Purposes, $120.

APPROPRIATIONS.

Rector's Salary, $300. Church Expenses, $120. Domestic Missions, $5.45.

J. A. MATTHEWS,
Rector.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, FT. SMITH.

Baptisms—Adplts, 4; Infants, 10. Confirmations, 8. Marriages, 1. Funerals, 5. Number Communicants, 63. Number Families, 38. Sunday School Teachers, 7. Sunday School Scholars, 59.

OFFERINGS.

Communion Alms, $40. Weekly Offertory, 150. Domestic Missions, $18.50. Foreign Missions, $5. Support of the Parish, $350. Organ, $200.

APPROPRIATIONS.

Pious and Charitable Purposes, $40. Rector's Salary, $300. Church Expenses, $100. Domestic Missions, $18.50. Foreign Missions, $5. Other purposes, $50. Organ, $200.

D. McMANUS,
Rector.

CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

Baptisms—Adults, 9; Infants, 48. Confirmations, 38. Marriages, 6. Funerals, 28. Number Communicants, 275. Number Families, about 113. Sunday School Teachers, 15. Sunday School Scholars, 80.

Communion Alms, $198. Private Offerings for the Poor, $25. Domestic Missions, 15.65. Colored Missions, $3. Prayer Book Society, 13.25. For Rev. H. C. Harris's Children, $.180. Miss Jope, $3. Diocesan Fund, $48.

APPROPRIATIONS.

Poor, Needy and other Charitable Purposes, $229.80. Rector's Salary, $2,000. Rev. Mr. Harris's children, $1.80. Domestic Missions, $15.65. Colored Missions, $3. To Miss Jope, $3. B. B. Society, $13.25.

T. C. TUPPER,
Rector.

TRINITY PARISH.

Baptisms—Adults, 2; Infants, 9. Marriages, 4. Funerals, 7. Number Communicants, 76. Families, 39. Sunday School Teachers, 10. Sunday School Scholars, 62.

OFFERINGS.

Communion Alms, 42. Weekly Offertory, $3.50. Diocesan Mission, $10. Church Purposes, $2.10.

APPROPRIATIONS.

Distributed to the Poor and Needy, $15. Other Pious and Charitable Purposes, $30. Rector's Salary, $650. Church Expenses, 218. Dioceean Mission, $10. Other Purposes, $27.

R. W. TRIMBLE,
Rector.

GRACE CHURCH, WASHINGTON.

Baptisms—Adults, 1; Infants, 5. Communicants added, 2; present number, 30. Sunday School Teachers, 6. Sunday School Scholars, 45. Burials, 2. Services held, 36. Offerings, $37.

ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH, ARKADELPHIA.

Baptism—Infants, 1. Communicants added, 3; present number, 10. Sunday School Teachers, 3. Sunday School Scholars, 15. Burials, 1. Services, 27. Offerings, $25.

SEVERAL MISSIONARY STATIONS.

FULTON.

Baptisms—Infant, 1. Communicants added, 3; present number, 6. Services held, 10. Offerings, $60.50.

HOPE.

Communicants added, 2; present number, 8. Services, 9. Offerings, $2.60.

LEWISVILLE.

Baptisms—Infant, 1. Services held, 2.

TEXARKANA.

Services held, 2. Total Baptisms, 11—Adult, 1, Infants, 10. Communi-

cants added, 11; present number, 57. Sunday School Teachers, 9. Sunday School Scholars, 27. Burials, 3. Services held, 106. Offerings, $125.

P. J. JENKINS.
Rector.

REPORT OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE.

To the Diocesan Council:

The Standing Committee met in pursuance to the call of the President in Little Rock, October 13, 1875. Present—Rev. C. A. Bruce, Rev. P. G. Jenkins, R. H. Parham, Jr.

Consent was given to the consecration of Bishops, as follows:

Rev. William McLaren, D. D., as Bishop of Illinois; Rev. John Henry Hobart Brown, S. T. D., of Fon DuLac; Rev. James H. Eccleston, Bishop of Iowa.

R. H. PARHAM, JR.
Secretary of the Standing Committee.

As there has been no Journal printed since that of the Council of 1872, the Bishop has decided to give only an abstract of work done in the intervening years.

1872-1873 IN ARKANSAS.

Sermons preached, 159. Addresses, 42. Holy Communion administered, 42. Confirmed, 42 males; 87 females; 139 persons. Consecrated, 1 church. Funrals, 5. Marriages, 2. Baptized—Infants, 15; Adults, 6; total, 18. Ordained, 1 Deacon.

IN THE INDIAN TERRITORY.

Baptized—Infants, 9. Marriages, 1. Confirmed, 3 persons, (2 males and 1 female) in the Diocese of Tennessee, acting at the request of Bishop Quintard.

Baptisms, 4 infants and 1 adult; total, 5. Confirmed 79. Ordained, 1 Priest. Miles traveled, 13,718.

1873-1874.

Sermons, 155. Addresses, 27. Holy Communion administered, 42 times. Confirmed, 24 males and 71 females; total, 95. Ordained, 1 Priest and 1 Deacon. Marriages, 4. Funerals, 11. Baptisms—Infants, 10; Adults, 6—19. Institutions, 1. Miles traveled, 8691.

1874-1875.

Sermons, 183. Addresses, 20. Holy Communion, administered, 33 times. Confirmed, 23 males and 58 females; persons, 81. Baptisms—Infants, 25; Adults, 3; total, 28. Funerals, 3. Ordinations—Deacons, 1. Priests, 2. Miles traveled, 8083.

Rev. Alfred Todhunter has been transferred to the Diocese of California, and the Rev. Morris May Thorpe, to the Diocese of Illinois.

H. N. PIERCE,
Bishop.

NOTE.—Part of the MS. of Proceedings of 1876 have been lost, and will be replaced on the return of Bishop Pierce from the East. *Secretary.*

JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS

5

OF THE

FIFTH ANNUAL COUNCIL

OF THE

Protestant Episcopal Church,

IN THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS,

HELD IN

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, HELENA,

Commencing June 29, & Ending July 2, 1877

Little Rock:
PRINTED BY ADAMS & BLOCHER, PROPRIETORS "GAZETTE" BOOK AND JOB PRINTING HOUSE,
1877.

OFFICERS OF THE DIOCESE.

Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce, D. D., LL. D., Bishop, Little Rock, Ark.
Prof. R. H. Parham, Jr., A. M., Secretary of the Council, Little Rock, Ark.
Major J. J. Hornor, Treasurer, Helena, Ark.
Rev. W. C. Stout, Registrar, Lewisburg, Ark.
W. G. Whipple, Esq., Chancellor, Little Rock, Ark.
Rev. C. A. Bruce, Preacher of the next Council Sermon, Helena, Ark.

TRUSTEES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF THE SOUTH.

Rev. W. C. Stout, Charles Minor,
W. G. Whipple.

STANDING COMMITTEE.

Rev. C. A. Bruce, President, Helena.
Rev. T. C. Tupper, Little Rock.
Rev. R. B. Trezevant, Des Arc, Ark.
Prof. R. H. Parham, Jr., Secretary, Little Rock.
Chas. Minor, Esq., Jacksonport, Ark.

DEPUTIES TO THE GENERAL CONVENTION.

CLERICAL DEPUTIES.

Rev. C. A. Bruce, Rev. T. C. Tupper,
Rev. R. W. Trimble, Rev. J. A. Matthews.

LAY DEPUTIES.

H. M. Grant, M. D., N. B. Trulock,
John Wassell, C. A. Magill, M. D.

SUPPLEMENTAL DEPUTIES.

CLERICAL DEPUTIES.

Rev. R. B. Trezevant, Rev. J. J. Vaulx,
Rev. D. F. McDonald, D. D., Rev. W. C. Stout.

LAY DEPUTIES.

H. M. Jacoway, C. Minor,
R. V. McCracken, Fay Hempstead.

TRUSTEES OF THE GENERAL THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

Rev. James A. Matthews, Rev. F. B. Gilbert.

CLERGY OF THE DIOCESE.

RT. REV. HENRY NILES PIERCE, D. D., LL. D., Bishop, Little Rock.

PRIESTS.

REV. C. A. BRUCE, St. John's Church, Helena.
REV. FRANK B. GILBERT, St. John's Church, Camden.
REV. D. F. MCDONALD, D. D., St. Paul's Church Dardanelle.
REV. D. MCMANUS, St. John's Church, Fort Smith.
REV. JAS. A. MATTHEWS, Grace Church, Jacksonport.
REV. WM. M. NOBLE, Church of St. James The Less, Des Arc.
REV. W. E. PHILLIPS, St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs.
REV. W. C. STOUT, Lewisburg.
REV. THOMAS M. THORPE, Huntsville.
REV. R. B. TREZEVANT, Des Arc.
REV. R. W. TRIMBLE, Trinity Church, Pine Bluff.
REV. T. C. TUPPER, Christ Church, Little Rock.
REV. J. J. VAULX, St. John's Church, Fayetteville.
REV. WM. BURT LITTLEJOHN, Deacon, Van Buren.

JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

FIFTH ANNUAL COUNCIL

OF THE

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH

IN THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS,

Held in St. John's Church, Helena, Ark., on the 29th and 30th of June, and 1st and 2d of July, 1877.

FIRST DAY.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, HELENA, *Friday, June 29, 1877.*

The Fifth Annual Council of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the Diocese of Arkansas, assembled in St. Paul's Church this day, pursuant to resolution of the Annual Council of 1876.

Morning prayer was said, a sermon was preached by the Rt. Rev., the Bishop, and the Holy Communion was celebrated by the Rt. Rev., the Bishop, assisted by the Rev. Mr. Bruce.

Immediately after service, the Rt. Rev., the Bishop, called the Council to order.

The Secretary called the roll of clergymen belonging to the Diocese, of whom there were present as follows:

The Rt. Rev., the Bishop; the Revs. R. W. Trimble, C. A. Bruce, D. F. McDonald, D. D., James A. Matthews, Frank B. Gilbert, and Wm. Burt Littlejohn.

The Rev. Messrs. Gilbert and Matthews were appointed a Committee on Credentials.

The Committee on Credentials having presented their report, it appeared that only two parishes were represented by Lay Delegates, viz.: Christ Church, Little Rock, by Prof. R. H. Parham, Jr., and Col. W. G. Whipple; St. John's Church, Helena, by Major J. J. Hornor, H. M. Grant, M. D., and Judge P. O. Thweatt.

There being no quorum present, the Council adjourned to meet at 10 o'clock, A. M., the 30th inst.

SECOND DAY.

Saturday, June 30, 1877.

After morning prayer and a sermon by the Rev. T. C. Tupper, of Christ Church, Little Rock, the Council met pursuant to adjournment. The roll of clergy having been called, the following were found to be present:

The Rt. Rev., the Bishop; the Revs. R. W. Trimble, C. A. Bruce, D. F. McDonald, D.D., James A. Matthews, T. C. Tupper, Frank B. Gilbert, and Wm. Burt Littlejohn.

The roll of Lay Delegates having been called, the following were found to be present:

R. H. Parham, Jr., and W. G. Whipple, Delegates from Christ Church, Little Rock; Major J. J. Hornor, Jndge P. O. Thweatt, and H. M. Grant, M. D., Delegates from St. John's Church, Helena.

There being no quorum, the Council adjourned to meet at 6 P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Saturday, June 30, 1877.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment.

The roll of clergy having been called, the following were found to be present:

The Rt. Rev., the Bishop; the Revs. R. W. Trimble, C. A. Bruce, D. F. McDonald, D.D., James A. Matthews, T. C. Tupper, Frank B. Gilbert, and Wm. Burt Littlejohn.

The Committee on Credentials reported that the certificate of the Delegates from two additional parishes had been examined and approved.

The roll of Lay Delegates having been called, the following parishes were found to be represented:

Christ Church, Little Rock, by Prof. R. H. Parham, Jr., and Col. W. G. Whipple; St. John's Church, Helena, by Maj. J. J. Hornor, Judge P. O. Thweatt and Dr. H. M. Grant; Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, by G. Freeman Kirkwood; Grace Church, Jacksonport, by Albert Wassell.

A quorum being present, the Council proceeded to transact such business as might be brought before it.

The election of Secretary being in order, the Rev. Mr. Littlejohn and Mr. Albert Wassell were appointed tellers.

A ballot being taken, R. H. Parham, Jr., was elected Secretary for the ensuing year.

The Rt. Rev., the Bishop, announced the appointment of the following Committees:

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTION AND CANONS.

The Rev. C. A. Bruce, the Rev. Frank B. Gilbert and Col. W. G. Whipple.

COMMITTEE ON THE STATE OF THE CHURCH.

The Rev. R. W. Trimble, the Rev. James A. Matthews and Judge P. O. Thweatt.

COMMITTEE ON FINANCE.

Maj. J. J. Hornor and Mr. Albert Wassell.

Col. Whipple offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

Resolved, That when this Council do presently adjourn, it adjourn to meet on the 1st July at 3 o'clock, P. M.

The report of the Standing Committee being in order, the Secretary presented the following report:

REPORT OF STANDING COMMITTEE.

The Standing Committee met in Grace Church, Jacksonport, May the 11th, 1876. The testimonials of Wm. Burt Littlejohn, a candidate for Deacon's orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church, being in accordance with the requirements of the canons of the Church, were approved, and the certificate, in due form, was signed by the Committee.

The testimonials of David L. Trimble, Deacon, a candidate for Priest's orders, being in accordance with the canons of the Church, he was recommended to the Bishop as a suitable person for Priest's orders.

The Standing Committee met in Little Rock, December 20, 1876. Consent was given to the consecration of the Rev. Wm. S. Perry, D. D., as Bishop of Iowa; also, to the consecration of the Rev. T. J. Shereschewsky, D. D., as Missionary Bishop of Shanghai, with jurisdiction in China; also, to the consecration of Rev. Clifton Penick as Missionary Bishop of Cape Palmas, Africa, and parts adjacent thereto.

The Rev. Wm. M. Noble, Deacon, was recommended to the Bishop to be advanced to the sacred order of Priests.

Mr. Wm. Burt Littlejohn was recommended for ordination to the Diaconate.

The Standing Committee met in St. John's Church, Helena, June 30, 1877.

The petition of Mr. Joseph Waldrop, heretofore a preacher in the Campbellite or Christian Church, requesting that he be admitted as a candidate for Deacon's orders, were presented. The petition being accompanied by testimonials in accordance with the canons, Mr. Waldrop was admitted as a candidate for Deacon's orders.

The Committee on Rules of Order, appointed by the last Council, made a report recommending the adoption of the rules of "Parliamentary Proceedings" contained in "Cushing's Manual," as the rules to govern the proceedings of the Council, with the addition that the Chair shall be addressed as Right Reverend Sir. The report was adopted.

The Committeee on Finance asked for further time to report, which request was granted.

A ballot was taken for Treasurer, which resulted in the election of Maj. J. J. Hornor, of Helena.

On motion of the Rev. C. A. Bruce, the Chair appointed the Rev. Frank B. Gilbert, the Rev. C. A. Bruce, Col. W. G. Whipple and the Secretary of the Diocese a committee on the revision and printing of the Journal of the Council.

A ballot being taken for Clerical Deputies to the General Convention, the following were elected:

The Rev. C. A. Bruce, the Rev. T. C. Tupper, the Rev. R. W. Trimble and the Rev. James A. Matthews.

The following were by ballot elected Supplemental Deputies:

The Rev. R. B. Trezevant, the Rev. J. J. Vaulx, the Rev. D. F. McDonald, D. D., and the Rev. W. C. Stout.

The following were by ballot elected Lay Deputies to the General Convention:

H. M. Grant, M. D., Helena, Ark.; N. B. Trulock, Pine Bluff, Ark.; John Wassell, Little Rock, Ark., and C. A. Magill, Camden, Ark.

The following were by ballot elected Supplemental Lay Deputies:

C. Minor, Jacksonport, Ark.; H. M. Jacoway, Dardanelle, Ark.; R. V. McCracken, Pine Bluff, Ark., and Fay Hempstead, Little Rock, Ark.

The Rev. F. B. Gilbert was nominated by the Council for trustee of the General Theological Seminary.

The Rev. C. A. Bruce presented a communication from the Rev. Edward R. Ward, D. D., requesting him as President of the Standing Committee, to introduce the following resolutions:

Resolved, That the delegates from this Diocese to the coming General Convention be instructed to lay before that body the following resolution:

Resolved, That "The Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America," do herewith take steps to resume, in the eyes of the world, Her Primitive and Apostolic Title of Catholic, and that she adopt the name by which she is hereafter to be known of "The American Branch of the Church Catholic."

On motion of the Rev. C. A. Bruce, the subject was laid on the table.

The Rev. Mr. Bruce presented petition of Messrs. Paul Jones, A. S. Bibb, R. J. Polk, E. M. Ford, H. R. Sterling, W. R. Sterling, John T. Jones, C. Polk, E. D. Pillow, H. H. Kloene and E. A. Eaty, for the formation of a new parish within the limits of the parish of St. John's, Helena.

The Rev. T. C. Tupper, the Rev. R. W. Trimble and Maj. J. J. Hornor were appointed a committee on "New Parishes," to whom the above petition was referred.

The following resolution was offered by Col. Whipple:

WHEREAS, Col. Ketchum proposes to publish a Church paper in this Diocese, devoted to the interests of the Episcopal Church:

Resolved, That this Council approve of the enterprise, and recommend the same to the members of the Parishes of the Diocese.

The resolution was referred to the Committee on the State of the Church.

The Rev. Mr. Trimble asked for leave to withdraw from further attendance upon the Council. The request was granted.

On motion the Council adjourned to meet at 3 o'clock P. M., July 1, 1877.

Sunday, July 1, 1877.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment.

No quorum being present, the Council adjourned to meet July 2, 1877, at 9 o'clock A. M.

Monday, July 2, 1877.

After morning prayer the Council met pursuant to adjournment, the Right Reverend, the Bishop, presiding.

The roll of Clergy and Lay delegates having been called, a quorum was found to be present.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and approved.

The Right Reverend, the Bishop, then proceeded to read his Annual Address, and at its conclusion the Rev. Mr. Gilbert moved that all that portion of the Bishop's address referring to

the missionary work of the Diocese and the endowment of the Episcopate, be referred to the Committee on Constitution and Canons. The resolution was adopted.

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Bruce, the rest of the address was referred to the Committee on the State of the Church.

The Committee on Finance presented their report.

After some discussion the report was referred back to the Finance Committee.

The Committee on New Parishes reported as follows:

REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON NEW PARISHES.

To the Right Reverend, the Bishop of the Diocese of Arkansas:

The Committee on New Parishes to whom was referred the application of John T. Jones and eleven others, for the organization and admission of the Parish of Grace Church, in Phillips County, Arkansas, respectfully recommend that said application be granted, and that said Parish be described as follows:

The Parish of Grace Church shall be composed of the following portions of Phillips County, viz: All of township 1 and 2 south, and range 3 east; also, Moses, Perry and Grant townships, and sections 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 19, in township 2 south, and range 4 east; and sections 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33 and 34, in township 1 south, range 4 east.

Resolved, Therefore, that the Parish known and described as above, be admitted into union with the Council.

T. C. TUPPER, *Chairman.*

The foregoing report and resolution were adopted by the Council.

The Rev. Mr. Tupper offered the following resolution:

WHEREAS, Religion and education are intimately connected, and the Church ought to make provision for the education of her children.

Resolved, That the Reverends, Messrs. Bruce, Trezevant, Dr. McDonald, and Messrs. Hornor, Whipple and Parham be a committee to report to the next Council a plan for the establishment of a Church school.

Adopted.

The Rev. Mr. Gilbert offered the following resolution of thanks to the citizens of Helena:

Resolved, That the thanks of this Council be tendered to the Rector, Wardens and Vestry, the Parish, and the citizens of Helena, for the great hospitality shown by them to the members of this Council.

Adopted.

The Rev. Mr. Tupper offered a resolution returning thanks to various lines of travel, as follows:

Resolved, That the thanks of this Council be returned to the Memphis and Little Rock Railroad Company, the Little Rock and Fort Smith Railroad Company, the Anchor Line of steamers and the Packet Coahoma, for favors extended in reducing the passenger rates for the benefit of the delegates to this Council.

Adopted.

The credentials of R. Polk, Thomas Jones and Dr. Jarvey Niles, as delegates from Grace Church, Phillips County, were presented, referred to the Committee on Credentials, by the committee examined, and found to be correct.

The roll was then called, and Mr. R. Polk being present, was admitted to a seat in the Council.

The Treasurer presented his report, as follows:

REPORT OF TREASURER.

J. J. Hornor, Treasurer, in account with Diocesan Council of Arkansas:

CREDIT.

May, 1876—To balance returned by Council, (draft)	$48 50
May, 1876—To balance returned by Council, (cash)	7 00
May, 1876—To cash from Rev. R. G. Jenkins, Washington	4 50
May, 1877—To cash from Christ Church, Little Rock	31 50
June, 1877—To cash from St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle	4 50
Total	$96 00

CONTRA.

August, 1876—By draft forwarded R. H. Parham, Secretary, for printing	$60 00
May, 1876—By draft forwarded R. H. Parham, Secretary, on F. Hempstead	31 50
June, 1877—By cash paid R. H. Parham, Jr., Secretary, for printing	4 50
Total	$96 00

The Finance Committee presented the following report, which was adopted:

REPORT OF FINANCE COMMITTEE.

We, the undersigned, Committee on Finance, beg leave to report that we have examined the account of the Treasurer of this Council, and find that from the report made by the Finance Committee, May 14, 1876, there was a balance on hand of $55 50. That there has been received from Grace Church, Washington, $4 50, and from St. Paul's, Dardanelle, $4 50, for the year 1875, in which they were delinquent. From Christ Church, Little Rock, $31 50, as part of their assessment for the year 1876, making a balance on hand of $96 00. Out of this amount there has been paid by the Treasurer to the Secretary of the Council, for printing, $96 00. Your Committee find the following Parishes delinquent as to the payment of their assessments for the year 1876: St. John's Church, Helena; St. Paul's Church, Batesville; St. John's Church, Camden; St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle; Grace Church, Jacksonport; Trinity Church, Pine Bluff; Christ Church, Little Rock, in part; St. John's Church, Fort Smith; Grace Church, Washington; St. Michael's Church, Arkadelphia.

Your Committee would most earnestly recommend that the following assessments be made against the Parishes directly for Diocesan purposes:

St. John's Church, Helena	$ 45 00
Grace Church, Phillips County	10 00
St. Paul's Church, Batesville	26 00
St. John's Church, Augusta	2 50
Grace Church, Jacksonport	13 00
Trinity Church, Pine Bluff	35 00
Christ Church, Little Rock	137 50
St. John's Church, Camden	23 00
St. John's Church, Fort Smith	31 50
Grace Church, Washington	15 00
St. Michael's Church Arkadelphia	5 00

This assessment has been based upon the parochial reports handed in at the last Council by the Rectors, as appears by the Journal of the Council.

Your committee recommend that the Secretary of the Diocese be directed to notify the Rectors or Senior Wardens of the Parishes of the assessment made upon their respective Parishes, and that they be instructed to collect the same and forward it to the Treasurer of the Diocese.

J. J. HORNOR,
ALBERT WASSELL,
Committee.

Col. Whipple offered the following resolution:

Resolved, That the Vestries of the different Parishes, to whom by the constitution and canons of the Church is committed the duty of controlling the temporal, secular and financial affairs of the Parishes, be required to raise the *pro rata* assessment, recommended by the Committee on Finance for Diocesan purposes.

Adopted.

The following resolution was offered by Col. Whipple:

WHEREAS, By the constitution and canons the Annual Council is the supreme authority in this Diocese over all the temporal, secular and financial matters of the Diocese; and,

WHEREAS, An active Council indicates a vigorous Diocese; and,

WHEREAS, The past indifference in respect to securing representation in the Annual Councils is mainly the result of a want of acquaintance with the importance of the work of the Council.

Resolved, That the Vestries of the various Parishes of the Diocese be, and they are hereby urgently requested to see to it, that their respective Parishes are duly represented in the Annual Diocesan Council, and that the Rectors be, and they are hereby requested to instruct their Vestries as to the importance of securing delegates to the Council.

Adopted.

The following resolution was offered by Mr. Albert Wassell:

Resolved, That inasmuch as the Parish of St. Paul's, at Dardanelle, is now building a church, which will tax its financial ability as much as it can probably bear, that the delinquency of said Parish to the Diocesan fund assessed for the year 1876-77 be, and the same is hereby remttted.

Adopted.

The Committee on Constitution and Canons offered the following preamble and resolution:

WHEREAS, The Diocese of Arkansas is destitute of any Episcopal endowment fund, and,

WHEREAS, it will become incumbent on the Diocese to provide for the entire support of our Bishop; and,

WHEREAS, it is the dictate of prudence and foresight to begin at once to lay the foundation for such a fund; therefore,

Resolved, That it is the sense and recommendation of this Council, that this subject be presented by the Rector, or Missionary in charge, to, and an offertory for that purpose be taken, in each parish and mission in the Diocese on the first Sunday after Epiphany of each year, and that annually, just previous thereto, the Rt. Rev., the Bishop, and the Standing Committee co-jointly,

issue to the parishes and missions a circular letter in recommendation of this object, and that at least one week's notice of this offertory be given by the Rector, or Missionary in charge, who, at the time of giving said notice, shall then read said circular letter to his congregation.

Resolved, That the proceeds collected by the above offertory be delivered to the Treasurer of the Diocese, who is hereby instructed, as often as the amount received by him shall aggregate the sum of fifty dollars, to invest the same under the supervision of the Bishop and the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

Resolved, That the first object and purpose of this fund shall be the purchase of a residence for the Bishop.

Adopted.

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Bruce, the Committee on Constition and Canons was continued for one year, to report to the next annual Council.

On motion of Mr. G. Freeman Kirkwood, Col. W. G. Whipple was elected Chancellor of the Diocese.

The Committee on the state of the Church was granted further time, and permission was granted it, to report to the Committee on Revision and Printing of the Journals of the Council.

On motion of Col. Whipple the vote by which the report of the Finance Committee was adopted, was reconsidered.

After reconsideration the report was again adopted.

The following résolution was offered by Judge Thweatt:

Resolved, That the next meeting of the Annual Council of the Diocese of Arkansas be held in Christ Church, in the city of Little Rock, on the second Friday in June, 1878.

Adopted.

The following report was presented and ordered to be spread upon the minutes:

The Treasurer begs leave to report that since the report of the Finance Committee, he has received the following sums: From St. John's Church, Helena, $13; from Grace Church, Jacksonport, $5. JNO. J. HORNOR, *Treasurer*.

The following resolution was presented by Dr. McDonald:

Resolved, That the unqualified thanks of this Council be tendered to our Secretary for his efficient services.

Adopted.

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Gilbert, the Council, after the usual devotional exercises, adjourned *sine die*.

ADDRESS

OF

RT. REV. HENRY NILES PIERCE,

BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS,

Delivered before the Diocesan Council, July 2, 1877, at Helena, Ark.

The last annual session of the Diocesan Council of Arkansas, closed on Friday morning, May 12, A. D. 1876. On the same day Mr. William Burt Littlejohn, formerly a Methodist preacher, was admitted a candidate for Holy Orders. At night I attended divine worship in Grace Church, Jacksonport, and took part in the service.

May 13—I preached at night.

May 14—The fourth Sunday after Easter. In Grace Church, Jacksonport, 11 A. M., I administered the Holy Communion. 3 P. M., I preached. 8 P. M., I preached and confirmed eight persons, two males and six females, and addressed the class.

May 15—8 P. M., I preached and confirmed one person, male.

May 16—Took steamboat for DuVall's Bluff.

May 17—On the boat I baptized a lady and her two young daughters. The wife and children of Capt. Milt. Harry, to whom I am indebted for many courtesies.

May 18—At DuVall's Bluff I baptized a child.

May 21—The fifth Sunday after Easter, A. M., I preached, and at night assisted in the service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

May 25—Ascension day, A. M., I administered the Holy Communion in Christ Church, Little Rock.

May 28—Sunday after Ascension, A. M., assisted in the services and preached; at night assisted in the service.

June 4—Whitsunday, 10:30 A. M., administered the Holy Communion; 8 P. M. preached.

June 8—Confirmed for Christ Church, Little Rock, two persons, females.

June 10—8 P. M., said evening prayer and preached at Forrest City, Arkansas.

June 11—Trinity Sunday; said morning service, preached and administered Holy Communion.

June 18—First Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at the morning service and confirmed four persons, males and females; at night I preached.

June 25—Second Sunday after Trinity; assisted in the morning services; at night preached.

July 1—At the hospital in Memphis, Tenn., I confirmed a sick man. He was presented by the Very Rev. Geo. C. Harris, Dean of St. Mary's Cathedral.

July 2—Third Sunday after Trinity, in St. John's Church, Helena, Arkansas, assisted at morning service, preached and administered the Holy Communion; 8 P. M., preached, confirmed four persons, females, and addressed the class.

July 3—I assisted in the marriage services at the same place.

July 4—At night attended the Centennial service in Calvary Church, Memphis, Tenn., and confirmed one person, female.

July 5—At Memphis; confirmed in private a person in feeble health, female.

July 9—The fourth Sunday after Trinity, assisted at morning service and preached in Christ church, Little Rock; at night assisted in the services.

July 15—I this day gave Letters Dimissory to the Diocese of Indiana, in case of Rev. David L. Trimble. Mr. T. has lately been ordered priest by the Rt. Rev. Dr. Talbot, Bishop of Indiana, acting in my stead and at my request.

July 16—The fifth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service; at night I preached.

July 23—The sixth Sunday after Trinity; in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached; at night I assisted in the service.

July 30—The seventh Sunday after Trinity; in Grace Church, Memphis, I assisted at morning service, preached and confirmed two persons, both females.

July 31—Started for New York with my family.

August 6—The eighth Sunday after Trinity; A. M., I administered Holy Communion in Grace Church, New York.

August 13—The ninth Sunday after Trinity, in St. Paul's Church, Rahway, New Jersey, at 11 A. M. I said service and preached; at 4:30 P. M., in the Church of the Holy Comforter, Rahway, New Jersey; I said evening prayer and preached.

August 20—The tenth Sunday after Trinity, A. M., in St. Paul's Church, Rahway, New Jersey; said morning service aud preached; P. M., in the Church of the Holy Comforter, Rahway; said evening prayer and preached.

August 27—The eleventh Sunday after Trinity; in St. Paul's, Rahway, New Jersey. I said morning service and preached; in the afternoon I preached in the Church of the Holy Comforter.

September 3—Twelfth Sunday after Trinity, A. M., I attended service at St. Mary's the Virgin, New York City; in the afternoon attended service at St. Thomas' Church, New York; at night I preached in St. Matthew's Church, Jersey City, New Jersey.

September 10—The thirteenth Sunday after Trinity; I preached morning and evening at Cranford, New Jersey.

September 17—The fourteenth Sunday after Trinity, in St. Matthew's Church, Jersey City, New Jersey; I assisted at morning service and preached; at night I preached again.

September 24—The fifteenth Sunday after Trinity, in St. Matthew's Church, Jersey City, New Jersey, at morning service I preached and, at the request of the Rt. Rev., the Bishop of Northern New Jersey, I ordained Deacon Mr. —— Sterling; at night I preached in St. John's Church, New York City.

October 1—The sixteenth Sunday after Trinity, at 10:30 A. M., I preached and administered the Holy Communion in St. Phillip's Church, New York; at 4 P. M. I preached in the Church of the Heavenly Rest, New York, and at night I preached in the Church of the Holy Apostles, New York.

October 8—The seventeenth Sunday after Trinity A. M., I preached at St. Paul's Church, Thompkinsville, Staten Island.

October 10, 11 and 12—Attending meeting of Board of Missions, in Philadelphia, Penn.

October 13 and 14—Attending meeting of House of Bishops, in Philadelphia.

October 15—The eighteenth Sunday after Trinity, A. M., attended service at Ascension Church, New York; at night assisted in the service at Christ Church, New York.

October 21—Took steamer for Norfolk, Va.

October 22—The nineteenth Sunday after Trinity; said service and preached on board the steamer "Wyanoke."

October 29—The twentieth Sunday after Trinity, A. M., assisted in the service and preached in Grace Church, Memphis; at night preached in St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis.

November 1—All Saint's Day, A. M., I preached in Grace Church, Memphis, and administered the Holy Communion.

November 5—The twenty-first Sunday after Trinity, assisted at morning service, preached and administered Holy Communion in St. John's Church, Helena, Ark.; at night preached again.

November 8—Preached at night in St. John's Church.

November 9—Preached at night.

November 12—The twenty-second Sunday after Trinity, A. M., assisted in the services and preached; at night preached again.

November 14—Said evening prayer and preached in St. John's Church.

November 15—Said evening prayer and preached.

November 16—Said evening prayer and preached.

November 19—Twenty-third Sunday after Trinity, A. M., assisted at morning service and preached in St. John's Church, Helena; in the afternoon preached at Grace Chapel, Phillips County, Ark.

November 21—Met several gentlemen at Grace Chapel to consider the matter of settling a minister over Grace Chapel.

November 26—The twenty-fourth Sunday after Trinity, assisted at morning service in St. John's Church, Helena, and preached; at night I said evening prayer and preached.

November 30—St. Andrew's Day, also National Thanksgiving, said morning service and preached in St. John's Church, Helena; on this occasion, as on several others, the Rector, the Rev. C. A. Bruce, was detained from Church by sickness of himself or family.

December 3—First Sunday in Advent, in St. John's Church, Helena, said morning service, preached and administered the Holy Communion; at night said evening prayer and preached again.

December 7—Officiated at a funeral in St. John's Church, Helena.

December 10—The second Sunday in Advent, assisted at morning service, and preached in Grace Church, Memphis.

December 17—The third Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, Arkansas, I assisted at morning service and preached; at night preached again.

December 24—The fourth Sunday in Advent, A. M., in Christ Church, Little Rock, I preached and made a Deacon, Mr. Wm. Burt Littlejohn; the candidate was presented by the Rev. T. C. Tupper; at night attended service at Christ Church.

December 25—Christmas Day, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I preached at morning service.

December 26—Officiated at the funeral of a female communicant of the church at Malvern, Arkansas; at Malvern, also, I baptized a child.

December 28—Holy Innocent's Day; preached at morning service in Grace Church, Memphis, Tennessee.

December 31—First Sunday after Christmas, in Grace Church, Memphis, I assisted at morning service and preached.

January 4, 1877—Gave my canonical consent to the consecration of Rev. C. Clifton Penick, Bishop elect of Cape Palmas, Africa, and to the consecration of Rev. Dr. Schereschewski, Bishop elect of Shanghai, China; gave the Rev. Charles Stewart Letters Dimissory to the Diocese of Louisiana.

January 6—The Epiphany; attended and assisted at evening service in St. Paul's Church, Batesville, Arkansas.

January 7—First Sunday of Epiphany; in St. Paul's Church, Batesville, at morning service I preached and administered the Holy Communion; at night I confirmed two persons, both females, and addressed the class.

January 8—Conducting the examination of Rev. William M. Noble for priest orders; at night attended and took part in evening service.

January 9—Conducting Mr. Noble's examination; at night attended and took part in evening service.

January 10—At 10:30 A. M., in St. Paul's Church, Batesville, Arkansas, after morning prayer, said by Rev. James A. Matthews, the Rev. Robert B. Trezevant, M.D., and Rev. William M. Noble, Deacon, I ordered Priest the Rev. William Mackreth Noble, Deacon; Dr. Trezevant preached the sermon; Rev. Mr. Matthews presented the candidate, and both united in imposition of hands, according to the requirements of the rubric; I administered the Holy Communion without assistance; at night I preached in the same church.

January 12—I preached at night service.

January 14—The second Sunday after the Epiphany, in St. Paul's Church, Batesville, I assisted at morning service and preached; at night preached again.

January 15—Preached at night service.

January 16—Preached at night service.

January 17—Preached at night.

January 18—Preached at night.

January 19—Preached at night.

January 21—Third Sunday after Epiphany; In St. Paul's Church, Batesville, I assisted at morning service and preached; at night preached again.

January 25—Conversion of St. Paul; in Grace Church, Jacksonport, Arkansas, I preached at night.

January 26—Preached at night in the same church.

January 27—Preached at night.

January 28—Septuagesima Sunday; I assisted at morning service and preached; at the request of the Rector, Rev. J. A. Matthews, I baptized an infant; at night preached again.

January 29—Preached at night service.

January 30—Preached at night.

January 31—Preached at night.

February 1—Preached at night.

February 2—The Purification; in Grace Church, Jacksonport, I assisted at morning service, and preached morning and night.

February 3—Preached at night.

February 4—Sexagesima Sunday; in the same church I assisted at morning service, preached, confirmed one person, a young lady, and administered the Holy Communion; at night I preached again.

February 8—I said evening prayer at Forrest City, Arkansas.

February 9—Said evening prayer and preached.

February 10—Said evening prayer and preached.

February 11—At Forrest City, Arkansas, I said morning service, preached and administered the Holy Communion; in the afternoon I said evening prayer, preached and baptized an infant.

February 14—Ash Wednesday; in Grace Church, Memphis, Tennessee, I assisted at morning service and preached; at night preached again.

February 16—Preached at night service, at Des Arc, Arkansas.

February 17—Preached at night.

February 18—First Sundav in Lent; at Des Arc, Arkansas, A. M., assisted in the service, preached and administered the Holy Communion; in the afternoon I preached again and confirmed one person, a young lady.

February 21—At evening service in St. John's Church, Helena, Arkansas, I preached and confirmed two persons, one male and one female.

February 23—Said morning prayer in Grace Church, Memphis, Tennessee.

February 25—Second Sunday in Lent; in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service, preached, confirmed six persons, five males and one female, and addressed the class; at night I preached again in the same church.

March 4—Third Sunday in Lent; in St. John's Church, Camden, Arkansas, I assisted at morning service, preached and administered the Holy Communion; at night I preached again.

March 5—Preached at night in the same church.
March 6—Preached at night.
March 7—Preached at night.
March 8—Preached at night.
March 9—Preached at night.
March 10—Preached at night.

March 11—Fourth Sunday in Lent; in St. John's Church, Camden, Arkansas, I assisted at morning service, preached and administered the Holy Communion; at night I preached again and confirmed two young men, and addressed the class.

March 12—Preached at night.

March 13—Preached at night.

March 14—At the request of the Rector, the Rev. F. B. Gilbert, I baptized and confirmed in private a young lady; at night I preached again in St. John's Church.

March 15—At Prescott, Arkansas, I said evening prayer and preached.

March 16—Said evening prayer and preached at Prescott.

March 18—The fifth Sunday in Lent; in Christ Church Little Rock, assisted at morning service and preached; at night preached again.

March 25—Sunday next before Easter, also the Festival of the Annunciation; in St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas, I assisted at morning service and preached morning and night.

March 26—Monday in Holy Week; preached at night.

March 27—Preached at night.

March 28—Said ante-Communion service, and preached morning and night.

March 29, A. M.—Said ante-Communion and preached; at night I preached again and confirmed five persons, all females, and addressed the class.

March 30—Good Friday; preached morning and night.

March 31—Easter Even; preached twice, morning and night.

April 1—Easter Day in St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville, at 11 A. M., I preached and administered the Holy Communion; at 4 P. M., I preached again; at night I preached, confirmed two persons, both females, and addressed the candidates.

April 2—Preached twice, morning and night.

April 3—Preached at morning service; at night preached again and confirmed one person, a male.

April 6—Preached in Trinity Church, Van Buren, Arkansas, at night service.

April 7—Said evening prayer and preached in the same church.

April 8—First Sunday after Easter, in Trinity Church, Van Buren; said morning service, preached and administered Holy Communion; at night I preached again and confirmed one person, a female.

April 9—Assisted at morning prayer and preached; at night I said evening prayer and preached again.

April 10—Said morning and evening prayer and preached twice in Trinity Church, Van Buren; after evening service held a meeting of the congregation to take steps towards the calling of a minister.

April 11—Said morning service and preached; in the afternoon I administered the Holy Communion to an invalid in private; at night I baptized an adult, preached and confirmed two persons, females, and addressed the congregation on the subject of confirmation.

April 13—In St. John's Church, Fort Smith, Arkansas, I preached at night service.

April 14—Preached at night service.

April 15—Second Sunday after Easter, A. M., preached and administered the Holy Communion; at night I preached again, confirmed twelve persons, six males and six females, and addressed the class.

April 16—Preached twice, morning and night.

April 17—Assisted at morning service and preached; at night preached again and confirmed two persons, both females, making fourteen confirmations for St. John's Church, Fort Smith.

April 19—In Trinity Church, Van Buren, I said evening prayer, preached, confirmed seven persons, five males and two females, and addressed the class.

April 20—Said prayer and preached in the same Church.

April 21—In St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle, Arkansas, I preached at night service. This parish is worshiping at present in a hall.

April 22—Third Sunday after Easter, in St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle, Arkansas, assisted at morning service, preached and administered the Holy Communion; at night I preached and confirmed two persons, one male and one female, and made an address.

April 23—Preached at morning service, and at night I said evening prayer and preached again.

April 24—Said morning prayer and preached; at night I preached again.

April 25—St. Mark's day; assisted at morning service and preached; at night I said evening prayer and preached in the same church.

April 27—At Lewisburg, Arkansas, I preached at night service.

April 28—Preached at night service.

April 29—Fourth Sunday after Easter, at Lewisburg, Ark., assisted at morning service and preached; at night I preached again.

May 6—Fifth Sunday after Easter, in Grace Church, Memphis, Tennessee, I assisted at morning service, preached and administered the Holy Communion.

May 10—Ascension day, in Emmanuel Church, Lake Village, Chicot County, Arkansas, I said morning service, preached and baptized an infant; in the afternoon I preached again.

May 11—Said morning and evening service and preached twice.

May 12—Said morning prayer and preached; a storm prevented the assembling of a congregation in the afternoon.

May 13—Sunday after Ascension day, Emmanuel Church, Lake Village, I said morning service, preached and administered the Holy Communion; in the afternoon held a meeting of the parish in reference to calling a minister to fill the vacancy; at 5 P. M. I said evening prayer, preached and baptized two children.

May 14—At Leland Plantation, on the Mississippi River, Chicot County, I baptized four children.

May 20—Whitsunday, in Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, Ark., I assisted at morning service, preached and administered the Holy Communion; at night I preached again and confirmed six persons, all females, and addressed the class.

May 21—Monday in Whitsun week; assisted at morning service and preached; at night preached again.

May 22—Assisted at morning service and preached; at night I preached again and confirmed one person, female.

May 25—Confirmed at Little Rock, Arkansas, one person, female; the candidate was presented by Rev. T. C. Tupper.

May 26—In St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, Arkansas, I preached at morning service.

May 27—Trinity Sunday; assisted in morning service, preached and administered the Holy Communion; at night I preached again.

May 28—Preached at night.

May 29—Preached at night.

May 30—Preached at night.

May 31—Preached at night and confirmed two persons, one male and one female.

June 2—In St. Mark's Church, Arkadelphia, Arkansas, I said evening prayer and preached.

June 3—First Sunday after Trinity in the same church; said morning service, preached and administered Holy Communion; at night I said evening prayer and preached again.

June 4—Said evening prayer and preached.

June 5—Said evening prayer and preached.

June 6—Said evening prayer and preached.

June 10—Second Sunday after Trinity, at Hope, Arkansas; assisted at morning service and preached at night, asssisted at evening; Rev. F. B. Gilbert, of Camden, joined me at Prescott, and accompanied me to Hope and Washington; heavy rains prevented our holding services at Prescott.

June 11—St. Barnabas' day, I assisted at morning service and administered the Holy Communion; at night I preached.

June 12—I preached at morning service; at night I said evening service; after evening service I held a meeting of the friends of the church, in reference to the erection of a church building at this point; during the day Rev. Mr. Gilbert selected a lot for the church.

June 13—Assisted at morning service; after service held a meeting of ladies in reference to church building; at night I preached.

June 14—In Grace Church, Washington, Arkansas, I preached at night service.

June 15—I preached at morning service and assisted at evening service.

June 16—I assisted at morning service and preached at night.

June 17—Third Sunday after Trinity, in Grace Church, Washington, I assisted at morning service, preached and administered the Holy Communion; at night I assisted at evening prayer; after service held a meeting of the congregation in reference to supplying the vacancy; Mr. Gilbert and myself addressed the meeting.

June 18—I preached at Prescott at night service.

June 24—Fourth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached; at night I confirmed nine persons, 2 males and 7 females, and addressed the class.

June 28—Attended evening service in St. John's Church, Helena.

June 29—St. Peter's, A. M., preached and administered Holy Communion.

I condense the foregoing into the following abstract:

Sermons preached	210
Addresses (not all given above) about	35
Communions administered	32
Confirmed	87

Baptisms, infants 12, adults 2..... 14

These baptisms were in places where there is no minister resident. Besides these I have baptized one infant and one adult, which will be incorporated in parochial reports.

Funerals..... 1

Another will appear in parochial reports.

Ordained—

Deacon 1

Priest 1

Whole number of miles traveled 8,474

Letters Dimissory—Rev. David L. Trimble to the Diocese of Indiana; Rev. Charles Stewart to the Diocese of Louisiana.

Clergy received—Rev. Wm. E. Phillips, from the Diocese of Mississippi; Rev. J. J. Vaulx, from the Missionary Jurisdiction of Northern Texas.

The Rev. Thomas May Thorpe has returned to us from Illinois, and the Rev. P. G. Jenkins has removed to Louisiana; but the regular transfer in these cases has not been made as yet, though I presume it soon will be, as there is no cause for delay.

I have given canonical consent to the consecration of Rev. C. C. Penick, as Bishop elect, Cape Palmas, Africa, and of Rev. Dr. Schereschewski as Bishop elect of China.

Besides the above, I have ordained one Deacon at the request of the Rt. Rev., the Bishop of Northern New Jersey, and I have confirmed five persons in the Diocese of Tennessee, at the request of the Bishop thereof.

The Parish of Christ Church, Little Rock, has erected a beautiful chapel, affording about the same number of sittings as the church lost by fire some years since had. I trust that ere long the financial condition of the community may be such as to warrant the Parish in proceeding to the erection of the church upon the noble foundation already laid.

At Dardanelle a frame church is approaching completion, and steps are being taken for the erection of two others, one at Hope, the other at Prescott.

The number of clergy resident in Arkansas at this time is fourteen. Were the people half up to their duty in the matter of clerical support we might double the number. As it is clergyman after clergyman is driven from his work because the salary is not enough to allow him to live and be an honest man. Godly, zealous and able ministers of Christ are forced into secular life to keep their families from actual want. I know that people plead the hard times, but I believe it is no superstition to say that the hard times are the effect of unfaithfulness in this respect and not the cause of it. I do not expect this land to

prosper till it begins to consecrate a proper portion of its wealth to the Giver of all good gifts. I cannot, under the circumstances, heartily pray for material prosperity. The grace of repentance is more needed than an increase of wealth.

I do trust that some churchmen, during the coming year, will have faith enough in God's word to test its truth. Let the planter, the merchant, the professional man, and the mechanic vow to the Lord one tenth of his net income, and see whether he will not find therein a remedy for hard times more potent than any that financiers can suggest or statesmen devise. Let the clergy faithfully instruct their flocks in the duty of giving as well as in all other duties, and let prayer be added to precept, since the hearts of this nation are in God's hand.

In this connection let me say also, that it is high time that the Church in this State should begin to do something as a Diocese. Hitherto you can point to no one thing that you have done, or begun, except the printing of a few journals.

Our Diocesan Missionary work should now be organized and prosecuted with vigor, and we should begin to accumulate a fund for the support of the Episcopate. Bearing in mind that the maintenance of your next Bishop will rest upon the Diocese, you should prepare as best you can for the future. However small the beginning, it will be something done. Seven years have been lost already, let us not lose another one. Allow me to affectionately urge upon you to take some definite action on both these matters. As the Diocese grows stronger we can attempt other things. But these two should not be neglected, however weak we may be. They are necessary in order to show that there is reason in our being a Diocese at all.

In closing these brief remarks, allow me, Brethren, to add that amidst many causes for discouragement there are not a few for encouragement. The Diocese is increasing in the number of her clergy and church edifices. That the confirmations are fewer this than in some previous years, may be partly accounted for by the fact that the minds of men have been much occupied by the unwonted aspect for many months of public affairs.

Well does the church pray for peace, for peace is the atmosphere in which she flourishes best. War against her is less harmful than strife around her.

But one satisfaction and ground for great hopes we of this Diocese surely have. We are at peace among ourselves. Differences of opinion, perhaps wide differences, we may have, but strife is unknown among us. Standing stoutly for the faith once delivered to the saints, bowing reverently to the authority of the undivided Church of God, we relegate to the region of opinion all those matters which are not declared by the Church

Catholic to be articles of faith. We do not trouble ourselves as to the length or cut of a surplice, or the color of a stole. No one is watching his neighbor to see how often he bows in the service, or which way he turns in the creed. If it does him any good we would be perfectly willing for a man to cover himself with crosses from the crown of his head to the sole of his foot. At the altar the Priest may stand at the north side, at the front, or at the back. We do not think a minister a schismatic, if constrained by circumstances he preaches without surplice or gown, or after such services as may be practical. We do not bandy the names of Romanizer or Puritanizer. We believe all to be loyal to the Church.

In short, we are often amazed and sometimes amused, at the fierce contest over little things, which we hear of in some portions of our communion, and we pray God to bring about the time when the church may be characterized best as the working church.

Brethren, let us go forth from this Council, resolved to labor for God and his Church as we never have done, and may God grant that our efforts may be blessed to the increase of His glory, the good of the world, and the saving of souls, through Jesus Christ, our Lord.

PAROCHIAL REPORTS.

CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

Baptisms, 48; adults, 8; infants, 40; confirmations, 22; marriages, 5; funerals, 15; number of communicants, 220; number of families, 100; Sunday School teachers, 15; Sunday School scholars, 112.

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$170 36
Diocesan missions	6 20
Domestic missions	62 85
Foreign missions	2 50
Colored missions	1 00
Church purposes, (hymnals)	8 60
Private alms	5 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Distributed to the poor, needy and sick	$112 65
Church expenses	40 65
Nashotah	5 00
Sunday School papers	16 70

REMARKS—Since my last report the congregation has built and furnished a beautiful and spacious chapel for the regular service of the Church. TULLIUS C. TUPPER, *Rector.*

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, HELENA.

Baptisms, (infants) 15; confirmations, 6; marriages, 4; funerals, 16; number of communicants, 79; number of families, 40; Sunday School Teachers, 5; Sunday School scholars, 40.

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$174 05
Weekly offertory	172 00
Domestic missions	16 00
Support of Parish	15 00
Church purposes	4 60

APPROPRIATIONS.

Distributed to the poor and needy	$ 25 00
Church expenses	4 60
Domestic missions	16 00
Other purposes	59 50

C. A. BRUCE, *Rector.*

W. B. LITTLEJOHN, *Assistant.*

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, FAYETTEVILLE.

Baptisms, 15; adults, 3; infants, 12; confirmations, 8; marriages, 1; number of communicants, 40; Sunday School teachers, 7; Sunday School scholars, 50.

OFFERINGS.

Weekly offertory	$ 64 98
Missions	4 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Rector's salary	$364 98
Missions	4 00

REMARKS—Interest in the church is increasing.

JAMES J. VAULX, *Rector.*

GRACE CHURCH, JACKSONPORT.

Baptisms, 4; infants, 4; confirmations, 1; marriages, 1; funerals, 5; number of communicants, 27; number of families, 8; Sunday School teachers, 2; Sunday School scholars, 10.

OFFERINGS.

Communions	$ 32 00
Weekly offertory	78 00
Domestic missions	11 30
Support of the Parish	300 00
Church purposes	50 00
Charity, about	35 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Distributed to the poor and needy	$ 3 50
Other pious and charitable purposes	30 00
Rector's salary	300 00
Church expenses	50 00
Domestic missions	11 30

JAMES A. MATTHEWS, *Rector.*

CHURCH OF ST. JAMES THE LESS, DES ARC.

Baptisms, 7; adults, 2; infants, 5; confirmations, 1; funerals, 5; number of communicants, 20; number of families, 14; Sunday School teachers, 1; Sunday School scholars, 24.

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 2 25
Support of Parish	5 00
Church purposes	15 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Rector's salary	$ 5 00
Church expenses	15 00

W. MACRETH NOBLE, *Missionary in charge.*

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, CAMDEN.

Baptisms, 4; adults, 2; infants, 2; confirmations, 3; marriages, 2; funerals, 5; number of communicants, 40; number of families, 29; Sunday School teachers, 4; Sunday School scholars, 25.

OFFERINGS.

Domestic missions	$ 19 20
Support of Parish	400 00
Church purposes	74 45
For the poor	5 00
Sunday School	13 95

APPROPRIATIONS.

For the poor and needy	$ 4 00
Rector's salary	400 00

FRANK B. GILBERT, *Rector.*

GRACE CHURCH, WASHINGTON, AND MISSIONARY STATION, AT HOPE.

Baptisms, 12; infants, 12; confirmations 2; marriages, 1; funerals, 3; number of communicants, 45; number of families, 20.

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 5 00
Monthly offertory	20 00
Domestic missions	10 00
Foreign missions	5 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Rector's salary	$ 60 00
Domestic missions	10 00
Foreign missions	5 00

P. G. JENKINS, *Rector.*

ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH, ARKADELPHIA, AND MISSIONARY STATION, AT FULTON.

Baptisms, 2; infants, 2; marriages, 1; number of communicants, 15; number of families, 6.

OFFERINGS.

Monthly offertory.....$ 96 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Rector's salary.....$ 96 00

P. G. JENKINS, M.D., *Rector.*

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, DARDANELLE.

Baptisms, 3; infants, 3; confirmations, 2; marriages, 1; number of communicants, 16; number of families, 8; Sunday School teachers, 4; Sunday School scholars, 25.

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms.....$ 10 00
Domestic missions..... 3 00
Foreign missions..... 1 50
Church purposes..... 1,081 50

This sum was for church building and church purposes.

APPROPRIATIONS.

Distributed to the poor and needy.....$ 5 00

DAVID F. MACDONALD, *Rector.*

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, FORT SMITH.

Baptisms, 13; adults, 4; infants, 9; confirmations, 24; funerals, 8; number of communicants, 67; number of families, 39; Sunday School teachers, 6; Sunday School scholars, 40.

OFFERINGS.

Weekly offertory.....$229 52
Domestic missions..... 14 00
Support of parish..... 232 20

APPROPRIATIONS.

Rector's salary.....$312 02
Domestic missions..... 14 00

Remarks: the sum of $312.02 above is made up of $232.20, envelope contributions, and $79.82 balance from weekly offertory. Of the confirmations ten were from Van Buren, and of the baptized one adult was from that place.

D. MCMANUS, *Rector.*

Since my ordination I have been holding regular weekly service at Grace Church, within the bounds of St. John's parish, Helena, with the exception of one Sunday in each month, when I held service in St. John's Church, Helena. I have baptized one infant; performed one marriage service. We have collected for church purposes $16; offertory $13.95, diocese expense $11; minister's salary $5.50. We have a flourishing Sunday School, numbering between thirty and thirty-five scholars. There is great interest taken in the church on the part of the members and we are in a condition to grow.

WM. BURT LITTLEJOHN.

N. B—This report will be included in the report of the Rector of St. John's, Helena. W. B. L.

LEWISBURG, *June 26, 1877.*

Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, D. D., LL. D.:

Dear Bishop—I respectfully report that during the past year I have been unbenefited. I have therefore only held occasional service here and elsewhere. In this place there are a few church people that might be made a nucleus for a regular congregation. Secularized as I have undespairingly been, I cannot work the elements as one in full harness can. How deeply I feel the embarrassment of my abnormal condition, God only knows.

Yours respectfully,

W. C. STOUT, *Presbyter.*

REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON THE STATE OF THE CHURCH.

To the Council of the Diocese of Arkansas:

The Committee on the state of the Church beg leave to report that in consequence of the incomplete information which has been placed in their hands by the Rev. the Clergy, in their parochial reports, and also in consequence of others of the Rectors having failed to present any reports, they are unable to present a fair full exhibit of the real state of the Church, and they would request that the Clergy in the future, hand to the Rt. Rev. the Bishop, on or before the first day of the Council, their parochial report, by which means not only will future committees on the state of the Church be saved much trouble and the Church in this Diocese be enabled to present at large her full strength, but it will also better enable the Committee on Finance to make its report.

In reference to the motion of Col. Whipple in regard to the matter of establishing a diocesan paper at Little Rock, by Col. Asa C. Ketchum, the Committee report favorably, and hope that the Rev. the Clergy, will bring the matter before their respective congregations.

The following is an abstract as far as could be made of the state of the Church in this Diocese:

STATE OF THE CHURCH.

Baptisms:	
Infants	104
Adults	20
Total	124
Comfirmations	87
Ordinations:	
Priests	1
Deacons	1
Total	2
Marriages	16
Funerals	58
Communicants, about	700
Sunday School Scholars	232
Teachers	44

One parish has been admitted, that of Grace, in Phillips County. One chapel has been erected at Little Rock, and the Church at Prescott and Hope are earnestly striving to collect funds for the erection of a place of worship at their respective places, and at Dardanelle under judicious management of the Rector, the church building is rapidly approaching completion.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

J. A. MATTHEWS, *Chairman.*
FREEMAN KIRKWOOD,
R. W. TRIMBLE.

JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SIXTH ANNUAL COUNCIL

OF THE

CHURCH

IN THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS,

HOLDEN IN

CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK,

FROM

June 14th to June 18th, 1878.

Little Rock:
PRINTED BY A. H. SEVIER, PROPRIETOR "GAZETTE" BOOK AND JOB PRINTING HOUSE.
1878.

OFFICERS

OF THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS.

PRESIDENT:

The Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce, D. D., LL. D.

SECRETARY:

The Rev. Frank B. Gilbert.

TREASURER:

Logan H. Roots, Little Rock.

REGISTRAR:

The Rev. K C. Stout.

CHANCELLOR:

W. G. Whipple, Little Rock.

PREACHER AT THE SEVENTH ANNUAL COUNCIL.

The Rev. P. Gervais Jenkins, M. D.,

The Rev. D. McManus, alternate.

STANDING COMMITTEE:

The Rev. C. A. Bruce, President. *The Rev. T. C. Tupper.*

The Rev. W. C. Stout. *P. O. Thweatt.*

R. H. Parham, Jr., Secretary, Little Rock.

DEPUTIES TO THE GENERAL CONVENTION:

CLERICAL.

The Rev. C. A. Bruce.
The Rev. T. C. Tupper.
The Rev. F. B. Gilbert.
The Rev. J. J. Vaulx.

CLERICAL SUBSTITUTES.

The Rev. D. McManus.
The Rev. P. G. Jenkins.
The Rev. T. M. Thorpe.
The Rev. W. C. Stout.

LAY.

J. B. Milner.
L. H. Roots.
H. M. Jacoway.
J. J. Hornor.

LAY SUBSTITUTES.

P. O. Threatt.
J. H. Clendening.
W. B. Cotton.
R. H. Parham, Jr.

TRUSTEES OF THE GENERAL THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY:

The Rev. J. A. Matthews. *The Rev. F. B. Gilbert.*

TRUSTEES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF THE SOUTH:

The Rev. C. A. Bruce. *Logan H. Roots.*
C. T. Arnett, Jr.

TRUSTEES OF THE EPISCOPATE FUND:

P. K. Roots, Fort Smith.

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTION AND CANONS:

The Rev. C. A. Bruce. *The Rev. F. B. Gilbert.*
W. G. Whipple. *P. O. Threatt.*
J. H. Clendening.

WARDENS OF PARISHES:

St. Mark's, Arkadelphia—*D. S. Williams, M. D.*
St. Paul's, Augusta—*Not reported.*
St. Paul's, Batesville—*A. D. Ramsey, S. W.; C. L. Gorsuch, J. W.*
St. John's, Camden—*C. H. Stone, S. W.; H. Higinbotham, J. W.*
St. Paul's, Dardanelle—*A. Medenwald, S. W.; W. G. Smith, J. W.*
St. Paul's, Fayetteville—*C. W. Deane, M. D., S. W.; William McIlray, J. W.*
St. John's, Fort Smith—*P. K. Roots, S. W.; J. H. Clendening, J. W.*
St. John's, Helena—*Richard Hargraves, S. W.; P. O. Threatt, J. W.*
St. Luke's, Hot Springs—*I. W. Carhart, S. W.; J. B. Mellard, J. W.*
Grace, Jacksonport—*Charles Minor, S. W.*
Emmanuel, Lake Village—*Not reported.*
Christ Church, Little Rock—*Luke E. Barber, S. W.; R. H. Parham, Jr., J. W.*
Grace, Phillips County—*Not reported.*
Trinity, Pine Bluff—*Not reported.*
St. James', Prescott—*J. B. Milner, S. W.; J. A. Reeves, J. W.*
Trinity, Van Buren—*Victor Whitfield, J. W.*
Grace, Washington—*Charles Payton, Secretary.*
St. Mark's Mission, Hope—*Dr. Barnes, Secretary.*

OFFICIAL LIST OF CLERGY

IN THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS.

---

*The Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce, D.D., LL. D., Bishop elect.
*The Rev. C. A. Bruce.....St. John's, Helena.
*The Rev. Frank B. Gilbert.....St. John's, Fort Smith.
*The Rev. P. Gervais Jenkins, M. D...Missionary, Columbus.
*The Rev. D. McManus.....Fort Smith.
The Rev. J. A. Matthews.....Mississippi.
The Rev. Wm. E. Phillips.....Illinois.
*The Rev. David Breck Ramsey.....St. Paul's, Batesville.
*The Rev. W. C. Stout.....Lewisburg.
*The Rev. Thomas May Thorpe.....St. Luke's, Hot Springs.
The Rev. R. W. Trimble.....Trinity, Pine Bluff.
*The Rev. T. C. Tupper.....Christ Church, Little Rock.
The Rev. R. B. Trezevant, M. D.....Des Arc.
*The Rev. J. J. Vaulx.....St. Paul's, Fayetteville.

(Those marked * were present.)

LIST OF PARISHES AND LAY DEPUTIES.

*W. G. WHIPPLE, *Chancellor.*

St. Mark's, Arkadelphia:

R. G. Cook. C. C. Scott. *Jas. Robinson.

St. Paul's, Augusta:—No Deputies.

St. Paul's, Batesville:

*A. D. Ramsey. *C. T. Arnett, Jr. *H. L. Minnilsen.

St. John's Camden:—No Deputies.

St. Paul's, Dardanelle.

Jas. P. Rayburn. Wm. J. Smith. *H. M. Jacoway.

St. Paul's, Fayetteville:

J. H. Van Hoose. J. B. Gordon.

St. John's, Fort Smith:

*P. K. Roots. *J. H. Clendening. D. P. Upham.

St. John's, Helena:

*P. O. Thweatt. *Joseph Stone. *C. B. Watkins.

St. Luke's, Hot Springs:

*I. W. Carhart. J. B. Mellard. S. H. Stitt.

Grace, Jacksonport:—No Deputies.

Emmanuel, Lake Village:—No Deputies.

Christ Church, Little Rock:

*Logan H. Roots. *S. L. Griffith. *R. H. Parham, Jr.

Grace, Phillips County:—No Deputies.

Trinity, Pine Bluff:—No Deputies.

St. James', Prescott:

*J. B. Milner. *J. A. Reeves. *M. W. Haltom.

Trinity, Van Buren:—No Deputies.

Grace, Washington:—No Deputies.

MISSIONS.

St. James' the Less, Des Arc. St. Mark's, Hope.
Forrest City. Malvern.
Southwest Arkansas, Columbus.

(Those marked * were present.)

JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SIXTH ANNUAL COUNCIL

OF THE

CHURCH

IN THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS,

Holden in Christ's Church, Little Rock, Arkansas, June 14th to 18th, A. D. 1878.

FIRST DAY.

Christ Church, Friday, June 14th, 1878.

The Sixth Annual Council of the Church in the Diocese of Arkansas, assembled in Christ Church this day, pursuant to resolution of the Annual Council of 1877.

Morning prayer, the Litany and the Ante-Communion having been said; the Rev. C. A. Bruce, Rector of St. John's Church, Helena, preached the sermon from St. James, II, 1, after which the Bishop celebrated the Holy Communion.

At the close of the service, the Rt. Rev., the Bishop, called the Council to order.

The roll of the Clergy having been called by the Rev. T. C. Tupper, acting in the place of the Secretary, who was absent, the following were found to be present: The Rt. Rev. the Bishop; the Rev. C. A. Bruce; the Rev. F. B. Gilbert; the Rev. P. G. Jenkins, M. D.; the Rev. D. McManus; the Rev. D. B. Ramsey, Deacon; the Rev. W. C. Stout; the Rev. T. M. Thorpe; the Rev. T. C. Tupper; the Rev. J. J. Vaulx.

There being a quorum of Clergy, the Bishop appointed as Committee on Credentials of Lay Delegates, the Revs. W. C. Stout and F. B. Gilbert.

The Committee reported the Credentials from the following Parishes to be in due form: Christ Church, Little Rock; St. John's, Helena; St. Paul's, Batesville; St. Mark's, Arkadelphia; St. Paul's, Dardanelle; St. John's, Fort Smith; St. Paul's, Fayetteville; St. Luke's, Hot Springs.

The roll of Lay Delegates was then called, and the following appeared and took their seats: Christ Church, Little Rock, Logan H. Roots, S. L. Griffith; St. John's, Helena, P. O. Thweatt, Joseph Stout, C. B. Watkins, (alternate); St. Paul's, Batesville, A. D. Ramsey, C. T. Arnett, Jr.; St. Mark's, Arkadelphia, James Robinson; St. Paul's, Dardanelle, H. M. Jacoway; St. John's, Ft. Smith, P. K. Roots, (alternate), J. H. Clendening.

The Council then proceded to elect a Secretary, and the Rev. F. B. Gilbert was duly elected. Whereupon the Council took a recess until 4 o'clock, P. M.

Christ Church, 4 o'clock, P. M.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment. Present, same as in the morning, with the addition of I. W. Carhart, of St. Luke's, Hot Springs.

The Bishop then appointed the following Committees:

CONSTITUTION AND CANONS.

Rev. C. A. Bruce. W. G. Whipple.
Rev. F. B. Gilbert. J. H. Clendenning.
P. O. Thweatt.

NEW PARISHES.

Rev. P. G. Jenkins. C. T. Arnett, Jr.
Rev. T. C. Tupper. S. L. Griffith.

STATE OF THE CHURCH.

Rev. R. W. Trimble. R. H. Parham, Jr.
Rev. J. J. Vaulx. A. D. Ramsey.
Rev. T. M. Thorpe. P. K. Roots.

The Committee on New Parishes made the following report, which was adopted:

To the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of the Diocese of Arkansas: The Committee on New Parishes, to whom was referred the application of the Rev. T. M. Thorpe, Rector, and J. B. Milner, J. A. Reeves, W. H. McMahon, M. W. Haltom, and Daniel O'Leary, for the admission of the Parish of St. James' Church, Prescott, Nevada County, Arkansas, respectfully recommend that said application be granted, and that said Parish be admitted into union with the Council.

P. G. JENKINS, Chairman.
T. C. TUPPER.
S. L. GRIFFITH.
C. T. ARNETT, Jr.

The Bishop then announced as—

COMMITTEE ON FINANCE.

Logan H. Roots. H. M. Jacoway.
James B. Milner. I. W. Carhart.
C. B. Watkins.

On motion, the reading of the Bishop's Address was postponed until after the night service.

The report of the Standing Committee was then read and received, (vide Appendix A).

The report of the Committee on Revision and Printing was then read, and with its accompanying resolution referred to the Committee on Finance, (vide Appendix B).

The Bishop then appointed as—

COMMITTEE ON UNFINISHED BUSINESS.

Rev. D. B. Ramsey. R. H. Parham, Jr.

The Treasurer's Report, (vide Appendix C), having been read by the Secretary, in the absence of the Treasurer, was referred to the Auditing Committee, which was then announced by the Bishop as follows:

AUDITING COMMITTEE.

P. K. Roots. S. L. Griffith.

There being a quorum of Clergy, the Bishop appointed as Committee on Credentials of Lay Delegates, the Revs. W. C. Stout and F. B. Gilbert.

The Committee reported the Credentials from the following Parishes to be in due form: Christ Church, Little Rock; St. John's, Helena; St. Paul's, Batesville; St. Mark's, Arkadelphia; St. Paul's, Dardanelle; St. John's, Fort Smith; St. Paul's, Fayetteville; St. Luke's, Hot Springs.

The roll of Lay Delegates was then called, and the following appeared and took their seats: Christ Church, Little Rock, Logan H. Roots, S. L. Griffith; St. John's, Helena, P. O. Thweatt, Joseph Stout, C. B. Watkins, (alternate); St. Paul's, Batesville, A. D. Ramsey, C. T. Arnett, Jr.; St. Mark's, Arkadelphia, James Robinson; St. Paul's, Dardanelle, H. M. Jacoway; St. John's, Ft. Smith, P. K. Roots, (alternate), J. H. Clendening.

The Council then proceded to elect a Secretary, and the Rev. F. B. Gilbert was duly elected. Whereupon the Council took a recess until 4 o'clock, P. M.

Christ Church, 4 o'clock, P. M.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment. Present, same as in the morning, with the addition of I.W. Carhart, of St. Luke's, Hot Springs.

The Bishop then appointed the following Committees:

CONSTITUTION AND CANONS.

Rev. C. A. Bruce. W. G. Whipple.
Rev. F. B. Gilbert. J. H. Clendenning.
P. O. Thweatt.

NEW PARISHES.

Rev. P. G. Jenkins. C. T. Arnett, Jr.
Rev. T. C. Tupper. S. L. Griffith.

STATE OF THE CHURCH.

Rev. R. W. Trimble. R. H. Parham, Jr.
Rev. J. J. Vaulx. A. D. Ramsey.
Rev. T. M. Thorpe. P. K. Roots.

The Committee on New Parishes made the following report, which was adopted:

To the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of the Diocese of Arkansas: The Committee on New Parishes, to whom was referred the application of the Rev. T. M. Thorpe, Rector, and J. B. Milner, J. A. Reeves, W. H. McMahon, M. W. Haltom, and Daniel O'Leary, for the admission of the Parish of St. James' Church, Prescott, Nevada County, Arkansas, respectfully recommend that said application be granted, and that said Parish be admitted into union with the Council.

P. G. JENKINS, Chairman.
T. C. TUPPER.
S. L. GRIFFITH.
C. T. ARNETT, Jr.

The Bishop then announced as—

COMMITTEE ON FINANCE.

Logan H. Roots. H. M. Jacoway.
James B. Milner. I. W. Carhart.
C. B. Watkins.

On motion, the reading of the Bishop's Address was postponed until after the night service.

The report of the Standing Committee was then read and received, (vide Appendix A).

The report of the Committee on Revision and Printing was then read, and with its accompanying resolution referred to the Committee on Finance, (vide Appendix B).

The Bishop then appointed as—

COMMITTEE ON UNFINISHED BUSINESS.

Rev. D. B. Ramsey. R. H. Parham, Jr.

The Treasurer's Report, (vide Appendix C), having been read by the Secretary, in the absence of the Treasurer, was referred to the Auditing Committee, which was then announced by the Bishop as follows:

AUDITING COMMITTEE.

P. K. Roots. S. L. Griffith.

On motion, Judge P. O. Thweatt was elected acting Treasurer in the absence of the Treasurer, until such time as a new Treasurer shall be elected.

On motion, the following resolution was referred to the Finance Committee: *Resolved*, That the arrearages of the several Parishes of this Diocese of assessments made upon them up to and including the Fifth Annual Council be, and are hereby remitted.

On motion, the Council adjourned until to-morrow morning, immediately after Morning Service.

SECOND DAY.

Christ Church, June 17th, 1878.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment, at 9.30 A.M. Present, same as yesterday, with addition of R. H. Parham, Jr., Christ Church, Little Rock, and H. L. Minniken, St. Paul's, Batesville.

The minutes of the preceding day having been read and approved, the Committee on Constitution and Canons reported for adoption a new Canon, to be known as Title I, Canon XIII.

OF THE CHANCELLOR OF THE DIOCESE.

There shall be elected by the Council an officer learned in the law, under the title of 'Chancellor of the Diocese,' whose duty it shall be to act as the legal counselor of the Bishop and of the Standing Committee in matters affecting the interests of the Church, as his professional counsel may be asked or required. As Chancellor of the Diocese he shall be, *ex-officio*, entitled to a seat in the Council, with all the privileges of Lay membership, and in case of a vote by orders, he shall be entitled to the same vote as a parish. The Chancellor of the Diocese shall hold his office for the term of three years, and, in the event of a vacancy, the Annual Council next ensuing, shall elect a successor for the full term of three years.

On motion, the canon was adopted.

The report of the Auditing Committee was read and received. (Vide Appendix C.)

On motion, the Committee on Revision and Printing was discharged.

On motion, it was *resolved*, That the Chancellor of the Diocese be directed to ascertain the condition of the title to certain lots in the City of Little Rock, held by the Bishop for Church purposes; and, further, that it is the sense of this Council, that said property be appropriated to the Episcopal Fund of the Diocese, with the view of securing a residence for the Bishop of the Diocese.

The following motion was then offered, and on motion referred to the Committee on Constitution and Canons:

Resolved, That a special Treasurer be annually elected for the Episcopal Fund, and that the time has arrived for this Diocese to take active measures towards the securement of an Episcopal Residence; and, that it shall be the duty of this Treausurer to make a full report to the Council on the first day of each Diocesan Council.

On motion, it was *resolved*, That the Seventh Annaul Council of this Diocese meet in Christ Church, Little Rock, on the third Friday in June, in the year of our Lord, 1879. After which the Committee on Finance made its report (vide appendix D); which, together with the following resolutions, with the exception of the second, was adopted:

1. *Resolved*, That the arrearages of the several parishes of this Diocese, on assessments due up to and including the Fifth Annual Council, be and are hereby remitted.

2. *Resolved*, That, beginning with the next Annual Council, the delegations of the several parishes be required to present with their credentials satisfactory evidence of the payment of amounts assessed against their respective Parishes, and that no parish be admitted to participate in the Council until such evidence is presented, or the Parish is excused by the Council. (Referred to the Committee on Constitution and Canons, with instructions to report a canon for the purposes intended to be accomplished by the resolution.)

3. *Resolved,* That the Rectors of the several parishes be and are hereby requested by this Council to present the matter of the annual assessment to their respective Vestries and congregations, and to urge upon them the absolute necessity of promptly meeting the same, in order that the Council may maintain its self-respect and deserve the respect of others, by promptly meeting all just demands upon it; and, that strong and persistent efforts should be made on the part of the Clergy, to remove from the minds of the Laity the prevailing false notion, that what they contribute to the support of the Church is a gift, and to impress upon them that, if they are honest in their professions of love for the Church and its institutions, they will go far toward demonstrating that fact, by *paying* liberally for its support, so far as God has blessed them with the means to do so. The delicacy with which some of the Clergy treat this matter on account of their personal interest, or other causes, results in a false and deplorable education of the people, conveying to their mind the impression that, if paying is a duty at all, it is one of no great importance; and in the opinion of this Council it is as much the duty of the Clergy to insist on the performance of the duty of *paying* the reasonable expenses of the Church, as on the performance of any other Christian duty.

4. *Resolved,* That the $26 paid by St. Paul's parish, Batesville, upon assessment of 1877, be applied to the repayment of the $61 paid by members of the Committee on Revision and Printing, for cost of reprinting the proceedings of the Fifth Annual Council, and the balance of the amount shall be refunded to the members of the committee, whenever there shall be funds in the treasury, not otherwise appropriated, in excess of what may be necessary to complete payments of expenses growing out of the current Council, and the Treasurer is hereby ordered to make the payments as herein indicated.

5. *Resolved,* That assessments are hereby made upon the several Parishes in this Diocese for Diocesan purposes, of one-half as many dollars as there are resident communicants in each Parish; and the respective Rectors are requested to notify the

Vestries and congregations of the amount thereof, and remind them that this is an assessment upon the parish and not a *per capita* assessment; and at the same time forcibly urge the dutiful necessity of its payment.

On motion, it was *resolved*, That the parochial reports to this Council and to all future Councils of this Diocese be and are hereby required in all cases to include the names of the Senior and Junior Wardens of the several parishes.

On motion, it was *resolved*, That the Council adjourn at one o'clock, to meet immediately after the nine o'clock service on Monday.

The Committee, appointed at the Fifth Annual Council to report to the Sixth Annual Council on the advisability of establishing a Church School in and for the Diocese, made their report, which was accepted and the Committee discharged. (Vide Appendix E.)

Whereupon, it being 1 o'clock, the Council adjourned.

THIRD DAY.

Christ Church, June 17, 1878.

The Council met pursuant to resolution, after Morning Prayer.

Present, same as on the second day.

The minutes were read and amended.

Whereupon, it was *resolved*, That the minutes be approved as read after correction.

The Committee on Constitution and Canons then reported as Sec. 2, Canon IX, Title I, as follows:

"A Trustee shall be annually appointed by the Council who shall be known as the Trustee of the Episcopal Endowment Fund, and who shall be specially charged with the responsibility for the accumulation and investment of said Fund.

"As often as the amount received by him shall aggregate the sum of $50 he shall invest the same under the supervision of the Bishop and the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

"When the accumulation of said Fund will so warrant, it is made the duty of said Trustee, acting under the supervision of the Bishop and Standing Committee, to first provide a permanent residence for the Bishop out of said Fund.

"It shall be the duty of said Trustee to make annual reports to the Council of the condition of said Fund and the investment thereof."

On motion, the Canon was adopted.

The Committee also reported an amendment to Sec. 2, Canon I, Title I, as follows:

Add to the end of said section the following words:

"*Provided, further,* That such Parish shall have furnished evidence satisfactory to the Council of the payment of the last annual *pro rata* assessment for Diocesan expenses; and that, until such evidence shall have been furnished, or the Parish shall have been excused by the Council from such requirement, such Parish shall not be entitled to representation in such Council."

On motion, the amendment was adopted.

The Committee on Constitution and Canons further reported, recommending, That the "Order of Business" of the Council be amended by inserting therein after the words, "Election of Treasurer," the following words, "Election of Chancellor;" which was, on motion, adopted.

On motion, it was *resolved,* That no member shall be allowed to speak on a question more than three minutes, nor more than once on the same question save by unanimous consent.

On motion, it was *resolved,* That the resolution offered by Col. Whipple at the last Diocesan Council, requesting the Rectors of the several Parishes in the Diocese to take an offertory on the first Sunday after Epiphany in each year for the Episcopal Fund be so amended as to request the various Rectors, as aforesaid, to take this offertory on said Sunday, or on some other Sunday during the year intervening between the meetings of the Diocesan Councils as they may deem best for the object.

In response to the following invitation:

ARKANSAS INSTITUTE FOR THE BLIND,
June 17th, 1878.

Col. W. G. Whipple,

DEAR SIR: We would be glad to have the members of the "Episcopal Council" visit this Institution during their stay in the city. Will you be kind enough to extend to them this invitation in behalf of the Superintendent and officers of the Institute, and oblige, yours respectfully,

OTIS PATTEN, *Superintendent.*

It was *resolved*, That the Secretary of this Council be directed to return the thanks of this Council to Mr. Otis Patten for an invitation to visit the Institution for the Blind, in the city of Little Rock, and to express the regret of the Council that urgent business will prevent the acceptance of the invitation.

On motion, the following preamble and resolution were adopted:

WHEREAS, There appears to be an evident error in the printed Journal of the Fourth Annual Council; be it *resolved*, That the Secretary be authorized to enter in the Journal of this Council the following declaration: That the fourth line of page 23, in the Journal of the Fourth Annual Council of this Diocese, should read, "Thus amending Art. v, of the Constitution."

The Committee on the State of the Church then read its report, as follows:

To the Sixth Annual Council of the Diocese of Arkansas:

Your Committee beg leave to present the appended tabular statement (vide Appendix F.), which will give as correct a showing of the condition of the Diocese as can be made from the defective Parochial Reports in our hands. By comparing the totals with the last year's report it will be seen that the number of Baptisms and Confirmations has been less than that of the previous year. Your Committee are convinced that this falling off is owing to the fact that we have but eight clergymen engaged in active work against thirteen of the year before. But why so

many removals? No doubt the inadequate support of the clergy is the cause. Whether this inadequate support be due wholly to the want of appreciation of the great duty and privilege of exercising the kingly and priestly offices which appertain unto God's people (for "ye are a royal priesthood") by offering royal and priestly gifts unto God of our substance; or whether it be due in part to the stringency in money matters, we are unable to say. Your Committee would urge upon the clergy a more earnest setting forth to the people of the duty of consecrating their worldly goods by more abundant offerings. And we would urge upon the laity freely and abundantly to give, that God may bless them both in body and soul in this world and the next. "Freely ye have received, freely give." Prayers without alms are but little worth. We would earnestly urge upon all—clergy and laity—to pray continually to God, beseeching Him to "open the hearts and the hands of His faithful people" to abundant offerings that so His priests may be properly clothed and fed, the offices of the sanctuary duly fulfilled and works of charity abound. It is with deep sorrow your Committee notes the fact that in the Diocese we have neither Orphanage nor hospital, nor yet a school. The marks the Saviour gave to John's disciples whereby he might know Him to be the Messiah are the same whereby the Church should be known. Where are the marks? This Diocese should at *least* endeavor to provide some school where our children should be taught daily in the ways of our Holy Mother so that they may grow up properly developed spiritually as well as mentally and bodily. Your Committee, with thanksgiving to God, report that one church (at Prescott) has been built and consecrated during the past year.

Our beloved Bishop's presence is ever most welcome to us, both Clergy and Laity, and it is indeed necessary to the full prosperity of every Parish and Church Community in our Commonwealth. Still we cannot and ought not forget that he is a Bishop of the Catholic Church as well as of the Diocese of Arkansas. Recognized wherever known as eminently skilled in Theology, we feel that his presence at the Pan-Anglican Conference would be

of inestimable benefit to the Christian world and that indirectly Arkansas would reap the benefit; for if Christian unity be brought nearer to a realization, every Diocese throughout the Globe would be strengthened in its combat with infidelity and false doctrine. In accordance with these sentiments a resolution is herewith respectfully presented.

We deem it our duty to call the attention of the Diocese to the fact that ere long the support of our Bishop ought to and will fall upon our shoulders, and we trust that all members of the Church will respond promptly and generously to any and all appeals for the Episcopate Fund whether from the Clergy or from the Treasurer of said Fund.

Nor can we close this report without devout thanks to Almighty God that His blessing has so richly fallen upon the earnest and constant efforts of our Bishop and his little band of Clergy.

"Pray ye," and *pay* ye, dear brethren, "that the Lord would send forth more laborers into his harvest."

Respectly submitted,

J. J. VAULX, Acting Chairman
THOS. MAY THORPE.
R. H. PARHAM, JR.
A. D. RAMSEY.
P. K. ROOTS.

The following preamble and resolutions appended to the above report were, on motion, adopted:

Whereas, we appreciate the importance of our Rt. Rev. Bishop's attendance at the Pan-Anglican Conference; and, Whereas, for his great ability and learning he has been requested by sundry dignitaries of eminence and authority in the Church to attend said Conference. *Resolved*, That it is the sense of this Council that the Rt. Rev. Bishop, might rightfully waive any scruples he may entertain in regard to leaving his Diocese.

Resolved, That should the Rt. Rev. Bishop reconsider his determination in this matter, and consent to attend the said Conference, we, the Council of this Diocese, do pray for the divin

guidance, and blessings upon his deliberations and counsels and for his safe return.

Resolved, That the Secretary of this Council be requested to forward these resolutions to the Most Reverend Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, and furnish the same to the local papers.

On motion, the report was received and the Committee discharged.

The election of Treasurer of the Diocese, then being in order, Col. Logan H. Roots, was unanimously elected.

The election of the Chancellor of the Diocese being in order, on motion, the Rev. C. A. Bruce, was unanimously requested to cast the vote of the Council for Col. W. G. Whipple, of Little Rock.

The Council then proceeded to ballot for the Standing Committee of the Diocese, whereupon, the following were elected:

CLERICAL

Rev. C. A. Bruce. Rev. T. C. Tupper.
Rev. W. C. Stout.

LAY.

Hon. P. O. Thweatt. Prof. R. H. Parham, Jr.

On motion, it was *resolved*, That the thanks of this Council be tendered, to the Rector, Vestry, and Congregation of Christ Church Parish, Little Rock, and particularly to the Committte on invitations and hospitality, and more particularly to those on whom has rested the active exercise of the very generous hospitality of the whole people.

On motion, it was *resolved*, That the thanks of this Council be returned to the Memphis and Little Rock, to the St Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern, to the Little Rock and Fort Smith, and to the Hot Springs Railway Companies, and to the officers of the Steamer Coahoma, for favors extended the delegates in reducing their passenger rates of fare. *Resolved*, That the Secretary be requested to furnish the daily papers of this city, and the officers of the afore-mentioned transportation lines with a copy of the foregoing resolutions.

On motion, the Council took a recess until 3 o'clock, P. M.

Christ Church, 3 P. M.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment. Present, same as in the morning.

On motion it was *resolved*, That the Council proceed to the election of delegates to the General Convention. Whereupon the following were elected:

CLERICAL.

Rev. C. A. Bruce.	Rev. T. C. Tupper.
Rev. F. B. Gilbert.	Rev. J. J. Vaulx.

SUBSTITUTES.

Rev. D. McManus.	Rev. P. G. Jenkins, M. D.
Rev. T. M. Thrope.	Rev. W. C. Stout.

LAY.

J. B. Milner.	L. H. Roots.
H. M. Jacoway.	J. J. Hornor.

SUBSTITUTES.

P. O. Thweatt.	J. H. Clendening.
W. B. Cotton.	R. H. Parham, Jr.

On motion, P. K. Roots was unanimously elected Trustee of the Episcopate Fund.

On motion, Rev. W. C. Stout was unanimously elected Registrar of the Diocese.

On motion it was *resolved*, That the roll of Clergy and Parishes be now called, for the purpose of receiving excuses for non-attendance upon this Council, according to Title I, Canon IV, sec. 1. The roll was then called with the following result:

Rev. J. A. Matthews, absent; excused because of non-actual residence.

Rev. W. E. Phillips, absent; excused, because of illness.

Rev. R. W. Trimble; not excused.

Rev. R. B. Trezevant.

On motion it was *resolved*, That the absence of the Rev. R. B. Trezevant be excused by this Council, and that the members of this Council do hereby express their profound sympathy w' our Rev. brother in his present affliction.

St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville; excused.
St. John's, Camden; not excused.
Grace, Phillips County; not excused.
Emmanuel, Lake Village; not excused.
Trinity, Pine Bluff; not excused.
Grace, Jacksonport; excused.
Grace, Washington; not excused.
Trinity, Van Buren; not excused.
St. Paul's, Augusta; not excused.

The following preamble and resolutions were then adopted:

WHEREAS, By sec. 1, Canon IV, Title I, it is made the duty of every Clergyman in this Diocese to attend the Annual Council, unless he has a satisfactory excuse, and of every Parish to send Lay delegates thereto; and no excuse having been furnished for the absence of the Rev. R. W. Trimble, from the present Council;

Resolved, That it is the sense of this Council that the name of the Rev. Mr. Trimble be entered as "absent without satisfactory excuse;" and further, be it

Resolved, That the following parishes, viz.: St. John's, Camden; Grace, Phillips County; Emmanuel, Lake Village; Trinity, Pine Bluff; Grace, Washington; Trinity, Van Buren; and St. Paul's, Augusta, having failed to send delegates to the Council, or to furnish a satisfactory excuse as designed by the Canon, be entered as "absent without a satisfactory excuse."

On motion, it was *resolved*, That the Secretary be hereby requested to make out and cause to be printed in the Journal of this Council, immediately after the list of the Clergy, a list of the Parishes and Missions in this Diocese.

The Committee on Constitution and Canons reported new Canons on Missions, which were recommitted for further consideration, the committee to report to the next Council.

On motion, the Secretary was instructed to cast the vote of the Council for the Rev. C. A. Bruce, as Clerical Trustee of the University of the South.

On motion, the Secretary was instructed to cast the vote of the Council for Logan H. Roots and C. T. Arnett, Jr., as Lay Trustees of the University of the South.

On motion, the Council adjourned until to-morrow morning after the 9 o'clock service.

FOURTH DAY.

Christ Church, June 18th, 1878.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment. The roll call having been, by motion, dispensed with, the minutes were read, amended, and on motion approved as amended.

On motion, the Secretary was instructed to procure the printing of 500 copies of the Journal of this Council.

On motion, it was *resolved*, That the Council expresses its sense of the efficient manner in which the Secretary has performed his duties. The minutes of the session were then read and approved. Whereupon, on motion, the Council, after devotional exercises by the Bishop, adjourned *sine die*.

HENRY N. PIERCE,
Bishop.

Attest:

FRANK B. GILBERT,
Secretary.

THE BISHOP'S ADDRESS.

Brethren of the Clergy and Laity:

We are assembled to-day for the sixth time in the Diocesan Council. Thanks to the good Providence of God, that while we miss the faces of some who have been wont to meet with us, we have not to mourn their departure from this world. I rejoice to say, that, in the eight years and more that I have been connected with this Jurisdiction, we have lost no clergyman by death, while resident in Arkansas. Our hearts have been oftened saddened by the loss of brethren by removal to other fields of labor; and on the other hand, they have been gladdened, as to-day, by the appearance of new and welcome faces in the midst of us. It is peculiarly gratifying to see so large an increase of the lay element. Wise was the Church in this land when she admitted laymen to a participation and voice in her Councils. Every year proves those Dioceses most vigorous and active where the laity take a lively interest in the diocesan deliberations, as well as in diocesan work. I believe, that the Church in Arkansas, will this year take a new departure for the better. I greet you all with a hearty welcome and pray God that He may guide us in our labors, and prosper all our efforts to make more efficient for His Glory and the World's good, this branch of the Holy Church Catholic.

The last annual Council closed its sessions on the second of July. The day following, I left Helena to return home by way of Memphis.

July 8, 1877—The sixth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at Morning Service, and at night I preached.

July 12—Having been separated from my family, and hard at work for nine months, I left Little Rock to rejoin them in New York, stopping a few days in Memphis, Tennessee.

July 14—I joined a couple in Holy Matrimony in Grace Church, Memphis.

July 15—The seventh Sunday after Trinity. I said Morning Service and preached in Grace Church, Memphis. At night I preached in St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis.

July 19—Departed for New York, via Louisville, Ky., and Washington, D. C.

July 22—Attended service at Grace Chapel, New York.

July 29—The ninth Sunday after Trinity. In the Church of the Divine Love, Montrose, New York, I assisted at Morning Service, preached, confirmed four persons and addressed the candates. At 5 p.m. I preached again. After evening service at Verplanck's Point I confirmed in private an invalid. These official acts were on the written request of the Bishop of New York.

August 5—The tenth Sunday after Trinity. I said Morning Service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion in St. Paul's Church, Rahway, New Jersey. Also said Evening Prayer and preached in The Church of the Holy Comforter, Rahway.

August 12—The eleventh Sunday after Trinity. Said Morning Service and preached in St. Paul's Church, Rahway. Said Evening Prayer and preached in the Church of the Holy Comforter.

August 19—The twelfth Sunday after Trinity. Said Morning Service and preached in St. Paul's, Rahway. Said Evening Prayer and preached in The Church of the Holy Comforter, Rahway.

August 26—The thirteenth Sunday after Trinity. Said Morning Service and preached in St. Paul's, Rahway. Said Evening Service and preached in the Church of the Holy Comforter.

August 30—I joined a couple in Holy Matrimony in St. Paul's Church, Rahway, New Jersey.

September 2—The fourteenth Sunday after Trinity. I attended service at St. Ignatius Church, New York.

September 9—The fifteenth Sunday after Trinity. I said Morning Service and preached in St. Mathew's Church, Jersey City, New Jersey. In the afternoon I said the funeral service over a child. At night I preached again in St. Mathew's.

September 16—The sixteenth Sunday after Trinity. I said Morning Service and preached in Grace Church, Greenville, New Jersey. At night I preached in St. Peter's Church, Brooklyn, Long Island.

September 23—The seventeenth Sunday after Trinity. I preached in Christ Church, New York.

September 30—The eighteenth Sunday after Trinity. I preached in The Church of the Heavenly Rest, New York City.

From the 3d of October to the 25th, inclusive, I was attending the General Convention and the Board of Missions in the City of Boston, Massachusetts. I do not propose to discuss here all the doings of that body; but I believe that the Holy Ghost did truly preside in that Council of the Church. Never have I

seen such an exhibition of really Catholic feeling. It appeared to me that brethren were just learning to trust each other's honesty and loyalty to the Great Head of the Church. If the spirit that prevailed there can henceforth govern our Councils and our conduct, there is a bright and glorious future before us. But, whatever may happen in the days to come, I shall ever consider it a great blessing that I was allowed for a few weeks to breathe that atmosphere of brotherly love, peace and good will. The doings of the General Convention, though very important, as you all know, were of far less consequence than the temper which it exhibited. I believe that Council was the beginning of a new era in the American Church.

October 7.—The nineteenth Sunday after Trinity, I attended Morning Service in the Church of the Advent, Boston, Massachusetts. At night preached a missionary sermon in the Church of the Good Shepherd, Boston.

October 14.—The twentieth Sunday after Trinity, I attended service in Emanuel Church, Boston.

October 16—I transferred the Rev. William Burt Littlejohn, Deacon, to the Diocese of Mississippi.

October 21—The twenty-first Sunday after Trinity. In the House of Prayer, Lowell, Massachusetts, I preached and celebrated the Holy Communion at Morning Service, being assisted by the Rector, the Rev. Mr. Cooley; at 2 P. M., I preached in St. Anne's, Lowell; at night I assisted at Evening Service in the House of Prayer.

October 26—Went to Providence, Rhode Island.

October 27—Went to Norwich, Connecticut.

October 28—The twenty-second Sunday after Trinity, assisted in the Morning Service in Christ Church, Norwich, Conn.; at 3 P. M., I preached in Trinity Church, Norwich; at night, I preached again in Christ Church.

October 29—Returned to New York.

November 4—The twenty-third Sunday after Trinity, attended service at the Church of the Transfiguration, New York City.

November 6—Left New York for Little Rock.

November 11—The twenty-fourth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, Arkansas, I assisted at Morning Service and preached; I assisted at Evening Service also.

November 18—The twenty-fifth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at Morning Service; at night, I preached in the same church.

November 25—The twenty-sixth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at Morning Service and preached; at night I assisted at Evening Prayer.

November 29—National Thanksgiving, I assisted at Morning Service and preached in Christ Church, Little Rock.

December 2—First Sunday in Advent, I assisted at Morning Service and celebrated the Holy Communion in Christ Church, Little Rock; in the evening I preached.

December 4—I received letters dimissory from the Bishop of Illinois transferring to Arkansas the Rev. Thomas May Thorpe.

December 9—The second Sunday in Advent, attended Morning Service in the Church of the Good Shepherd, Memphis, Tennessee. In the afternoon I confirmed in private a person very ill, of which act I at once gave notice to the Bishop of Tennessee. At night I preached in Calvary Church, Memphis.

December 16—The third Sunday in Advent, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at Morning Service; at night I preached in the same church and confirmed two persons.

December 20—I joined a couple in Holy Matrimony at Little Rock.

December 23—The fourth Sunday in Advent, I assisted at Morning Service in Christ Church, Little Rock, and preached; at night I preached again.

December 24—Started for Austin, Texas.

December 25—Christmas-Day, assisted at Morning Service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion in St. David's Church, Austin, Texas.

December 30—The first Sunday after Christmas, I assisted at Morning Service, baptized two children at the request of the Rev. T. B. Lee, the Rector, and preached; at night I preached again at St. David's, Austin.

January 4, 1878—I preached at night in St. Peter's Church, Brenham, Texas, after Evening Prayer said by my old friend, the Rev. L. P. Rucker, the Rector. In this County of Washington, Texas, I began my ministry and planted the Church thirty years ago. The Rev. Mr. Rucker was a member of the first class I ever presented for confirmation. Brenham has so changed that I could find few of the localities once so familiar to me. But I found many of my old flock who have never been out of my memory and by whom, as I found, I was not forgotten. But, as I thought of that first Confirmation class, memory summoned up the form and face of one, once well known to some of you: one whom I loved as a father; one whom I revered for his manly piety and for his profound wisdom. No clearer head, no nobler heart ever found a place in the American Episcopate, than those of Bishop Freeman. I knew him well. I was the first man that he ever ordained to the sacred ministry, and I cherish his memory still with a more than filial love. Few are the days when I do not call him to mind, and always with a blessing on his name.

January 6—Epiphany. An accident on the railway prevented my reaching Houston last night, therefore, at Hempstead, after Morning Prayer with the Rev. Mr. Patrick, I said the Ante-Communion Service and preached in St. Bartholomew's Church. At half past 3 P.M. I took the train for Houston and at night, after Evening Prayer by the Rev. J. J. Clemens, Rector, I preached in Christ Church, Houston.

January 13—The first Sunday after Epiphany. I visited and addressed the Sunday School, assisted at Morning Service and preached in Christ Church, Houston, Texas. At night I preached again.

January 18—At half past 4 P.M. I preached in St. David's Church, Austin, Texas, and confirmed three persons and made an address. This confirmation was held on the written request of the Rt. Rev. Bishop Gregg, the Diocesan.

January 20—The second Sunday after the Epiphany. I visited and addressed the Sunday School. At 11 A.M., in St. David's Church, I assisted at Morning Service and preached. At night I preached again.

January 21—I confirmed one person in St. David's, and made an address. I this day gave Rev. David F. McDonald, D. D., Letters Dimissory to the missionary Diocese of Northern California.

January 23—After Evening Prayer said by the Rev. T. M. Thorpe, I preached in the new Church, now named St. James', at Prescott, Arkansas.

January 27—The third Sunday after the Epiphany. I said Morning Service and preached in Christ Church, Little Rock. At night I assisted in the Service and preached again.

February 3—The fourth Sunday after the Epiphany. In Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, after Morning Prayer and Litany by the Rector, Rev. R. W. Trimble. I said the Ante-Communion Service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion. At night, I preached again.

February 4—I said Evening Prayer and preached in Trinity Church at night.

February 5—Preached at night.

February 6—In the afternoon I confirmed a person in private. At half past 7 P.M. I said Evening Prayer and preached again in Trinity Church. The Rector was unable to assist by reason of ill health.

February 10—The fifth Sunday after Epiphany. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at Morning Service and preached. At night I assisted in saying Evening Prayer.

February 17—Septuagesima Sunday. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at Morning Service. At night I preached.

February 20—I confirmed one person in Christ Church, Little Rock.

February 21—I left home to visit several Parishes in the Diocese of Mississippi, at the request of the venerable Diocesan, then just recovering from a severe illness.

February 24—Sexagesima. In the Church of the Redeemer, Sardis, Mississippi, I said Morning Service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion. At night I said Evening Prayer, baptised an adult, preached and confirmed four persons. I addressed the class. The Rector, the Rev. Mr. Nash, was very ill and not able to be present.

February 25—At Batesville, Mississippi, after Evening Prayer said by Rev. J. A. Matthews, I preached.

February 26—In the Church of the Holy Innocents, Como, Mississippi, Morning Prayer was said by the Rev. J. A. Matthews. I baptised an adult, preached, confirmed four persons and addressed the class. In the afternoon, I baptised a child. At night, I said Evening Prayer and preached.

February 27—At Hernando, Mississippi, I said Morning Service and preached.

March 3—Quinquagesima. In St. Lazarus Church, Memphis, Tennessee, I assisted at Morning Service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion. At night I preached in Calvary Church, Memphis.

March 6—Ash-Wednesday. I preached at Morning Service in St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis.

March 7—Gave my canonical consent to the consecration of the Rev. Dr. Seymour, Bishop elect of the Diocese of Springfield.

March 10—The first Sunday in Lent. In Grace Church, Jacksonport, Arkansas, I said Morning Service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion. At night I said Evening Prayer and preached again.

March 11—I said Evening Prayer and preached in Grace Church, Jacksonport.

March 14—At Batesville, Arkansas, I said Evening Prayer and preached in St. Paul's Church.

March 15—I said Evening Prayer and preached in the same Church.

March 16—I said Evening Prayer and again preached.

March 17—The second Sunday in Lent. In St. Paul's Church, Batesville, Arkansas, Mr. Arnett, a candidate for Deacon's Orders, said Morning Prayer. I baptised two children, said the Litany and Ante-Communion Service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion. At night I preached, confirmed three persons and addressed the class.

March 18—At Batesville I administered the Holy Communion in private to an invalid.

March 24—The third Sunday in Lent. At Forrest City, Arkansas, I said Morning Service and preached. At 4 P.M. I said Evening Prayer, baptised a child and preached.

March 25—The feast of the Annunciation. I attended Evening Prayer in St. Mary's Cathedral, and stood as witness at the baptism of an adult.

March 26—Attended service at St. Mary's Cathedral. This day I received from the Diocese of Tennessee Letters Dimissory transferring the Rev. Daniel Breck Ramsey, Deacon, to the Diocese of Arkansas.

March 27—At Forrest City, Arkansas, I said Morning Service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion. At night I said Evening Prayer and preached again.

March 31—The fourth Sunday in Lent. In Trinity Church, Van Buren, Arkansas, after Morning Prayer and Litany said by the Rev. Dr. Strong, I said the Ante-Communion Service and preached. At night I preached again.

April 1—In the same church, after Evening Prayer said by the Rev. Dr. Strong and the Rev. F. B. Gilbert, I preached and confirmed two persons.

April 2—I preached again at night.

April 5—At Fayetteville, Arkansas, I said the Litany and preached in St. Paul's Church.

April 7—The fifth Sunday in Lent, in St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville, after Morning Prayer and the Litany, by the Rev. J. J. Vaulx, Rector, I said the Ante-Communion service, preached, confirmed seven persons, addressed the class, and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night I preached again.

April 8—Preached at night in St. Paul's, Fayetteville.

April 9—Preached again at night.

April 10—At night, preached again, confirmed four persons and addressed them, making in all eleven confirmed for this Parish on this visitation.

April 14—The sixth Sunday in Lent, at Dardanelle, Arkansas, in St. Paul's Church, I said Morning Prayer and preached. This was the first service ever held in the new church; in the afternoon I baptized a child; at night I said Evening Prayer and preached again.

April 15—Monday in Holy Week, I said Morning Service and preached in St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle; said Evening Prayer and preached.

April 16—Tuesday in Holy Week, I said Morning and Evening Service and preached twice.

April 17—Wednesday in Holy Week, I said Morning Service, baptized a young girl, and preached; at night, said Evening Prayer and preached.

April 18—Maundy-Thursday, said Morning Service, baptized an adult and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night I said Evening Prayer, preached and confirmed two persons and addressed them.

April 19—I said Morning Service and preached, thus closing my visitation of St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle. This Parish has been rendered vacant by the removal of the Rev. Dr. McDonald to California. Dr. McDonald has done good work here and I regret his loss to the Diocese. I cannot forbear mentioning here the Senior Warden, Henderson M. Jacoway, Esq., to whose energy and self-sacrificing zeal we are so largely indebted for this beautiful church. Though yet unfinished, it can be used for services. I trust God will put it into the hearts of the liberal to aid this feeble congregation, which has done so much for itself. An attempt to fill the vacancy has failed, but I hope we may ere long have a faithful worker at this point.

April 21—Easter-Day, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at Morning Service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night I assisted at Evening Prayer, and after a sermon by the Rector, the Rev. T. C. Tupper, I confirmed twelve persons and addressed the class.

April 25—I confirmed one person in Christ Church, Little Rock.

April 28—The first Sunday after Easter, in St. John's Church, Camden, Arkansas, after Morning Prayer and the Litany by the Rev. F. B. Gilbert, who baptized an adult, I said the Ante-Communion, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night I preached again, confirmed three persons and made an address.

April 30—I attended Evening Service in St. James Church, Prescott, Ark., and said the prayers. The Rev. Thos. M. Thorpe said the first part of Evening Prayer, and the Rev. F. B. Gilbert preached.

May 1—The feast of St. Philip and St. James, in St. James' Church, Prescott, I assisted at the Morning Service, and the Rev. T. C. Tupper preached. Rev. Messrs. Thorpe and Gilbert were present and took part in the service; at 7:30 P. M., I consecrated to the service of Almighty God the Church of St. James, at Prescott, Arkansas. The Rev. F. B. Gilbert read the Sentence of Consecration; Rev. T. C. Tupper began Evening Prayer; Rev. F. B. Gilbert said the prayers; I said the Ante-Communion; Rev. T. M. Thorpe reading the epistle, and I preached. The unusual hour chosen for this service enabled us to secure a very large attendance. The church was crowded to its utmost

capacity. About three years ago, I held the first service of our Church in Prescott. From that date until October last, when the Rev. T. M. Thorpe removed to this field, services were held from time to time by the Rev. Mr. Gilbert and myself. In all, I think services had been held here about twenty times before the church was commenced, less than a year ago. We owe this rapid progress mainly to Col. J. B. Milner, by whose zeal and energy this beautiful church has been pushed so soon to completion. A large proportion of the cost has been met by him and and his son-in-law, Mr. MacMahon. May God reward them for this good work.

May 2—At Washington, after Evening Prayer said by Rev. Mr. Thorpe and Rev. P. G. Jenkins, I preached in Grace Church, confirmed three persons and addressed the class.

May 3—In Grace Church, Washington, I preached and celebrated the Holy Communion in the morning; and at night preached again. Rev. Messrs. Thorpe and Jenkins assisted in the services on both these occasions.

May 5—The second Sunday after Easter, in St. James Church, Prescott, Rev.T. M. Thorpe said Morning Prayer and the Litany, I said the Ante-Communiou, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night I preached again and confirmed five persons and made two addresses, one to the congregation and the other to the newly confirmed. This was the first confirmation ever held in Prescott.

May 6—At Hope, Arkansas, after Evening Prayer said by Rev. Mr. Thorpe, I preached.

May 6—In the afternoon I was present at the baptism of a young lady by immersion by Rev. Mr. Thorpe. About fifty persons attended: at night after Evening Prayer said by Rev. Messrs. Thorpe and Jenkins, I preached, confirmed four persons and made two addresses, one in explanation of Confirmation to the Congregation and another to the class. This was my first Confirmation in Hope. The little band of Churchmen here have secured a lot and have several hundreds of dollars raised towards building a Church—work is to be begun forthwith. I trust they may receive aid from others as they well deserve it.

May 9—In St. James' Church, Prescott, after Evening Prayer said by Rev. Mr. Thorpe, I preached and confirmed one person.

May 11—At Arkadelphia, in St. Mark's Church, after Evening Prayer said by Rev. Mr. Thorpe, I preached.

May 12—The third Sunday after Easter, in St. Mark's Church Arkadelphia, the Rev. Mr. Thorpe said Morning Prayer and the Litany, I said the Ante-Communion, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion. In the afternoon I preached again and confirmed one person. The Church Building has a debt resting

upon it and is in danger of being lost. I ask the aid of the Church at large in my efforts, seconding those of the Parish, to save this property to the Church.

May 19—The fourth Sunday after Easter, in St. John's Church Helena, Arkansas, Rev. C. A. Bruce, Rector, said the Litany, Morning Prayer having been said at an earlier hour; I said the Ante-Communion, preached and confirmed eight persons and addressed the class, after which I celebrated the Holy Commu n-ion. At 6 P. M. I confirmed a person in private; at night, I preached again.

May 20—At 10 A. M., I confirmed a person in private, at 11 A. M., Rev. Mr. Bruce said Morning Prayer and I baptised a child.

May 26—The fifth Sunday after Easter, I said Morning Service and preached in St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis, Tenn.; at night, I said Evening Prayer and preached in Calvary Church, Memphis.

June 2—Sunday after Ascension, in St. John's Church, Fort Smith, the Rev. F. B. Gilbert, Rector, said Morning Prayer and read the espistle; Rev. D. McManus said the Litany, I said the Ante-Communion, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night, after Evening Prayer said by Rev. Messrs. Gilbert and McManus, I preached, confirmed seven persons and addressed the class.

June 3—At night, after Evening Prayer said by Rev. Messrs. Gilbert and McManus, I preached and confirmed one person.

June 4—At night, after Evening Prayer said by Rev. Messrs. Gilbert and McManus, I preached and confirmed one person, making the ninth confirmed here on this visitation.

June 5—In Trinity Church, Van Buren, Arkansas, after Evening Prayer said by Rev. F. B. Gilbert, I preached and confirmed one person.

June 9—Whitsun-Day. In Christ Church, Little Rock, Rev. T. C. Tupper, Rector, said Morning Prayer and the Litany. I said the Ante-Communion, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion.

June 13—I attended Evening Service in Christ Church, Little Rock. Rev. Mr. Gilbert preached, after Evening Prayer said by Rev. Messrs. Bruce, Jenkins, Thorpe and Stout.

Of this abstract of my labors during the past year, I add the following

CONDENSED STATEMENT.

Sermons preached	122
Addresses	20
Confirmed in Arkansas	72
Holy Communion celebrated—times	21
Church consecrated	1
Marriages—in Arkansas, 1; elsewhere, 2	3
Funeral, elsewhere	1
Baptisms—in Arkansas, infants 5; adults, 2	7
Baptisms—elsewhere, infants, 5; adults, 2	7

I have confirmed, in the Diocese of New York, 5; Texas, 4; Tennessee, 1; Mississippi, 8. Total, 18

In performing these acts, I have traveled 8,433 miles.

I may add here that I have given my canonical consent to the consecration of all the Bishops elected during the past year.

Since the last Annual Council, I have, by Letters Dimissory, transferred the Rev. William Burt Littlejohn, Deacon, to the Diocese of Mississippi, and the Rev. David F. McDonald, D. D., to the Missionary Jurisdiction of Northern California, and the Rev. William M. Noble to England.

I have received the Rev. Thomas May Thorpe from the Diocese of Illinois, and the Rev. Daniel Breck Ramsey, Deacon, from the Diocese of Tennessee.

The Rev. Wm. E. Phillips, much to my regret, has been compelled, by continual ill health, to resign the Rectorship of St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, and is now residing in Chicago, Ill., for the benefit of medical treatment.

The Rev. J. A. Matthews has resigned the Rectorship of Grace Church, Jacksonport, and is now officiating in Mississippi. Both are still canonically connected with the Diocese of Arkansas.

The Rev. P. G. Jenkins, who was officiating in Louisiana last year, has now returned to the Diocese and is laboring as a missionary in the southwestern part of the State.

The Rev. F. B. Gilbert has resigned the charge of St. John's Church, Camden, and accepted the Rectorship of St. John's Church, Fort Smith.

The Rev. T. M. Thorpe has resigned his missionary field in South Arkansas, and taken charge of St. Luke's, Hot Springs.

The Rev. D. B. Ramsey has taken charge of St. Paul's, Batesville, and Grace Church, Jacksonport, which are for the present united under one Rector.

By the changes made in the Diocese, and the loss of clergy by removal, we have a large number of vacancies.

Emanuel Church, Lake Village, is still without a minister, though I have been for twelve months trying to find a clergyman suited to the place. I regret this the more as the Parish

is self-supporting and is offering a salary sufficient to sustain a young man, or a man with a small family. This is the only self-supporting parish in the Diocese now vacant. But only two out of the six missionary stations are at present occupied. The vacancies, however, are most of them recent. Rev. Dr. McDonald left Dardanelle in February last, Rev. Mr. Gilbert left Camden on the first day of May, the Rev. Dr. Strong, who had been officiating at Van Buren since November last, departed from the field soon after Easter. He was not canonically a resident in the Diocese, and has left us under painful circumstances which I need not discuss on this occasion. The Rev. Mr. Thorpe has just vacated his wide missionary field.

When we take these circumstances into consideration, the outlook is not so discouraging as it would seem to be at first sight. There has been scarcely time to obtain clergy to fill these vacancies, and I have been myself so busy in winding up my spring visitations that I have been unable to give proper attention to the matter. I have, however, taken some steps in that direction, and shall use every endeavor to secure an increase of our clerical force.

But it will be necessary for the laity to strongly second my efforts. The missionary stipend in any case is inadequate to the support of a clergyman. It will, therefore, be needful for the Churchmen, at each of these points, to do their utmost towards increasing the salary of the minister. The clergy should live *by* faith, but they can no more live *on* faith than the laity can. All should remember that it is as *Christians* and not as *Ministers of the Gospel* that we are called to self-denial. Self-sacrifice is incumbent upon all alike. The clergy are not to bear all the burdens. Every one must take his share. Is it not a shame that, with many, every retrenchment of expenses begins with the reduction of the mere pittance given to the Church of God! I will not continue this subject—I can add nothing to what I said last year. I refer you to my address delivered at the Council a year ago. I spoke God's truth to you then. Time and experience will prove that I did so. Fearful are the words of our Lord, "So is every one who is not rich toward God." Before closing, I cannot forbear referring to the Lambeth Conference, which is to meet next month. I ask every clergyman in Arkansas to use daily during the three weeks of its sessions and specially on every occasion of public worship, the prayer set forth by our Church to be said during the meeting of Councils Ecclesiastical. May the spirit of wisdom and counsel be with the assembled Bishops of the Anglican Communion! I have for several years intended to be present at this Conference, and through the kindness of our venerable Presiding Bishop I have

been assured that the means of defraying my expenses would be supplied me. But I do not feel that I can absent myself from my work at this time, and I, therefore, have about given up all expectation of sharing in its deliberations. Though I have reluctantly relinquished the hope of attending, yet I have done so with the less reluctance because I do not consider the present time opportune for accomplishing aught toward the reunion and unison of a divided Christendom. The unsettled state of affairs in Europe seems to forbid us to look for any great results in that direction.

I did hope that this Conference might be postponed for a year or two. Then it might have met with much greater chance of success, humanly speaking. But God may overrule all and make everything work for peace. Let us pray that He will do so; for the greatest of all good that can fall to the world is, that Christians may show themselves to be one, as the Lord besought that they might be in His great supplication. When men show by union the God-given unity of the Church, "then will the earth give us increase, and God, even our own God will give us His blessing." "Oh, pray for the peace of Jerusalem. They shall prosper that love Thee;" and while we pray for the peace of the Zion of our God, let us cultivate peace among ourselves. Let us, shoulder to shoulder, move forward to conquer this world for God, being sure that we shall certainly gain the other world for ourselves.

Were I sure that this is the last time that I am ever to address you; and God only knows whether it may not be; were this congregation expanded till it embraced the whole Church of God; and did I wish to say the thing most important in this world and in the other world also, I would simply re-echo the words of the profoundest of human writers, secular or sacred, and say, "Little children, love one another."

APPENDIX A.

REPORT OF STANDING COMMITTEE.

The Standing Committee met in Little Rock, January 10, 1878. Consent was given to the consecration of the Rev. Jas. H. Eccleston, D. D., of the Northern Diocese of New Jersey, as Bishop of the Diocese of West Virginia. Consent was also given to the consecration of Rev. George Fox Seymour, D. D., Dean of the General Theological Seminary, as Bishop of the Diocese of Springfield, Ill.

The Standing Committee met April 11, 1878. Consent was given to the consecration of Rev. A. Burgess, D. D, as Bishop of Quincy, Ill. Consent was also given to the consecration of the Rev. George William Peterkin, as Bishop of West Virginia, Dr. J. H. Eccleston having declined.

The Standing Committee met in Little Rock, June 15, 1878, and recommended the Rev. David Breck Ramsey, Deacon, to the Bishop for Priest's Orders.

R. H. PARHAM,
Secretary of Standing Committee.

APPENDIX B.

REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON REVISION AND PRINTING.

The Committee on Revision and Printing beg leave to make the following report:

Immediately after the adjournment of the Fifth Annual Council of this Diocese, the Committee met and revised the Journal. The Secretary then re-wrote the journal, after which it was again revised by the Chairman of the committee.

The committee, misled by the representation of Col. A. C. Ketchum, of Fort Smith, placed the MSS. in his hands for publication, giving him an order for 300 copies. In order to get the work done at all, the Secretary was obliged to advance $36.50 for paper, etc., from the funds of the Diocese. After long delay and repeated requests by letter and by telegraph, and without sending proof sheet, for revision, Col. Ketchum sent to the Committee a bundle of pamphlets which he dignified by the name of Journal. It is probable that there never have been seen so many errors in a work of that size. The committee refused to receive these pamphlets. The Chairman then, as the Treasury was exhausted, ordered the printing of the Journal at his own expense,

by the GAZETTE office in Little Rock, at the cost of $66; $5 of this was paid by the Diocese, the remainder, $61, by two members of the Committee. This sum they ask the Council to refund. The Committee regret the delay of publication, but they have done their best to correct their errors. They have given to the Church a decently printed Journal, and now throw themselves upon the generosity of the Council, and ask to be relieved from the burden they are now carrying.

In conclusion they offer the following resolution:

Resolved, That the Treasurer of the Diocese be and is hereby ordered to pay to the Chairman of the Committee on Revision and Printing, the sum of $61.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

FRANK B. GILBERT, *Chairman.*
C. A. BRUCE,
W. G. WHIPPLE,
R. H. PARHAM, JR.

APPENDIX C.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

Jno. J. Hornor, Treasurer, in account with the Diocese of Arkansas:

July 2, 1877—To cash from St. John's, Helena...	$13	50
" " " " Grace, Jacksonport..	5	00
" 7, " " " St. John's, Camden...	20	00
Aug. 4, " " " St. John's, Helena...	6	50
" 6, " " " " " ...	2	50
" 20, " " " " " ...	1	50
Total receipts.....	$48	50
Aug. 14, 1877—By amount paid draft, R. H. Parham, Sec'y.....	$44	50
To balance in hands of Treasurer.....	$ 4	00

Jno. J. Hornor, Treasurer, in account with Episcopate Fund of the Diocese of Arkansas:

Feb. 1, 1878—To cash from D. McManus, Fort Smith	$ 3	35
June 14, 1878—To cash from Rev. T. C. Tupper, Little Rock.....	10	00
June 14, 1878—To cash from Rev. J. J. Vaulx, Fayetteville.....	2	35
Total	$15	70

P. O. Thweatt, Treasurer *pro tem.*, in account with the Diocese of Arkansas:

Brought over, on hand	$ 4 00
June 14, 1878—To cash from St. Paul's, Batesville	52 00
June 14, 1878—To cash from St. John's, Fort Smith	31 50
June 15, 1878—To cash from Grace, Jacksonport	13 00
Total cash on hand	$100 50

LITTLE ROCK, *June 15, 1878.*

We, the Auditing Committee, find the above report of the Treasurer correct, and that there is cash on hand in general funds, $100.50, and of the Episcopate Fund, $15.70.

P. K. ROOTS, *Chairman.*
S. L. GRIFFITH.

APPENDIX D.

REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON FINANCE.

Grace, Jacksonport	paid in full.
St. Paul's, Batesville	" "
St. John's, Fort Smith	" "
St. John's, Helena, paid on this year	$ 23 50
and owe on this year	21 50
The following have paid nothing this year:	
Trinity, Pine Bluff, due	35 00
St. Paul's, Augusta, due	2 50
Grace, Washington, due	15 00
St. Luke's, Hot Springs	5 00
Grace, Phillips County	10 00
Christ, Little Rock	137 50
St. John's, Camden	23 00
St. Mark's, Arkadelphia	5 00
Total delinquent	$254 50

and there is now cash on hand with Treasurer.....$100 50

The assessment on St. Paul's, Dardanelle, was remitted by last Council.

LOGAN H. ROOTS, *Chairman.*
JAS. B. MILNER,
H. M. JACOWAY,
I. W. CARHART,
C. B. WATKINS.

APPENDIX E.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A CHURCH SCHOOL.

The committee to whom the last Annual Council referred the subject of a Church school, beg leave to report that they have given the subject consideration, and that in their opinion the time is not ripe for such an undertaking. That in the present state of the development of our Diocese and of certain special Diocesan enterprises, such as the Episcopal Endowment Fund, our Diocese is too feeble for such an undertaking. That we are the more reconciled to this view from the circumstance that there is a Church School easily accessible to us, which we can heartily recommend. We refer to St. Mary's School, Poplar Street, Memphis, Tennessee, under the charge of the Sisters of St. Mary, New York City, which we recommend to the support of the families of our Diocese. Respectfully submitted,

REV. C. A. BRUCE, *Chairman.*

APPENDIX F.

TABULAR STATEMENT.

PARISHES.	Baptisms.			Confirmations.	Communicants.	Marriages.	Funerals.	S. S. Scholars.	S. S. Teachers.	Families.	Total amount Contributions.
	Infants.	Adults.	Total.								
St. Mark's, Arkadelphia	.....	.....	.....	1	15	...	...	15	3	.....	$ 141 00
St. Paul's, Augusta	.....	...	.....	...	12	...	...	.....	...	.....	.....
St. Paul's, Batesville	6	.....	6	3	50	1	3	50	8	38	579 65
St. John's, Camden	4	1	5	3	46	3	6	25	4	29	360 65
St. Paul's, Dardanelle	1	1	2	2	10	...	..	14	4	.....	520 00
St. Paul's, Fayetteville	11	3	14	11	61	2	6	70	5	.....	698 50
St. John's, Fort Smith	12	3	15	9	59	2	6	50	9	40	659 70
St. John's, Helena	11	2	13	10	67	4	7	40	6	40	1565 65
St. Lukes, Hot Springs	.....	.....	.....	...	35	...	...	25	5	60	227 00
Grace, Jacksonport	3	...	3	...	20	1	2	10	2	13	139 85
Emmanuel, Lake Village	.....	.....	.....	...	15	...	...	.....	...	.....	.....
Christ, Little Rock	23	2	25	16	275	8	19	120	14	.....	2082 07
Grace, Phillips County	.....	...	.....	...	18	...	...	.....	...	.....	.....
Trinity, Pine Bluff	.....	.....	.....	1	100	...	...	.....	...	.....	.....
St. James, Prescott	.....	.....	.....	6	15	2	...	50	8	8	963 00
Trinity, Van Buren	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	...	...	.....	...	.....	.....
Grace, Washington	2	.....	2	3	22	...	...	50	8	15	100 00
St. James the Less, DesArc	.....	.....	.....	...	20	...	...	25	1	.....	....
Forrest City	.....	.....	.....	...	22	...	...	.....	...	.....	.....
Malvern	.....	.....	.....	...	3	...	...	.....	...	.....	.....
Southwest Arkansas	3	.....	3	...	27	...	...	.....	...	.....	40 00
St. Mark's, Hope	.....	1	1	4	16	...	...	25	5	.....	250 00
Episcopal Acts	5	2	7	...	.....	1	...	.....	...	.....	.....
Total	81	15	96	72	908	24	49	569	82	243	$8326 07

APPENDIX G.

PAROCHIAL REPORTS.

As the tabular statement, marked Appendix F, contains most of the statistics given in these reports, only those not noted therein will be given here.

ST. PAUL'S, BATESVILLE.

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 15 85
Domestic missions	26 80
Church purposes	338 00
Ladies Aid Society, for benefit of Church	199 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Charitable purposes	$ 15 85
Church expenses	338 00
Domestic missions	26 80
Other purposes	199 00

Remarks: Being without a Rector the item of $338.00 was paid out to liquidate certain indebtedness of the Parish. $199.00 collected by the Ladies Aid Society was used in improvements and part in connection with the $338.00.

D. B. RAMSEY, *Deacon in charge.*

ST. JOHN'S, CAMDEN.

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 9 50
Weekly offertory	47 40
Domestic missions	3 75
Support of Parish	300 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Distributed to the poor and needy,	$ 9 50
Rector's salary	300 00
Church expenses	47 40
Domestic missions	4 75

This report is only to May 1, at which time I resigned this Parish.

F. B. GILBERT.

ST. PAUL'S, FAYETTEVILLE.

OFFERINGS.

Offertory from June 3, 1877	$113 50
Subscriptions	485 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Domestic and Foreign missions	$ 6 70
Episcopate Fund	2 35
Other purposes	589 45

JAS. J. VAULX, *Rector*.

ST. JOHN'S, FORT SMITH.

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 40 15
Weekly offertory	220 60
Domestic missions	4 00
Support of Parish	391 55
Church purposes	3 40

APPROPRIATIONS.

Distributed to the poor and needy	$ 2 00
Rector's salary	516 00
Church expenses	90 70
Domestic missions	4 00
Other purposes	3 40
Episcopate Fund	7 85

Remarks: I took charge of this Parish on May 10. Most of the above report is given by Rev. D. McManus, who has been in charge of the Parish during the last year.

FRANK B. GILBERT, *Rector*.

ST. JOHN'S, HELENA.

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 59 55
Weekly offertory	122 32
Domestic missions	6 10

APPROPRIATIONS.

Rector's salary	$1,000 00
Church expenses	500 00

Remarks: The difference between the whole number of Communicants this year and last is on account of the withdrawal of twenty communicants to Grace Church, Phillips County, and the leaving off those of Lee County, at Marianna.

C. A. BRUCE, Rector.

GRACE, JACKSONPORT.

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 10 00
Diocesan missions	4 35
Support of Parish	105 00
Church purposes	8 50

APPROPRIATIONS.

Rector's salary	105 00
Church expenses	18 50
Diocesan missions	4 35

Remarks: The former Rector, Rev. Jas. A. Matthews, resigned his charge of Grace Church Parish, February 1, 1878, and received $80.00 as part of his salary; the residue is unpaid. The Rev. D. B. Ramsey took charge of the Parish, April 25, 1878, and has received $37.00 of his salary.

CHARLES MINOR, *Senior Warden.*

CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 100 06
Weekly offertory	938 04
Domestic missions	36 25
Episcopate fund	10 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Distributed to the poor and needy	$ 111 80
Charitable purposes	79 77
Rector's salary	1,771 00
Church expenses	73 25
Domestic missions	36 25
Episcopate fund	10 00

Remarks: Since our last Diocesan Council, Christ Church has been made a Free Church with the regulation that the financial support of the Parish shall be met exclusively by the offertory.

TULLIUS C. TUPPER, *Rector.*

ST. JAMES, PRESCOTT.

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 5 00
Bi-Weekly offertory from January 15, 1878	18 00
Domestic missions	2 25
Support of Parish	10 00
Church purposes	700 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Distributed to the poor and needy	$ 5 00
Rector's salary	145 00
Church lot	75 00
Bishop's residence	2 75
Other purposes	735 25

Remarks: The congregation, by prudence and zeal, may be expected to continue good, from 50 to 200. Everything so far is moving along in good order. A clergyman, moderate, kindly

and friendly to all is needed for all my stations—Prescott, Hope, Washington, Arkadelphia. Such may hope to do good and, by patience and self-denial, finally build up a noble work.

T. M. THORPE, *Rector*.

GRACE CHURCH, WASHINGTON.

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 3 00
Weekly offertory	32 00
Support of Parish	40 00
Church purposes	10 00
Rector's salary (above traveling expenses)	15 00

Remarks: Several new families have just moved in. If the Narrow Guage Railroad should be completed, this place would prosper materially. Until then a resident clergyman could not expect over $100.00 salary unless by teaching. The Sunday School here, under Mr. Wiedeman and Mrs. Purdom, has done nobly under adverse circumstances. It is the best in town and the ultimate foundation of a good Parish. Congregations are good, from 50 to 150. T. M. THORPE.

ST. MARK'S, ARKADELPHIA.

Offertory	$32 00
Salary	95 00
Church purposes	3 00
Domestic missions	11 00

There is little hope of progress here, and unless $350.00 are raised by January 1, the church itself will probably be sacrificed. People are generally in reduced circumstances.

T. M. THORPE.

ST. MARK'S, HOPE.

For Church Building $225 00

The Bishop's services here have been blessed to inestimable value as in all my mission field. His counsel and sermons have edified, encouraged and organized.

T. M. THORPE.

ST. LUKE'S, HOT SPRINGS.

Offertory	$ 27 00
Other contributions	200 00

This ought to be a most influential Parish for good, while of course the congregation is largely made up of people here simply as visitors. T. M. THORPE, *Rector*.

PERSONAL REPORTS.

COLUMBUS, *June 1, 1878.*

Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, D. D., LL. D.:

RT. REV. AND DEAR SIR—Soon after receiving your appointment as Missionary under the Board of Missions, I began my visitations to the several places mentioned in your letter of instructions. Your letter was dated about the 10th of March. Since that time I have visited Rocky Comfort, Richmond, Fulton, Ben Lomond, Spring Hill, Lewisville and Washington, at the urgent request of many of my old parishioners, and also through the invitation of Rev. T. M. Thorpe, late Missionary. I have held twenty-one public services on Sundays, and have baptized three children. These visits have required me to ride 450 miles on horseback. Your Missionary has been well received by the scattered members of the Church, also by those not connected with the Church. I hope to be able to present several candidates for confirmation when you visit the southwestern portion of the Diocese.

The public services held during the past three months are as follows: Fulton, 8 times; Rocky Comfort, 3 times; Columbus, 3 times; Cracker's Neck, 3 times; Lewisville, 2 times; Washington, 2 times; Spring Hill, 1 time; Richmond, 1 time. Total 21. Children baptized, 3. Number of communicants, 27.

Hoping that my next report may be more interesting, I remain,

Yours truly,

P. G. JENKINS.

To the Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce, D. D., LL. D., Bishop of the Diocese of Arkansas:

I respectfully report that during the last year I have remained without charge, and have only performed occasional services.

Very respectfully,

W. C. STOUT, *Presbyter.*

June 14, 1878.

APPENDIX H.

CHANGES IN THE CONSTITUTION AND CANONS.

Title IV, Canon I, amended by the addition of a new section to be numbered 12, as follows:

SEC. 12. In the event of a vacancy in the office of vestryman, or other elective office, the vestry shall have power, however, to fill it at any meeting. (Vide Journal 1873, p. 10.)

Art. v., of the Constitution amended as follows: Strike out the following words in the first and second lines: "On the second Tuesday in May," and insert the following: "at such time and place as the Council from time to time may determine; and in case of its failure to do so, the Bishop shall appoint the time and place." (Vide Journal, 1875, p. 16.)

Title I, Canon XIII, of the Chancellor of the Diocese. There shall be elected by the Council an officer learned in the law, under the title of Chancellor of the Diocese, whose duty it shall be to act as the legal counselor of the Bishop and of the Standing Committee, in matters affecting the interests of the Church, as his professional counsel may be asked or required. As Chancellor of the Diocese he shall be *ex officio* entitled to a seat in the Council, with all the privileges of Lay membership, and in case of a vote by orders, he shall be entitled to the same vote as a Parish. The Chancellor of the Diocese shall hold his office for the term of three years, and, in the event of a vacancy, the Annual Council next ensuing, shall elect a successor for the full term of three years. (Vide Journal, 1878, p. 12.)

Title I, Canon IX, sec. 2. A Trustee shall be annually appointed by the Council, who shall be known as the Trustee of the Episcopal Endowment Fund, and who shall be specially charged with responsibility for the accumulation and investment of said fund. As often as the amount received by him shall aggregate the sum of fifty dollars, he shall invest the same, under the supervision of the Bishop and Standing Committee of the Diocese. When the accumulation of said fund will so warrant, it is made the duty of said Trustee, acting under the supervision of the Bishop and Standing Committee, to first provide a permanent residence for the Bishop out of said fund. It shall be the duty of said Trustee to make annual reports to the Council of the condition of said fund and of the investment thereof. (Vide Journal, 1878, p. 15.)

Title I, Canon I, sec. 2. Add to the end of said section the following words: Provided, further, that such Parish shall have furnished evidence satisfactory to the Council of the payment of the last annual *pro rata* assessment for Diocesan expenses; and, that until such evidence shall have been furnished, or the Parish shall have been excused by the Council from such requirement, such Parish shall not be entitled to representation in such Council. (Vide Journal, 1878, p. 16.)

Order of Business. Insert after "Election of Treasurer," "Election of Chancellor."

JOURNAL

OF THE

SEVENTH ANNUAL COUNCIL

OF THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS,

HELD IN

CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK,

FROM

June 20th to June 23d, 1879.

Little Rock:
PRINTED BY A. H. SEVIER, PROPRIETOR "GAZETTE."
1879.

OFFICERS

OF THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS.

PRESIDENT:

The Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce, D. D., LL. D.

SECRETARY:

The Rev. Tullius C. Tupper, Little Rock.

TREASURER:

Mr. Logan H. Roots, Little Rock.

REGISTRAR:

The Rev. William C. Stout, Lewisburg.

CHANCELLOR:

William G. Whipple, Esq., Little Rock.

PREACHER AT THE EIGHTH ANNUAL COUNCIL:

The Rev. James A. Matthews. *Alternate: Rev. T. C. Tupper.*

STANDING COMMITTEE:

The Rev. C. A. Bruce, President, Helena.

The Rev. T. C. Tupper. *The Rev. Daniel B. Ramsey.*

LAY:

Mr. P. O. Thweatt and Fay Hempstead, Esq., Sec'y, Little Rock.

DEPUTIES TO THE GENERAL CONVENTION:

OF THE CLERGY.	OF THE LAITY.
The Rev. C. A. Bruce.	*J. B. Milner.*
The Rev. T. C. Tupper.	*H. M. Jacoway.*
The Rev. J. J. Vaulx.	*L. H. Roots.*
The Rev. D. B. Ramsey.	*P. O. Threatt.*

CLERICAL AND LAY SUBSTITUTES:

The Rev. W. C. Stout.	*W. B. Cotton.*
The Rev. P. G. Jenkins.	*J. H. Clendening.*
The Rev. D. McManus.	*J. L. Cravens.*
The Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL. D.	*J. J. Horner.*

TRUSTEE OF THE GENERAL THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY:

The Rev. J. A. Matthews.

TRUSTEES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF THE SOUTH:

The Rev. C. A. Bruce. *C. T. Arnett, Jr.*

Prof. J. B. Gordon.

TRUSTEE OF THE EPISCOPATE FUND:

Mr. P. K. Roots, Fort Smith.

WARDENS OF PARISHES:

St. Mark's, Arkadelphia—*D. S. Williams, M. D.*

St. Paul's, Augusta—*Col. ..... Pickett.*

St. Paul's, Batesville—*C. L. Gorsuch, S. W.; E. M. Dickinson, J. W.*

St. John's, Camden—*C. H. Stone, S. W.; H. Higinbotham, J. W.*

St. Paul's, Dardanelle—*H. M. Jacoway, S. W.; Augustus Maidenwald, J. W.*

St. Paul's Fayetteville—*C. W. Deane, M. D., S. W.; William McIlray, J. W.*

St. John's, Fort Smith—*P. K. Roots, S. W.; J. H. Clendening, J. W.*

St. John's, Helena—*P. O. Thweatt, S. W.; W. W. Smith, J. W.*

St. Luke's, Hot Springs—*J. P. Mellard, S. W.; Dr. C. J. Weatherby, J. W.*

Grace, Jacksonport—*C. Minor, S. W.*

Emmanuel, Lake Village—*Not reported.*

Christ Church, Little Rock—*L. E. Barber, S. W.; R. H. Parham, Jr., J. W.*

Grace, Phillips County—*Judge Jones, S. W.; T. L. Jones, J. W.*

Trinity, Pine Bluff—*Marcus L. Bell.*

St. James, Prescott—*J. B. Milner, S. W.; J. A. Reeves, J. W.*

Trinity, Van Buren—*Sidney Pernot, S. W.; J. L. Austin, J. W.*

Grace, Washington—*Charles Peyton.*

St. Mark's Mission, Hope—*Dr. Barnes.*

OFFICIAL LIST OF CLERGY.

*The Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce, D.D., LL. D.,
Bishop elect, Little Rock.
*The Rev. C. A. Bruce.....St. John's, Helena.
*The Rev. P. Gervais Jenkins, M. D...Missionary, Richmond.
*The Rev. D. McManus.....Grace Church, Phillips County.
*The Rev. J. A. Matthews..... { St. Paul's, Dardanelle. Trinity, Van Buren.
*The Rev. Daniel B. Ramsey.....St. Paul's, Batesville.
*The Rev. W. C. Stout.....Lewisburg.
*The Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL. D.....Trinity, Pine Bluff.
*The Rev. Tullius C. Tupper.....Christ Church, Little Rock.
*The Rev. James J. Vaulx, B. D.....St. Paul's, Fayetteville.
The Rev. Thomas May Thorpe.....Illinois.

(Those marked thus * were present.)

LIST OF PARISHES AND LAY DEPUTIES.

W. G. WHIPPLE, ESQ., *Chancellor.*

St. Mark's, Arkadelphia:

No Deputies.

St. Paul's, Augusta:

No Deputies.

St. Paul's, Batesville:

*Mr. J. T. Warner.

St. John's, Camden:

No Deputies.

St. Paul's, Dardanelle:

No Deputies.

St. Paul's, Fayetteville:

*Prof. J. B. Gordon.

St. John's, Fort Smith:

*P. K. Roots. D. P. Upham. R. M. Johnson.

St. John's, Helena:

J. J. Hornor. *P. O. Thweatt. J. M. Stone.

St. Luke's, Hot Springs:

George G. Latta. *J. P. Mellard.

Grace, Jacksonport:

*Launcelot Minor. J. B. Newman. J. A. Schnabler.

Emmanuel, Lake Village:

No Deputies.

Christ Church, Little Rock:

*L. H. Roots. *R. H. Parham, Jr. *Fay Hempstead.

Grace, Phillips County:

No Deputies.

Trinity, Pine Bluff:

*M. L. Bell. N. B. Trulock. R. V. McCracken.
J. W. Bocage.

St. James, Prescott.

No Deputies.

Trinity, Van Buren:

*S. Pernot. Philip Scott. Granville Wilcox.

Grace, Washington:

No Deputies.

MISSIONS.

St. James' the Less, Des Arc. St. Mark's, Hope.
Forrest City. Malvern.
Columbus. Richmond.
Rocky Comfort.

(Those marked thus * were present.)

JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SEVENTH ANNUAL COUNCIL

OF THE

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH,

IN THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS,

June 20th to June 23d, inclusive, 1879.

FIRST DAY.

Christ Church, Little Rock,
Friday, June 20th, 1879.

The Seventh Annual Council of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Arkansas, assembled in Christ Church this day, pursuant to resolution of the Annual Council of 1878.

After morning prayer, the Convention Sermon by the Rev. D. McManus, and the celebration of the Holy Communion by the Bishop, the Council was called to order.

The roll of the Clergy, canonically resident, as furnished by the Bishop, having been called by the Secretary, the following were found to be present: The Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, D. D., LL. D., Bishop; the Rev. C. A. Bruce; the Rev. P. G. Jenkins, M. D.; the Rev. D. McManus; the Rev. J. A. Matthews; the Rev. W. C. Stout; the Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL. D.; the Rev T. C. Tupper; the Rev. J. J. Vaulx, B. D.

A quorum of the Clergy being present, the Bishop appointed as Committee on Credentials of Lay Delegates, the Rev. Messrs. P. G. Jenkins and J. A. Matthews.

The Committee reported the Credentials from the following Parishes to be in due form: Christ Church, Little Rock; St. John's, Fort Smith; Trinity, Van Buren; Grace, Jacksonport; St. Paul's, Batesville; St. Paul's Fayetteville; St. John's, Helena; Trinity, Pine Bluff.

The roll of Lay Delegates was then called, and the following answered to their names: Messrs. L. H. Roots, R. H. Parham, Jr., Fay Hempstead, Christ Church, Little Rock; Mr. J. T. Warner, St. Paul's, Batesville; Prof. J. B. Gordon, St. Paul's, Fayetteville; Mr. P. K. Roots, St. John's, Fort Smith; Mr. Sidney Pernot, Trinity, Van Buren; Mr. Launcelot Minor, Grace, Jacksonport.

A quorum of Lay Delegates was found to be present.

On motion of the Rev. C. A. Bruce, the Rev. Mr. Newton, of the Missionary Jurisdiction of Northern Texas, was invited to a seat in the Council.

On motion of Mr. R. H. Parham, the Council took a recess until 8 o'clock P. M.

At 8 o'clock P. M. the Council reassembled, and after evening prayer was said, the Bishop of the Diocese read his Annual Address. (See page 23 of this Journal.)

The Council then proceeded to the election of a Secretary. The Rev. C. A. Bruce nominated the Rev. Mr. Tupper for that office; no other nominations being made, Mr. Tupper was duly elected.

Hon. M. L. Bell, a Lay Delegate from Trinity Parish, at Pine Bluff, arrived and took his seat.

On motion of Mr. L. H. Roots, the Council adjourned until to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock.

SECOND DAY.

Saturday Morning, June 21st, 1879.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment. The minutes of yesterday were read and approved.

The Rev. Daniel Breck Ramsey, of St. Paul's, Batesville, appeared and answered to his name; also Judge P. O. Thweatt, a Lay Delegate from St. John's Parish, Helena, arrived and took his seat.

The Secretary announced the following Committees, appointed by the Bishop:

ON CONSTITUTION AND CANONS.

Rev. C. A. Bruce.
Rev. W. C. Stout.
W. G. Whipple.
M. L. Bell.
P. O. Thweatt.

ON THE STATE OF THE CHURCH.

Rev. Dr. R. W. Trimble.
Rev. J. J. Vaulx.
Rev. J. A. Matthews.
Fay Hempstead.
P. K. Roots.
J. T. Warner.

ON NEW PARISHES.

Rev. P. G. Jenkins.
Rev. D. B. Ramsey.
R. H. Parham, Jr.
Sidney Pernot.

ON FINANCE.

Logan H. Roots.
P. K. Roots.
Launcelot Minor.
M. L. Bell.
P. O. Thweatt.

AUDITING COMMITTEE.

Rev. J. J. Vaulx.
S. Pernot.

The report of Mr. P. K. Roots, Trustee of the Episcopate Fund, was read and referred to the Auditing Committee. (See report of said Committee on page 17 of this Journal.)

The report of Mr. Logan H. Roots, Treasurer of the Diocese of Arkansas, was presented, read and referred to the Auditing Committee. (Vide report of said Committee on page 16 of this Journal.)

On motion, that part of the Bishop's address concerning deceased members was referred to the following Committee on Memorials: Rev. Messrs. D. B. Ramsey and J. A. Matthews, and R. H. Parham, Jr.

The Rev. Dr. Trimble offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

Resolved, That that portion of the Bishop's address relating to the establishment of a Cathedral in the City of Little Rock, be referred to a Special Committee, consisting of three of the Clergy and two Laymen; said Laymen to be chosen from the representatives of Christ Church.

At the suggestion of the Bishop, the Council elected said Committee.

The following gentlemen were nominated and elected: The Rev. Dr. R. W. Trimble, the Rev. Messrs. C. A. Bruce and D. B. Ramsey, and Messrs. W. G. Whipple and Fay Hempstead.

Mr. Hempstead offered a resolution whose purport was to define the meaning of "communicant," the number of which the various Rectors are required to report, and upon the number so reported, the assessment against the respective Parishes is to be made.

After various substitutes and amendments to the original resolution, the whole matter, on motion, was referred to the Committee on Finance. (Vide report on page 14 of this Journal.)

The Standing Committee of the Diocese, through the Rev. C. A. Bruce, President, made the following report:

"The Committee met immediately after the adjournment of the last Diocesan Council, in Christ Church, Little Rock, and organized by the election of Rev. C. A. Bruce, President, and Mr. R. H. Parham, Jr., Secretary.

"In February, A. D. 1879, the Committee assembled at Little

Rock, on the call of the President, and gave canonical consent to the election of the Rt. Rev. Dr. Wingfield, Bishop of the Missionary Jurisdiction of Northern California, to the Bishopric of the Diocese of Louisiana.

"Respectfully submitted,

(Signed) "C. A. BRUCE, *President.*"

The election of Clerical and Lay Deputies to the General Convention being in order, the Council proceeded to elect by orders, as required by Canon. Whereupon the following were elected:

CLERICAL.

Rev. C. A. Bruce.	Rev. T. C. Tupper.
Rev. J. J. Vaulx.	Rev. D. B. Ramsey.

ALTERNATES.

Rev. W. C. Stout.	Rev. P. G. Jenkins.
Rev. D. McManus.	Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL. D.

LAY.

J. B. Milner.	L. H. Roots.
H. M. Jacoway.	P. O. Thweatt.

ALTERNATES.

W. B. Cotton.	J. H. Clendening.
J. L. Cravens.	J. J. Horner.

The Council next proceeded to ballot for the Standing Committee, and the following were duly elected: The Rev. Messrs. T. C. Tupper, C. A. Bruce and D. B. Ramsey, of the Clergy; and Messrs. Fay Hempstead and P. O. Thweatt, of the Laity.

On motion, the Council adjourned until Monday morning at 9 o'clock.

THIRD DAY.

CHRIST CHURCH, Monday, June 23, 1879.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment.

On the call of the roll of the Lay Delegates, in addition to those present on Saturday, Mr. J. P. Mellard, of St. Luke's Parish, Hot Springs, appeared and answered to his name.

Rev. Mr. Bruce presented a letter from the Acting Vice-Chancellor of the University of the South, requesting the publication and distribution of circulars in Arkansas, pertaining to the University of the South, which, on motion, was approved and the Secretary of the Council authorized to have published as many circulars as could be printed and distributed at the cost of ten dollars.

The following report was submitted and adopted:

"The Committee to whom was referred that portion of the Bishop's address relating to the establishment of a Cathedral in the City of Little Rock, beg leave to say that they have given the subject such attention as time and circumstances would allow, and recommend the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That we heartily approve of the establishment of a Cathedral in the City of Little Rock, in accordance with the views expressed in the address of the Bishop, and to this end we wish the enterprise Godspeed, and that we will co-operate in so laudable an effort to place the Church in Arkansas on a systematic basis, so that her work may be done with greater efficiency.

"R. W. TRIMBLE, *Chairman.*
"C. A. BRUCE.
"D. B. RAMSEY.
"FAY HEMPSTEAD."

The report of the Committee on Finance was read and adopted, as follows:

"The Committee on Finance respectfully report that for the first time in the history of the Diocese, the Council finds itself with sufficient funds to pay its debts; and, in view of the prevailing financial stringency, we consider this a most encouraging oken of vitality.

"In regard to the amounts assessed upon the organized Parishes represented either in the present or in the last Council, we find the payments and arrearages as follows:

PARISHES.	Amts. unpaid at 6th Council.	Amt. Dues for 7th Council.	Total.	Paid since 6th Council.	Balance Due.
St. Mark's, Arkadelphia..	$5 00	$ 7 50	$12 50	None.	$12 50
St. Paul's, Batesville.....	Paid in Full.	25 00	25 00	$ 25 00	Pd. in Full
St. Paul's, Dardanelle.....	Remitted.	5 00	5 00	None.	5 00
St. Paul's, Fayetteville.....	Omitted.	30 50	30 50	10 00	20 50
St. John's, Fort Smith.....	Paid in Full..	29 50	29 50	29 50	Pd. in Full
St. John's, Helena.....	21 50	33 50	55 00	33 50	21 50
St. Luke's, Hot Springs...	5 00	17 50	22 50	10 00	12 50
Grace, Jacksonport.....	Paid in Full.	10 00	10 00	10 00	Pd. in Full
Christ, Little Rock.....	137 50	137 50	275 00	275 00	Pd. in Full
Grace, Phillips County...	10 00	9 00	19 00	3 50	15 50
Trinity, Pine Bluff.....	35 00	50 00	85 00	16 50	68 50
St. James, Prescott	Remitted.	7 50	7 50	None.	7 50
Trinity, Van Buren.....	Omitted.	10 00	10 00	10 00	Pd. in Full
Totals.....	$214 00	$372 50	$586 50	$423 00	$163 50

"We recommend for adoption the following:

"*Resolved*, That assessments are hereby made upon the several Parishes in this Diocese, for Diocesan purposes, payable before the meeting of the next Annual Council, of one-half as many dollars as there are resident Communicants in the respective Parishes, who shall have communed during the year ending June 6th, 1880. And the respective Rectors are hereby requested to notify the Vestries and congregations not later than the first Sunday in February, 1880, of the number of said Communicants and of the amount of said assessment.

"*Resolved*, That the following amounts of arrearages of the several Parishes be and are hereby remitted, to-wit:

St. Mark's, Arkadelphia, full amount.....$12 50
St. Paul's, Dardanelle, full amount..... 5 00
St. Paul's, Fayetteville, balance..... 20 50
St. John's, Helena, old arrearages..... 21 50
St. Luke's, Hot Springs, balance..... 12 50
Grace, Phillips County, balance..... 15 50
Trinity, Pine Bluff, balance..... 68 50
St. James, Prescott, full amount..... 7 50

So that no Parish shall be in debt at this time.

"*Resolved*, That the Committee on Constitution and Canons be and are hereby requested to present to this Council whatever amendments may be necessary to make it an unquestioned Canonical requirement of each Parish to present with their credentials satisfactory evidence of having paid, for

Diocesan expenses, one-half as many dollars as there are resident Communicants in said Parish who have communed within one year.

"LOGAN H. ROOTS.
"P. O. THWEATT.
"M. L. BELL.
"LAUNCELOT MINOR.
"P. K. ROOTS."

The following resolution, offered by Rev. Mr. Ramsey, was adopted:

Resolved, That there be reported in the Parochial Reports, in addition to the report of the gross number of Communicants, the number *actually* communing in the twelve months preceding Epiphany; said number of actual Communicants to be only for information of the Council, and not to be entered on the Journal.

The Auditing Committee reported as follows, which was received and adopted:

"We, the Auditing Committee, find the reports of the Treasurer of the Diocese, and of the Trustee of the Episcopate Fund, as given below, correct; and that there is cash on hand in the general funds $306.98; and that the Episcopate Fund is debtor to the Trustee to the amount of $17.49. We would suggest that the thanks of this Council are due to Mr. P. K. Roots, Trustee of the Episcopate Fund, for his kindness in making advances for payment of taxes.

"J. J. VAULX, *Chairman.*
"S. PERNOT."

STATEMENT OF LOGAN H. ROOTS, TREASURER DIOCESAN FUND.

RECEIPTS.

1878.	
July 1, From former Treasurer	$ 100 50
August 17, Christ Church, Little Rock	19 40
1879.	
February 11, Christ Church, Little Rock	45 00
June 19, Christ Church, Little Rock	210 60
June 20, St. John's Parish, Fort Smith	29 50
June 20, Grace Church, Jacksonport	10 00
June 21, St. Paul's Church, Batesville	25 00
June 21, Trinity Church, Van Buren	10 00
June 21, St. John's Church, Helena	33 50
June 21, Grace Church, Phillips County	3 50
June 23, Trinity Parish, Pine Bluff	16 50
June 23, St. Paul's Parish, Fayetteville	10 00
June 27, St. Luke's Parish, Hot Springs	10 00
	$523 50

DISBURSEMENTS.

1878.	
July 5, Paid F. B. Gilbert	$ 26 00
July 11, Paid F. B. Gilbert	72 85
August 26, Paid F. B. Gilbert	10 17
1879.	
February 11, Paid F. B. Gilbert	45 00
June 21, Paid Gazette, printing Parochial Reports	2 50
June 28, General Convention Assessments	60 00
Cash on hand	306 98
	$523 50

STATEMENT OF P. K. ROOTS, TRUSTEE OF EPISCOPATE FUND.

Dr.

To amount advanced on Lots 10, 11 and 12, block 200, Little Rock		$110 35
Cr.		
By amount received from J. J. Horner, Treasurer	$15 70	
By amount received from St. John's, Fort Smith	7 30	
By amount received from St. John's, Fort Smith	4 50	
By amount received from Easter offeratory, Ft Smith S. S.	7 40	
By amount received from Trinity, Van Buren	5 00	
By amount received from Trinity, Van Buren	7 25	
By amount received from St. James, Prescott	7 00	
By amount received from Grace Parish, Washington	5 65	
By amount received from St Mark's, Arkadelphia	2 40	
By amount received from Camden	7 00	
By amount received from Col. L. H. Roots	10 00	
By amount received from Christ Church, Little Rock	7 16	
By amount received from St. John's, Helena	6 50	—$92 86
To balance due Trustee		$17 49

Respectfully submitted,

P. K. ROOTS, *Trustee.*

On motion, Mr. Logan H. Roots was duly elected Treasurer of the Diocese, and Mr. P. K. Roots Trustee of the Episcopate Fund.

On motion, the Council took a recess until 3 o'clock P. M.

At 3 o'clock P. M. the Council reassembled.

Owing to sickness in his family, Mr. L. H. Roots tendered his resignation as Trustee of the University of the South, and Prof. J. B. Gordon was duly elected to fill the vacancy.

Mr. P. O. Thweatt moved to repeal the amendment to Section 2, Canon 1, Title 1, found on page 16 of the Journal of 1878, which reads as follows:

"*Provided, further,* That such Parish shall have furnished evidence satisfactory to the Council of the payment of the last annual *pro rata* assessment for Diocesan expenses; and that, until such evidence shall have been furnished, or the Parish shall have been excused by the Council from such requirement, such Parish shall not be entitled to representation in such Council."

Whereupon the Council, by vote, repealed the same.

The report of the Committee on Constitution and Canons, as follows, was received and adopted:

"The Committee on Constitution and Canons recommend the following as an amendment to Section 2, Canon 1, Title 1: Add to the end of Section 2, as originally adopted, the following words:

"Each Parish of the Diocese shall annually contribute toward the Diocesan expenses one-half as many dollars as there are resident Communicants in said Parish, who have communed during the year, ending on the Epiphany day last, preceding the meeting of the Council to which the payments are to be made.

"This assessment is hereby imposed on the Vestry in each Parish.

"It shall be the duty of the Rector of each Parish, or, in his absence, of the Senior Warden, annually, on or before the first Sunday in February in each year, to report to the Vestry, in writing, the number of persons resident in the Parish who have communed at least once during the year, immediately preceding the last previous Epiphany day.

"The Lay Delegates from each Parish to the Diocesan Council shall, as a necessary part of their credentials, present to the Council the receipts of the Treasurer of the Diocese, or other satisfactory evidence showing the payment of this assessment.

"*Provided*, That the Council, when formally organized, may, for good and sufficient reasons, excuse any delinquent Parish from the payment of any portion or all of this assessment.

" C. A. BRUCE, *Chairman.*"

Resolutions of thanks, offered by Rev. Mr. Vaulx, as follows, were adopted unanimously:

Resolved, That the thanks of this Council be tendered to the Rector, Vestry and congregation of Christ Church Parish, Little Rock, for the hospitality extended to its members.

Resolved, That the thanks of this Council be returned to all railroad and other transportion companies which have extended favors to the Delegates in reducing their passenger rates of fare.

Resolved, That the Secretary be requested to furnish the daily papers of this city, and such transportation companies with a copy of the foregoing resolutions.

The following resolution of Rev. Mr. Ramsey was read and adopted:

Resolved, That this Council appreciates the necessity of a fund for the support of sick and disabled Clergymen, and the widows and orphans of deceased Clergymen.

Therefore, be it Resolved, That the Council declares to be Trustees of such fund, the Bishop of the Diocese, the Chancellor, and the Treasurer. The Bishop, as one of the Trustees, is to be the Grand Almoner of the fund for the ensuing Council year. The Chancellor and Treasurer of the Diocese are advisory counselors of the Bishop in any distributions of the same; but the Treasurer is to honor any distribution of the same as made by the Bishop, without any power of veto on the same; also said Trustees are to report to the Council such legislation as the exigencies of the manipulation of the fund may demand.

Also the following, offered by Mr. Ramsey:

Resolved, That when this Council adjourn, it adjourn to meet in Christ Church, Little Rock, on the Thursday after Easter, A. D. 1880.

The Rev. D. McManus then offered the following, which was adopted by the Council:

Resolved, That the Secretary be authorized to procure the printing of 500 copies of the Journal of this Council, and that the expenses incurred in printing and distributing the same be paid by the Treasurer of the Diocese on presentation of the proper vouchers.

The Chairman of the Committee on the State of the Church made the following report, which was received:

"The Committee on the State of the Church beg leave to report as follows:

"Year after year we are called to report upon the progress of our work, and summing up all that has been said in the past, with the facts of the present before us, and anticipating the future as well, we cannot but lament that we have so little to report of an encouraging character; that so extensive a field as Arkansas presents, should have remained so long a time comparatively unoccupied by this Church, may seem strange to those unacquainted with the peculiar difficulties to be met and overcome.

"We allow that this is a hard and uninviting field for the Clergy; nothing but hard work, rough usage and a meagre support, in old as well as new places, invite to duty. Everywhere throughout the State we find the scattered sheep of our fold, and many of them are left without a shepherd; and while our Parishes do, in form, though not in fact, include them, still the church means to do them service—remembering them in her daily prayers, following them, reminding them of the solemn vows and tender recollections of their consecration to God. The Church never means to forget or forsake them, because they are precious in the sight of God. But it must be confessed that our words given out in this form, tender and loving though they be, supply but a poor medium of sympathy.

"We apprehend that one of the chief drawbacks to the greater usefulness of the Church may be found in the fact that the Laity, in their kindness, leave quite too much of the Church's work to the Clergy.

"The blessed privilege of giving money for charitable and benevolent purposes is too often supposed to be the measure of duty, and these matters are allowed to rest under the violent presumption that the Minister can and will do the rest. A warm, generous sympathy permeating the whole body of the Church cannot fail to give active vitality to all our religious enterprises, and unify the body of Christ.

"Our centers of Church work are not kept up to the full measure of our ability; and here, perhaps, we may, with humility, say that our consecration to our high and holy privileges fall below the standard of our better judgment.

"We have examined reports from eleven Parishes as compared with twenty-two last year. How to account for this falling off is not so easy, unless it be attributed to the fact that many of the places named in last year's report have neither Rector nor Wardens. The omission shows a large falling off in the number of Communicants, amounting to 190; and with those added in on the basis of last year's report, and with all that have been confirmed this year, still there is a deficit of about 37. One Parish reporting 100 Communicants last year, reports only 60 this year, and the same is true of several others, but not so in the same degree. It is not numbers, however, that make up the true strength of the Church, nor does flaming adjectives and vague generalities tell the true state of facts, even in the hands of careful men; still the Church cannot afford to stand before the world with words upon her lips calculated to deceive.

"We cannot resist the conviction that comes from the fact that in the near future the Bishop of the Diocese will be able to launch a scheme by the building of a Cathedral with its accessories, which will give new life to the Church in Arkansas; although we beg leave to say that the Church is, in temporal and *spiritual* matters, somewhat in advance of any previous year in the last decade.

"The limited time allowed your Committee has precluded the possibility to refer to the importance of a general and local Missionary organizations as a means of promoting the interests of the Church.

"Respectfully submitted,

"REV. R. W. TRIMBLE, *Chairman.*
"REV. J. A. MATTHEWS.
"REV. J. J. VAULX.
"FAY HEMPSTEAD.
"P. K. ROOTS.
"J. T. WARNER.

"*Committee.*"

At the close of the Council the Bishop made a few feeling and appropriate remarks relative to the future work of the Church in Arkansas.

After devotional exercises, the Council adjourned *sine die.*

HENRY N. PIERCE, *Bishop.*

ATTEST:

TULLIUS C. TUPPER, *Secretary.*

THE BISHOP'S ADDRESS.

Brethren of the Clergy and Laity:

Again we are assembled in Diocesan Council, and now for the seventh time. The past year has been one of many changes. The Rev. F. B. Gilbert has been forced, by ill health, to seek a milder climate. The Rev. Thomas May Thorpe has severed his connection with the Parish of St. Luke's, Hot Springs, and is for the present residing within the bounds of the Diocese of Missouri, though still Canonically resident in Arkansas. This diminution of our Clerical force is very painful to me. I did hope a year ago that we should retain what we had and increase our numbers. But every year brings its disappointments and stimulates hope anew. To counterbalance, in a measure, these losses, we have the return to Arkansas of the Rev. J. A. Matthews, who was, at the time of the last Annual Council, resident in Mississippi. Last fall I received into the Diocese, from the Missionary Jurisdiction of Colorado, the Rev. D. Converse. He labored very acceptably for several months at Prescott and Arkadelphia, and subsequently at Camden; but, much to my regret, has taken Letters Dimissory to the Diocese of Pennsylvania. The Rev. Wm. E. Phillips, who has been several years resident at Chicago, has been transferred to the Diocese of Illinois.

But among the changes of the past twelve months there are others well calculated to demand our closer and more thoughtful attention. In my last Annual Address I could say that since my connection with the Diocese "we have lost no Clergymen, by death, while resident in Arkansas!" I cannot repeat that saying to-day. In less than a week after the adjournment of the last Council, on June 23d, being the first Sunday after Trinity, at Des Arc, Arkansas, the Rev. Robert B. Trezevant, M. D., entered into rest and became a dweller in the Paradise of God. I shall not here attempt to give a biographical sketch of Dr. Trezevant. I trust that such a sketch will be prepared and entered upon our Journal. Suffice here to say, that in early life he cherished the purpose of entering upon the work of the sacred Ministry. This he subsequently relinquished and became a member of the medical profession, in which he practiced with

great skill and good success. But he could not forget that he had in thought devoted himself to the Holy Priesthood. After much deliberation and correspondence with his old friend and teacher, the Bishop of Pittsburgh, and myself, he resolved to carry out the purpose cherished in his youth. He had kept up in no small degree his theological reading and his well-trained mind enabled him to readily prepare for Deacon's orders, and on the 19th of December, 1873, he was made a Deacon in Grace Church, Jacksonport. He began his ministry in Des Arc, where he had practiced medicine for years, and his success in his old home and among his old friends, affords high testimony to Dr. Trezevant's Christian character as a Layman. Though cut off for a long time from the privileges of the Church, he so bore himself that the whole community looked upon him as most meet for his high office. Had he remained in Des Arc, I am convinced we should have there at this time a well established Parish. But his medical skill caused his old patients to frequently importune him to resume his practice. This led him to seek a new field of labor, and the following spring he took charge of St. Paul's Church, Batesville, where he labored with marked success. On St. Matthias' day, 1875, Dr. Trezevant was ordered Priest in St. John's Church, Helena. In the early part of 1878, finding that the salary at Batesville was inadequate to the support of his family, and also that his health was failing, he resigned his charge and, returning to Des Arc, resumed the practice of his former profession. He did not abandon the work of the Ministry. Both he and I were corresponding in regard to some field that would afford him the very moderate salary of $1000. He had resigned a practice worth more than three times that sum, and did so cheerfully. It seemed hard that the Church could not afford him sufficient to keep him from debt and want. What share his disappointments had in hastening the crisis of the fell disease which had already seized upon him, I do not know; but I do know that care and chagrin are not conducive to health, and God knows how little self-sacrifice and show of kindness is required on the part of the Laity to lift these from the heart of many a weary and drooping Priest of God. But *his* cares are over, and he is at rest. Remember in your prayers the loved ones he has left behind him.

Scarcely less grievous is the loss which our Diocese has sustained in the death of one who deliberated with you a year ago—widely known and as widely esteemed was the Lay Deputy from St. Paul's, Batesville, Mr. Allen D. Ramsey. I say widely known, though his was a life comparatively uneventful in its outward circumstances; but the light within was so pure that it shone forth in all directions, and led men to glorify our Father in Heaven. He was indeed a living Epistle, wherein all who

beheld could read the beauty and truth of our holy religion. Though he was called away suddenly, without a moment's warning, no one who knew him had the least doubt of his readiness to go; all felt assured of the thoroughness of his preparation. The peace of God was with him in life, and he rests in peace. Who will rise up to take his place and endeavor to fill it?

I cannot forbear mentioning here, though very briefly, the departure into life of one formerly a member of this body, but lately connected with the Diocese of Mississippi. I refer to my son in the Gospel Ministry, the Rev. Wm. Burt Littlejohn. His career as a Minister of our Communion was short. But he did good service and gave promise of yet greater things in the days to come. God called him early and he fell, as every Christian man should wish to fall—at the post of duty. While ministering to his flock, sorely smitten by the yellow fever epidemic, and contending bravely against the destroyer, he was stricken down. His was a noble death, which, perhaps, accomplished as much for God and His Church, as long years of labor would have done. It is when the pestilence sweeps over the land that we see the difference between the hireling and the true Pastor. Let us thank God for every addition to the Noble Army of Martyrs.

It now becomes my duty to lay before you some account of my labors during the past year. Several things have conspired to keep me at home more than in previous years. First the epidemic interrupted travel so as to render it impossible for me to continue my visitations until late in the fall. Then the great cold of the early winter, the severest I have known in Arkansas, rendered it unadvisable to start to work until the latter part of January; for few of our Churches are well prepared for cold weather, and it would have been impossible to draw out fair congregations, at such series of services as I am wont to hold at the points visited. The larger part of the general work in the Diocese has, therefore, been condensed into less than five months. In presenting this abstract of my journal, I would remind you that it presents very imperfectly the amount of labor done and shows nothing of the cares, sorrows, vexations, and trials of a Bishop's life. Only a Bishop fully understands the significance of St. Paul's words—"Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the Churches."

ABSTRACT OF JOURNAL.

Tuesday, June 18, 1878—Immediately after the adjournment of the last Annual Council of the Diocese, I *preached* in Christ Church, Little Rock, and *ordered Priest*, the Rev. Daniel Breck Ramsey, Deacon. All the Clergy present at the Council assisted in the services and joined in the imposition of hands. The Holy Communion I celebrated unassisted, as the rubric seems to require. Tidings of the dangerous illness of Rev. R. B. Trezevant, M. D., reached us yesterday, and the Rev. Mr. Bruce hastened to his bedside, at Des Arc. On the 20th, Mr. Bruce returned to Little Rock and reported Dr. Trezevant more comfortable; though smitten with a fatal disease, he did not appear to be in immediate danger of death. There was a probability of him lingering for weeks, if not for months. Under these circumstances, I resolved to postpone our intended visit to him for a week or ten days. But I was never to see his beloved face again in this world. On the following Sunday he breathed his last, and the first notice I had of his death was a letter informing me of his burial at Des Arc, on the 24th of June.

June 23—First Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached; at night, I assisted in the services.

June 30—The second Sunday after Trinity, assisted at morning service, and at night preached in Christ Church, Little Rock.

July 6—Received "Letters Dimissory" transferring Mr. Frank E. Bridges, a candidate for Deacon's orders, from the Diocese of Mississippi to the Diocese of Arkansas.

July 7—The third Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, in the morning, assisted in saying service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; also assisted at evening service.

July 14—The fourth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, assisted at morning service and preached, and assisted at evening service.

July 21—The fifth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, assisted at morning service and preached, and assisted at evening service.

July 28—The sixth Sunday after Trinity, in St. Augustine's Chapel, at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tennessee, I celebrated the Holy Communion at the early service, and attended the morning and evening services.

July 29—Attended morning prayer in the Chapel; during

the day attending the sessions of the Board of Trustees of the University of the South.

July 30—Attending sessions of Board, etc.

July 31—At the Board, etc.

August 1—Attended Commencement Exercises of the University of the South and session of the Board; at night, attended Prof. McCrady's lecture on Biology.

August 2—Occupied in the business of the Board.

August 3—At the Board; at night, heard Prof. McCrady's lecture.

August 4—The seventh Sunday after Trinity, I preached at St. Augustine's Chapel, Sewanee, Tennessee, at morning service.

August 5—At the session of the Board; at night, attended Prof. McCrady's lecture. All who listened to these masterly lectures were impressed with the conviction that Dr. McCrady has no superior among the scientists of the age, while he is a devout Christian. The Board adjourned to-day, and I cannot forbear saying that never has the University seemed to me in so hopeful a condition as at present; with a faculty inferior to none in the land; with a curriculum as extensive as the best of our universities; with methods of study enlightened and thorough, this grand Christian educational institution is worthy of the support and patronage of every Churchman of the South, and indeed of the whole country. Hitherto Arkansas has done but little toward sustaining it, otherwise than by furnishing students. I trust the day is not far off when we may contribute our fair quota toward the endowments necessary to make it conform, in all respects, to the grand ideal sketched in the minds of the noble founders. I can recommend it most heartily to all who have sons to educate. Nowhere can you find such great advantages on so reasonable terms.

August 11—The eighth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached; also assisted at evening service.

August 14—Owing to the yellow fever epidemic existing east of the Mississippi River, Little Rock established a quarantine. This prevented my visiting several points and doing much work laid out for the summer months; for should I leave home, a return might become impossible at any time. I therefore devoted most of the time to study.

August 18—The ninth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I preached at night. Owing to ill health, I did not attend morning service.

August 25—The tenth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, assisted at morning service, preached and assisted at evening service.

August 29—In Christ Church, Little Rock, assisted by the

Rev. T. C. Tupper, Rector, I joined in Holy Matrimony the Rev. Frank B. Gilbert, B. D., Rector of St. John's Church, Fort Smith, Arkansas, and Miss Lizzie Darden, of Little Rock.

September 1—The eleventh Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, at morning service, I celebrated the Holy Communion, and at night preached.

September 8—The twelfth Sunday after Trinity, I assisted at morning and evening service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

September 11—At Little Rock, I confirmed, in private, a sick man and his wife, the Rev. T. C. Tupper presenting the candidates.

September 15—The thirteenth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service, and at night I preached.

September 22—The fourteenth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at the morning service and preached; at night, I assisted in the service.

September 29—The fifteenth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached; at night, I assisted in the service.

September 30—I transferred, by Letters Dimissory, the Rev. William E. Phillips to the Diocese of Illinois, Chicago.

October 5—Visited a sick person and said the office appointed.

October 6—The sixteenth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night, I preached.

October 13—The seventeenth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached; at night, I assisted in the service.

October 20—The eighteenth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service; at 3 P. M. I preached at the Rectory to a congregation of colored people; at night, I preached in Christ Church.

October 25—Attended evening prayer in Christ Church.

October 27—The nineteenth Sunday after Trinity, I assisted at morning service, Christ Church, Little Rock, and preached; at 3 P. M., assisted at a funeral; at night, assisted in the service and confirmed three persons (one male and two females) and addressed the class.

November 3—The twentieth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night, I preached.

November 10—The twenty-first Sunday after Trinity, I assisted at morning service and preached in St. Peter's Church, Columbia, Tennessee; at night, I preached again.

November 17—The twenty-second Sunday after Trinity, in

Calvary Church, Memphis, Tennessee, I assisted at morning and at evening service and preached twice.

November 21—Received from the Missionary Diocese of Colorado Letters Dimissory, transfering Rev. Duncan Convers to the Diocese of Arkansas.

November 24—Sunday, next before advent, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached; at night, I assisted in the service.

November 28—National Thanksgiving, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service, and at 12 M., I joined in Holy Matrimony Lucius Junius Polk, of Mississippi, and Miss Daisy Cantrell, of Little Rock.

December 1—First Sunday in Advent, in Christ Church, I assisted in morning service and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night, I preached.

December 6—At 4 P. M. I said evening prayer, in Christ Church, Little Rock.

December 8—Second Sunday in Advent, I said morning and evening service, and preached twice, in Christ Church, Little Rock.

December 12—Officiated at a funeral in Christ Church, Little Rock.

December 15—Third Sunday in Advent, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in morning and evening services.

December 22—Fourth Sunday in Advent, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached; also assisted at evening service.

December 25—The Nativity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and celebrated the Holy Communion.

December 29—First Sunday after Christmas, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached; also assisted at evening service.

January 5, 1879—Second Sunday after Christmas, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and celebrated the Holy Communion; at evening service I preached.

January 9—I administered the Holy Communion to the sick.

January 10—I administered the Holy Communion, in private, to the sick.

January 12—First Sunday after Epiphany, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached; also assisted at evening service.

January 16—Visited and said the office for the sick.

January 19—Second Sunday after Epiphany, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service; at night, I preached.

January 20—In the Hall of Representatives, at Little Rock, I delivered an address before the Arkansas Historical Society.

January 23—In the Methodist Church, at Forrest City, Arkansas, I joined in Holy Matrimony the Hon. Poindexter Dunn and Mrs. Sue Pollock.

January 26—Third Sunday after Epiphany, at Forrest City, I said morning service, preached and baptized two children.

February 2—Fourth Sunday after Epiphany, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and celebrated the Holy Communion.

February 4—I transferred the Rev. Frank B. Gilbert, by Letters Dimissory, to the Diocese of Alabama.

February 9—Septuagesima, in St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, Arkansas, I assisted at morning service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; at evening service, I preached again and confirmed seven persons and addressed the class. During the day I confirmed a young man in private.

February 10—In St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, I preached at evening service.

February 11—Met the congregation of St. Luke's, socially, at a reception given by the "Mite Society," and spent a delightful evening.

February 12—At Hot Springs, I confirmed, in private, a sick man, making the ninth confirmed for this Parish on the present visitation; at night, I preached in St. Luke's Church.

February 16—Sexagesima, in St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, I assisted at morning service, and, at the request of the Minister officiating, the Rev. Thomas M. Thorpe, baptized four children and preached; at night, I preached again.

February 18—At Little Rock, I held a special confirmation. The Rev. T. C. Tupper presented and I confirmed three persons.

February 23—Quinquagesima, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached.

February 26—Ash Wednesday, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service.

March 1—In Grace Church, Jacksonport, Arkansas, Rev. D. B. Ramsey said evening prayer and I preached.

March 2—First Sunday in Lent, in Grace Church, Jacksonport, I assisted at morning service, preached, confirmed three persons, addressed the class and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night, I preached again.

March 3—Preached at evening service and confirmed one person—making in all four confirmed for the Parish of Grace Church, Jacksonport, on this visitation.

March 4—In St. Paul's Church, Batesville, Arkansas, I assisted at evening prayer and made an address.

March 5—Preached at evening service in the same Church.

March 6—Preached at evening service.

March 7—Preached at evening service in St. Paul's Church, Batesville.

March 8—Attended morning service, and at night preached in St. Paul's Church.

March 9—Second Sunday in Lent, in St. Paul's Church, Batesville, I assisted at morning service, preached, confirmed one person and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night, I preached again.

March 16—Third Sunday in Lent, in St. John's Church, Camden, Arkansas, at 10 A. M., the Rev. D. Convers, Rector, said morning prayer and Litany, and I made an address to the Sunday-School; at 11 A. M. I preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night, I preached again and confirmed one person.

March 17—I preached at morning and at evening service in St. John's Church, Camden Arkansas.

March 18—I said evening prayer and preached in St. John's Church, Prescott, Arkansas.

March 19—After evening prayer, said by Rev. B. F. Newton, I preached at Texarkana. The Church at this point having been built on the Texas side of the line, belongs to the Missionary Diocese of Northern Texas.

March 20—After evening prayer, said by Rev. Messrs. Jenkins and Newton, I preached at Richmond, Arkansas.

March 21—After evening prayer, said by Rev. P. G. Jenkins, I preached at Richmond, Arkansas.

March 22—At evening service I preached, confirmed two persons and addressed the class.

March 23—Fourth Sunday in Lent, at Richmond, Arkansas, I assisted at morning service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; in the afternoon I preached again; at night, I preached to a large congregation of colored people.

March 24—Preached at evening service. Rev. P. G. Jenkins baptized two adults.

March 25—The Annunciation. Preached and confirmed one person, after evening service, at Richmond, Arkansas. This is my first visit to this town. The services were held partly in the school-house and partly in the Union Church, and were well attended.

March 26—In the court-house, at Rocky Comfort, Arkansas, the Rev. P. G. Jenkins said evening prayer and I preached.

March 27—Preached at evening service.

March 28—Preached at evening service.

March 29—At Rocky Comfort, Arkansas, I preached at evening service, confirmed two persons and addressed the class.

March 30—Fifth Sunday in Lent, at Rocky Comfort, Arkansas, I assisted at morning service, preached and celebrated the

Holy Communion; at night, I preached again, confirmed three persons and addressed the class, and thus closed my second visitation of Rocky Comfort.

April 2—Assisted at evening service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

April 3—Presented to the Vestry of Christ Church a proposal to make said Church the Cathedral of the Diocese.

April 4—Attended evening service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

April 6—Sixth Sunday in Lent, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night, I preached again and confirmed eleven persons, making nineteen for this Parish during the year.

April 9—Wednesday in Holy Week, in St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis, Tennessee, I preached at evening service.

April 10—Maunday Thursday, I attended at the early celebration of the Holy Communion in the Chapel of the Sisters of St. Mary, at Memphis.

April 11—Good Friday. I assisted at morning service, and preached in St. John's Church, Helena, Arkansas.

April 13—Easter Day, in St. John's Church, Helena, Arkansas, at 9 A. M., I preached to the Sunday-School; at 11 A. M., I said the Ante-Communion service, preached, confirmed two persons and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night, I preached again.

April 14—Easter Monday, I attended morning service in St. John's Church, Helena.

April 20—First Sunday after Easter, I said morning service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; also said evening prayer and preached in St. Mark's Church, Hope, Arkansas. This was the first service ever held in this new Church, erected during the past year by the energy of a mere handful of Churchmen, of whom Dr. A. M. Barnes has been the leader. May God reward them for their good work, and bless the new Parish with abundant increase.

April 27—Second Sunday after Easter, in Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, Arkansas, I assisted at morning service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night, I preached again.

April 28—Preached at evening service in Trinity Church.

April 30—In Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, I preached, confirmed four persons and addressed the class.

May 4—Third Sunday after Easter, at Holler's Chapel, a Methodist Church, six miles from Oakley Landing, on the Arkansas River, the Rev. Dr. Trimble said morning prayer and Litany and baptized an adult. I said the Ante-Communion service, preached, confirmed three persons and addressed the

class, after which, assisted by Dr. Trimble, I celebrated the Holy Communion. In the afternoon, I confirmed two gentlemen, residing on the south side of the Arkansas River, who had been hindered in getting over in time for morning service. This confirmation took place at the residence of Col. James H. Moore. This was my first visit to this portion of Arkansas.

May 11—Fourth Sunday after Easter, at Grace Church, Phillips County, Arkansas, morning prayer and Litany having been said by Rev. Messrs. McManus and Bruce, Rev. Mr. McManus baptized an adult. I said the Ante-Communion, preached, confirmed one person, and, assisted by the Rev. D. McManus, celebrated the Holy Communion.

May 17—Attended a meeting of the Vestry of St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs.

May 18—Fifth Sunday after Easter, in St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, Arkansas, at morning service I preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; at 5 P. M. I baptized three children; at night, I preached again, confirmed three persons and addressed the class. This makes twelve confirmed in this Parish during the year past.

May 22—Ascension Day. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I joined together in Holy Matrimony Jacob Ayres Goodwin, of Memphis, Tennessee, and Miss Lillie Rose Alexander, of Little Rock; also said Ante-Communion, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion. In the evening I joined together in Holy Matrimony Brisco Smith and Ellen Taylor, colored people.

May. 24—In St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas, I preached at evening service.

May 25—First Sunday after Ascension Day, in St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville, I assisted at morning service, preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; at 4 P. M. I preached to the colored people; at night I preached again, confirmed two persons and addressed the class.

May 26—Rev. J. J. Vaulx and myself drove five or six miles into the country where I confirmed and administered the Holy Communion to a sick man; at night I preached again in St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville, confirmed three persons and addressed the class. This makes six confirmed for this Parish during the year past.

May 28—After evening prayer, said by Rev. J. A. Matthews, I preached in Trinity Church, Van Buren, Arkansas.

May 29—Preached at evening service in Trinity Church, Van Buren.

May 31—Said evening prayer and preached in St. John's Church, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

June 1—Whitsunday. In St. John's Church, Fort Smith, Arkansas, I said morning service, baptized two adults (young

ladies) preached and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night, in Trinity Church, Van Buren, I preached, confirmed two persons and addressed them.

June 3—In St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, Arkansas, I joined in Holy Matrimony Capt. Henry C. Pratt, of United States Army, and Miss Libbie V. Conger, of Hot Springs.

June 4—At Russellville, Arkansas, after evening prayer, said by Rev. J. A. Matthews, I preached.

June 6—In St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle, Arkansas, after evening prayer, said by Rev. J. A. Matthews, I preached.

June 7—At evening service I preached in St. Paul's Church.

June 8—Trinity Sunday, in St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle, Arkansas, I assisted at morning service, preached, confirmed two persons and celebrated the Holy Communion; at night I preached again.

June 13—I gave "Letters Dimissory" to the Rev. Duncan Convers, transferring him to the Diocese of Pennsylvania.

June 15—First Sunday after Trinity, in St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, I preached and celebrated the Holy Communion at morning service; at evening service I preached again.

To this abstract of my Journal I append the following statistical statement:

Sermons preached	105
Addresses	17
Celebrations of the Holy Communion	32
Baptisms—children 9; adults 2; total	11
Confirmed	66
Marriages	6
Funerals	1
Ordinations to the Priesthood	1

Received on Letters Dimissory Rev. D. Convers, Priest, from the Missionary Diocese of Colorado, and Mr. Frank E. Bridges, a candidate for Deacon's orders from the Diocese of Mississippi.

Transferred by Letters Dimissory Rev. Wm. E. Phillips, Priest, to the Diocese of Illinois; Rev. Frank B. Gilbert, Priest, to the Diocese of Alabama; Rev. Duncan Convers, Priest, to the Diocese of Pennsylvania. Miles traveled in performing these duties, 5,367.

In order that you may have a better view of the condition of the Church in Arkansas, I add the following items:

The church building at Arkadelphia, which was in danger of being lost to us by a builder's lien upon it, has been freed from debt and so saved.

At Hope a new Church has been built and completed so far as to be available for services.

Grace Church, Phillips County, has done a good work in erecting a Rectory. Advance has been made toward the finishing

of the interiors of St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville, and of St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle; and bells have been put up by Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, and St. Paul's Church, Batesville.

All these things are evidences of progress.

The Rev. D. McManus, who was without charge at the time of our last Council, has become Rector of Grace Church, Phillips County. The Rev. J. A. Matthews has returned to Arkansas and taken charge of Trinity Church, Van Buren, and St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle. He is giving occasional services at Russellville and other intervening points.

The Rev. P. G. Jenkins has taken up his residence at Richmond, and is devoting the most of his time to that place and Rocky Comfort. But he is holding occasional services at various other points in southwestern Arkansas.

A Clergyman has been called to fill the vacancy in the Rectorship of St. John's Church, Fort Smith.

Here I end my items of an encouraging character, and I cannot but despond when I think of the numerous vacancies existing in the Diocese, and my want of success in filling them. We need a Clergyman at St. Luke's, Hot Springs, and at St. John's, Camden; also one to take charge of St. James, Prescott, with St. Mark's, Arkadelphia; also another for Grace Church, Washington, and the Church at Hope; and lastly, one for Immanuel Church, Lake Village. Here are five vacancies, and these points, leaving out of account St. Luke's, Hot Springs, which, I trust, will soon call a Rector, can offer salaries of $550 to $700 per annum, if the Missionary stipend be added to what will be contributed by the Parishes themselves. I know these incomes are not temptations to our young and unmarried Clergy, but they are such as a man without a family can, by economy, live upon. They are far greater than I myself received the first four years of my Ministry, and I believe there are young Clergymen who will cheerfully live upon the salaries here offered, and even upon less, if they can work under better auspices. No wonder that a young Minister becomes disheartened when left to struggle alone against all the difficulties which his inexperience encounters in the Missionary field. Our Lord sent his Disciples out two by two. He knew that his Ministers must ever feel, more or less, a sense of isolation. He knew that they would ever be, to a greater or less degree, sharers of his loneliness; hence, he provided that they should have companionship. Well will it be for the Church in this land when she learns and feels that Christ's plan is the wisest, best and most efficient one. Every year presents us with a list of vacancies at the points where the Church has already set up her standard. Every year new places are springing up along our railways and rivers which the Church should occupy. But the work before us cannot be

adequately accomplished by any methods heretofore employed in Arkansas; and yet laborers can be secured and retained by the adoption of a better system. I can do no more than I am doing, if our present plan of working be adhered to, nor do I think more can be done, for I certainly have spared no efforts. But I believe success will crown our efforts if, humbly seeking the Divine Blessing, we work in the right mode, and that mode is the one established, as I believe, by the inspired Apostles, and employed by the Primitive Church. Your Bishop has never been in the position in which God intended him to be placed. He has no center to work from; he has no stand-point from which he may operate efficiently; he has no reserved corps from which to reinforce our struggling forces when likely to be driven back and overwhelmed by our adversaries. And the question for our Council to decide is this: Shall the blunders of the past be repeated, or will you place your Bishop in this young Diocese, in the position where he can work hopefully and efficiently for God and His Church? I shall lay before you plainly and succinctly what, in my opinion, ought to be done, and then I shall leave you to say whether the Church in Arkansas will, through you, approve of the plan and aid me, as you may be able, in carrying it into operation.

If you will search the annals of the Primitive Church, you will find that for many centuries there was no Bishop without his Cathedral. A Cathedral does not imply a magnificent structure and great endowments. The building may be of humblest construction and of diminutive size. Its revenues may be only the free-will offerings of God's poor. But it is the Church where the Bishop has his See; where the services are under his full control; where he may gather a band of faithful co-workers, and where, as from a center, he may carry on the Missionary work of the Church. Originally, all the Clergy of the Diocese were connected with the Cathedral, and the different congregations, however numerous or strong, were mere appendages to it. But the congregationalism which has unfortunately grown up in very modern times, and become like an excresence upon the Catholic and Primitive system, renders this no longer practicable. Yet we may make such approximations to the ancient system, as the changed circumstances may admit of, and the Bishop may hold his old position, exercise under proper restrictions his rightful and God-given authority, and work efficiently in fulfilling the great commission of preaching the Gospel to every creature. On him rests a responsibility such as no Layman and no Priest is called upon to bear, and he can be allowed to act freely and be aided in meeting it. Another thing is clear to every student of ecclesiastical history—the Bishop's Cathedral was always in a chief city and generally in the political capital

of the district. This was in accordance with common sense, and the reasons for it were so obvious that we need not dwell upon them.

Now what I desire and propose to do, is simply this: To fix my See and to plant a Bishop's Church—a Cathedral—here in this city of Little Rock, the capital, the chief city and the center of the Diocese of Arkansas. I wish to connect with this Church a corps of Clergy not less than four in number at first, which number I hope to see increased till it eventually reaches six or eight. I propose that these shall be all unmarried men, and that they shall have a common home in a Clergy house near the Cathedral. Over these, as soon as circumstances permit, is to be placed a Clergyman of experience and maturity in years, who shall be Dean. These Clergy are to be employed in extending the Church in the city and in planting it in every town and village along the railway lines leading out of Little Rock. While the services are regularly kept up at the Cathedral by a part of the force, the rest will hold Sunday and weekly services at the various accessible points. In case a Missionary station already occupied becomes vacant, if said station is remote from Little Rock, one of the Cathedral Clergy will be detailed to continue the work there till the vacancy can be filled. Should much time elapse before this is accomplished, the Clergyman detailed to this duty may, after a month or so, return to the Clergy-house and another take his place. If he wishes to become the settled Missionary at said point he can do so, if he is acceptable to the people there, and a new Clergyman will take his place at the Cathedral.

Again. All vacant Parishes in this Diocese are, by Section 1, Canon 1, Title 2, placed under the Pastoral care of the Bishop, and it is his duty to see, so far as he can, that they are provided with services. With the proposed system well at work, I could meet this obligation fully by sending a Minister to occupy the point till another Rector was chosen. For I hold it of more importance to maintain the positions already attained, than to make new advances. A strong Parish suffers much more from the interruption of regular services, than a recently occupied Missionary station does.

I could go much farther into particulars, but I trust this brief sketch of the plan of working will be sufficient for the present. I will add that the time has come when we must do something for the religious training of the freedmen. That work also I propose to enter upon, and design to begin it by so constructing the Cathedral that the colored people may find in it as comfortable seats as are furnished for the whites. Of course the two races will not be in any way mingled together, for this would be for both alike unpleasant. There will be no interference

which the most fastidious could object to, and yet both will be equally well accommodated. With such a system in operation, I believe the strength of the Church in Little Rock would be more than doubled, and in the whole Diocese largely increased in less than four years.

But is the scheme practicable? I am fully convinced that it is. I have given much thought to the matter, and carefully calculated the expense, and I know that at present prices I can erect a Church, which will seat about 800 persons, for the very moderate sum of $6000, or even less. The mode and style of building to be adopted will secure large results for a small sum of money, and in saying this I do not speak from mere theory, but from experience. I am also well persuaded that the means for the accomplishment of this great work can be secured, and should the resolution to begin it be deliberately adopted, I shall devote a portion of the ensuing year to raising the necessary funds. I shall seek for them within the Diocese and without, nor, if my life be spared, shall I cease my efforts till success crowns the undertaking.

When the Church is built, the task will be virtually performed. I need not particularize here, but I have a perfectly definite and distinct perception of how the whole work is to be sustained when the stand-point is once secured. There will be no scarcity of the necessary revenues, nor do I believe there will be any lack of faithful, energetic and able workers. Your Bishop will then be in his proper position, and be ten-fold more efficient than he can be with the present appliances, and under the present circumstances; and in a few years the center will become so strong in resources that it will be able to extend aid and succor to struggling flocks in every portion of the Diocese.

I cannot leave this subject without answering a question which has already been presented to me, and which will naturally arise in many minds throughout the State. It has been asked: "Why should not Christ Church, Little Rock, the old mother Church of the Diocese, become the Cathedral?" My reply is, that such was my own hope. I had a desire to see the Church work in Little Rock unified, as it could be only on the condition of this Parish assuming a Cathedral position. Accordingly, on the 3d of April last, I laid before the Rector, Wardens and Vestry, duly assembled, a proposition looking to such an arrangement, suggesting that the same, if it met with the approval of that body, should be presented to the Parish in Vestry assembled, at the Easter Monday meeting. This suggestion was made because it is obvious to any conversant with ecclesiastical law and Church usage, that the Vestry of a Parish are simply its agents to perform certain prescribed duties, and that they have no authority to change, in any way, the relations of the Parish

to the Bishop or this Diocese. The power to do this rests with the congregation duly assembled, and after proper notice given.

The response to my communication was most courteous and kind to myself, personally; but it conveyed to me the conviction of the parties concerned, that the interests of Christ Church would not be best subserved by changing its present relations and assuming a Cathedral position.

I do not mention this matter because I have any intention of reflecting on the authorities of Christ Church for the action taken. Possibly the decision came to may prove in the end to be the best for all concerned, for the Parish as well as the Diocese. Perhaps the work proposed can be better accomplished if freed from the trammels imposed by the precedents and long settled policy of an old Parish.

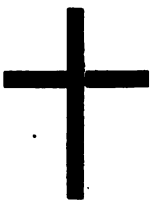
I have now laid before you my plans. I hope they will meet with your indorsement and hearty approval. I expect but little aid from you. What I desire most, is an opportunity of working efficiently myself. If there is any legislation required in the premises, I trust any necessary changes in the Canons may be made. If there is none required, a simple resolution of approval is all that I ask, in order that I may have your moral support.

What relation shall exist between the Cathedral and the Diocese at large will be a subject for Canonical action. What I want now is simply a Cathedral in the old sense of the word—a Bishop's Church.

I will close this protracted address by suggesting that more should be done toward accumulating the Episcopal fund. I recommend that a small assessment be levied for this purpose. I speak the more freely on this point, because to me, personally, it is never likely to be of the least importance.

There are various other topics upon which I should like to address you, but I have already trespassed upon your patience too long. I will therefore close, by praying that the Holy Spirit may guide us in all our deliberations, teaching us what to do, and giving us grace to fulfill the same.

REQUIESCAT IN PACE.



THE REVEREND WILLIAM BURT LITTLEJOHN

A DEACON OF

THE DIOCESE OF MISSISSIPPI.

ORDAINED IN DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS DEC. 24th, A. D. 1876.
TRANSFERRED TO MISSISSIPPI OCTOBER 16th, A. D. 1877.

Fell at his post a victim of the Yellow Fever Plague in 1878.

"The souls of the faithful, after they are delivered from the burden of the flesh, are in joy and felicity."

IN MEMORIAM.

THE REVEREND ROBERT B. TREZEVANT, M. D.

A PRESBYTER OF

THE DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS.

A MEMBER OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE.

ORDAINED DEACON DEC. 19th, A. D. 1873.
ORDAINED PRIEST FEB'Y 24th, A. D. 1875.

"Blessed are the Dead who die in the LORD: even so saith the Spirit; for they rest from their labours."

PAROCHIAL REPORTS,

For the Year ending June 19, A. D. 1879.

ST. PAUL'S, BATESVILLE.

Baptisms	3
Confirmations	1
Marriages	7
Funerals	4
No. of communicants	52
Sunday-school teachers	7
Scholars	30

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$550 00
Convention fund	25 00
One Font	40 00
Bell	260 00
Current expenses	124 42
S. S. contributions	7 50
Altar vestments	20 00

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	42 00
Domestic missions	9 00

Sr. Warden, C. L. Gorsuch; Jr. Warden, E. M. Dickinson.

D. B. RAMSEY, *Rector.*

ST. PAUL'S, DARDANELLE.

Confirmations	2
No. of communicants	17
Sunday-school teachers	4
Scholars	20

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Current expenses	$15 00

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Domestic missions	$2 70

I took charge of the above Parish in February, consequently the report is not as full as it otherwise would have been.

J. A. MATTHEWS, *Rector.*

ST. PAUL'S, FAYETTEVILLE.

Baptisms	6
Confirmations	6
Marriages	4
Funerals	4
No. of communicants	58
Sunday-school teachers	5
Scholars	80

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$375 00
Current expenses	22 15

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	$ 18 00
Domestic missions	6 20
Church institutions: Society for conv. of Jews	3 05
Yellow fever sufferers	31 30
Other purposes	279 06

Remarks: We have had during the past year a Sunday-school in operation at Ozark Institute under the superintendance of Prof. J. B. Gordon. Since Easter we have begun a Sunday-school for the colored people, which bids fair to do good work. In this Sunday-school there are four teachers and an average attendance of thirty pupils.

JAS. J. VAULX, *Rector.*

ST. JOHN'S, FORT SMITH.

Confirmations	5
Funerals	6
No. of communicants	57
Sunday-school teachers	11
Scholars	63

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$800 00
Current expenses	311 00
Convention fund	29 50
Diocesan missions	9 25
Episcopate fund	19 20
S. S. contributions	103 90

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	$29 70
Domestic missions	8 30

Remarks: For the five months succeeding the last Annual Council, the Parish was under the charge of Rev. F. B. Gilbert,

Rector, who resigned in November, since which time the Parish has had no Rector. The Rev. Chas. H. Newman, of Portsmouth, Ohio, has just accepted a call to the Parish and is expected in July.

P. K. ROOTS, *Senior Warden.*

ST. JOHN'S, HELENA.

Baptisms	15
Confirmations	2
Marriages	6
Funerals	10
No. of communicants	67
Sunday-school teachers	6
Scholars	40

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Current expenses	$66 60
Diocesan missions	6 10
Episcopate fund	6 50
S. S. contributions	2 30

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	$49 35

Remarks: The loss in Communicants arises from deaths, removals, etc., for report of which there is no provision made in the above form. There are also about thirty Communicants living in the county connected nominally with this Parish.

C. A. BRUCE, *Rector.*

ST. LUKE'S, HOT SPRINGS.

MERCYVILLE, Mo., June 9, A. D. 1879.

Rt. Rev. Father in God:

I have the honor to report the following as to my services and observation in St. Luke's Parish, Hot Springs, from June 5, 1878, to April 28th of the current year.

It is difficult to estimate the number of Communicants. It varies from five to forty, according to the influx of visitors.

Congregation: Found it averaging 15; left it averaging 60.

Marriages	9
Funerals	15
Confirmed	9
Baptized	11

Sunday-School: Found none; left 45 names on the roll and every department full of interest and vigor.

My labors (spiritually) were never more abundantly prospered; practically, I am convinced that the Parish system is a mistake, if not a sin. Laymen cannot hold up the Ark of God, nor laywomen.

With the highest consideration and affection, respectfully submitted.

THOS. M. THORPE.

P. S.—The money raised was far in advance of any similar Parish.

Sewing society	$110 00
Plate collections (averaged)	275 00
Salary	400 00
Miscellaneous	100 00
S. S. collections	12 50
Total	$897 50

GRACE CHURCH, JACKSONPORT.

Baptisms	2
Confirmations	4
Marriages	4
Funerals	2
No. of communicants	20
Sunday-school teachers	3
Scholars	11

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$150 00
Convention fund	10 00

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	$30 00

Charles Minor, Sr. Warden; J. H. Newman, Jr. Warden.

D. B. RAMSEY, *Rector.*

LEWISBURG.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., June 20, 1879.

To the Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, D. D., LL. D.:

The undersigned begs leave to report to the Bishop that during the last Councilor year he has remained without regular charge. During the latter part of last summer and in the autumn, until the inclemency of the weather rendered it impracticable, he held weekly services in the court-house at Lewis-

burg, Conway County, to small congregations. He also baptized one infant, married one couple and officiated at three funerals. He is now residing at a plantation near Lewisburg.

W. C. STOUT, *Presbyter.*

CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

Baptisms	32
Confirmations	19
Marriages	22
Funerals	25
No. of communicants	236
Sunday-school teachers	17
Scholars	150

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$1600 00
Current expenses	224 00
Convention fund	274 00
Diocesan missions	14 78
Episcopate fund	7 16
S. S. contributions	40 00

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	$227 45
Foreign missions	9 35
Church society promoting Christianity amongst the Jews	13 00
Church mission to Deaf Mutes	10 00
Yellow fever sufferers	210 75

Sr. Warden, L. E. Barber; Jr. Warden, R. H. Parham.

T. C. TUPPER, *Rector.*

GRACE, PHILLIPS COUNTY.

Baptisms	4
Confirmations	1
Marriages	1
Funerals	2
No. of communicants	19
Sunday-school teachers	3
Scholars	23

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Current expenses	$6 35
Convention fund	3 50
Diocesan missions	2 05
Episcopate fund	2 00

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms.....$12 20

Remarks: The people of Grace Parish are burdened with debt. It was with difficulty that they lately built a small Parsonage or Rectory. There being no weekly offertory, there were no funds to meet current expenses except from the Communion offertory.

D. McMANUS, *Rector.*

TRINITY, PINE BLUFF.

Baptisms	13
Confirmations	9
Funerals	4
No. of communicants	70
Sunday-school teachers	8
Scholars	60

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Current expenses	$86 00
Diocesan missions	9 00
S. S. contributions	29 00

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	$36 00
Charity	40 00

Wardens—M. L. Bell and R. V. McCracken.

R. W. TRIMBLE, *Rector.*

MISSIONS OF RUSSELLVILLE AND ALMA.

No. of communicants.....2 each place.

J. A. MATTHEWS, *Priest.*

MISSION FIELD, SOUTHWESTERN ARKANSAS.

Baptisms	11
Confirmations	8
No. of communicants	22
Sunday-school teachers	4
Scholars	50

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$40 00
Convention fund	1 00
S. S. contributions	7 00

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	$20 00
Church institutions: Nashotah	3 00

Remarks: Since our last Annual Council I have visited Forrest City, Prescott, Lewisville, Spring Hill, Texarkana, Fulton, Columbus, Centre Point and Washington. Since January, however, I have divided my time between Rocky Comfort and Richmond.

P. G. JENKINS, *Missionary at large.*

TRINITY CHURCH, VAN BUREN.

Baptisms	7
Confirmations	2
Funerals	2
No. of communicants	39
Sunday-school teachers	8
Scholars	55

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Current expenses	$14 00
Convention fund	10 00
Episcopate fund	12 25
S. S. contributions	52 00

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	$5 50
Other purposes: Charities, etc	4 15

Remarks: I took charge of the above Parish last February, consequently the report is not as full as I would like it. Our Church is too small for the congregation, and it is our intention, if possible, to commence a building this year.

J. A. MATTHEWS, *Rector.*

TABULAR STATEMENT.

PARISHES.	Baptisms.	Confirmations.	Communicants.	Marriages.	Funerals.	S. S. Scholars.	Teachers.	Contributions.
Grace, Jacksonport	2	4	20	4	2	11	3	$ 190 00
St. Paul's, Batesville	3	1	52	7	4	30	7	1077 92
Trinity, Van Buren	7	2	39	.....	2	54	8	97 90
St. Paul's, Dardanelle	.....	2	17	.....	.....	20	4	17 70
Grace, Phillips County	4	1	19	1	2	23	3	26 10
St. Paul's, Fayetteville	6	6	58	4	4	80	5	734 76
St. John's, Fort Smith	7	5	5[illegible]	.....	6	63	11	1310 85
Christ Church, Little Rock	32	19	236	22	25	150	17	2631 11
St. John's, Helena	15	2	67	6	10	40	6	130 85
Trinity, Pine Bluff	13	9	70	.....	4	60	8	467 50
St. Luke's, Hot Springs	11	9	27	9	15	45	.....	897 50
Immanuel, Lake Village	.....	.....	15	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
St. James, Prescott	.....	.....	15	.....	.....	50	8	.....
Grace, Washington	.....	.....	22	.....	.....	50	8	.....
St. James the Less, Des Arc	.....	.....	20	.....	.....	25	1	.....
St. Mark's, Arkadelphia	.....	.....	15	.....	.....	15	3	.....
St. Paul's, Augusta	.....	.....	12	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
St. John's, Camden	.....	.....	46	.....	.....	25	4	.....
MISSIONS.								
Lewisburg	1	1	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	
Southwest Arkansas	11	8	20	.....	.....	50	4	71 00
Russellville	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	1 50
Alma	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	5 00
Fayetteville Colored Mission	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	30	4	.....
Forest City	.....	.....	22	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Malvern	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
St. Mark's, Hope	.....	.....	16	.....	.....	25	5	.....
Total	112	69	872	53	77	846	109	$7659 69

JOURNAL

OF THE

EIGHTH ANNUAL COUNCIL

OF THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS,

HELD IN

CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK,

ON THE

First and Second Days of April, 1880.

LITTLE ROCK:
Arkansas Union Printing Co.
1880.

OFFICERS

OF THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS.

PRESIDENT:

The Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce, D. D., LL. D.

SECRETARY:

The Rev. Tullius C. Tupper, Little Rock.

TREASURER:

Mr. Logan H. Roots, Little Rock.

REGISTRAR:

The Rev. William C. Stout, Lewisburg.

CHANCELLOR:

William G. Whipple, Esq., Little Rock.

PREACHER AT THE NINTH ANNUAL COUNCIL.

The Rev. T. C. Tupper. *Alternate: Rev. J. J. Vaulx.*

STANDING COMMITTEE:

The Rev. C. A. Bruce, President, Helena.

The Rev. T. C. Tupper. *The Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL. D.*

LAY:

Hon. P. O. Thweatt and Fay Hempstead, Esq., Sec'y, Little Rock.

DEPUTIES TO THE GENERAL CONVENTION:

OF THE CLERGY.	OF THE LAITY.
The Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL. D.	*Charles Minor.*
The Rev. T. C. Tupper.	*J. J. Horner.*
The Rev. J. J. Vaulx.	*L. H. Roots.*
The Rev. D. F. McDonald, D. D.	*E. V. Deuell, M. D.*

CLERICAL AND LAY SUBSTITUTES:

The Rev. D. McManus.	*M. L. Bell.*
The Rev. J. A. Matthews.	*J. B. Milner.*
	George G. Latta.
	Fay Hempstead.

TRUSTEE OF THE GENERAL THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY:

The Rev. J. A. Matthews.

TRUSTEES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF THE SOUTH:

The Rev. C. A. Bruce. *C. T. Arnett, Jr.*

Prof. J. B. Gordon.

TRUSTEE OF THE EPISCOPATE FUND:

Mr. P. K. Roots, Fort Smith.

WARDENS OF PARISHES:

St. Mark's, Arkadelphia—*D. S. Williams, M. D.*

St. Paul's Augusta—*Col. ..... Pickett.*

St. Paul's, Batesville—*C. L. Gorsuch, S. W.; E. M. Dickinson, J. W.*

St. John's, Camden—*C. H. Stone, S. W.; H. Higinbotham, J. W.*

St. Paul's, Dardanelle—*H. M. Jacoway, S. W.; Augustus Maidenwald, J. W.*

St. Paul's, Fayetteville—*C. W. Deane, M. D., S. W.; William McIlray, J. W.*

St. John's, Fort Smith—*P. K. Roots, S. W.; J. H. Clendening, J. W.*

St. John's, Helena—*P. O. Thweatt, S. W.; W. W. Smith, J. W.*

St. Luke's, Hot Springs—*J. P. Mellard, S. W., Dr. C. J. Weatherby, J. W.*

Grace, Jacksonport—*C. Minor, S. W.*

Emmanuel, Lake Village—*Not reported.*

Christ Church, Little Rock—*L. E. Barber, S. W.; R. H. Parham, Jr., J. W.*

Grace, Phillips County—*Judge Jones, S. W.; T. L. Jones, J. W.*

Trinity, Pine Bluff—*Marcus L. Bell.*

St. James, Prescott—*J. B. Milner, S. W.; J. A. Reeves, J. W.*

Trinity, Van Buren—*Sidney Pernot, S. W.; J. L. Austin, J. W.*

Grace, Washington—*Charles Peyton.*

St. Mark's Mission, Hope—*Dr. Barnes.*

OFFICIAL LIST OF CLERGY.

*The Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce, D.D., LL.D.,
Bishop-elect, Little Rock.

†The Rev. Innes O. Adams.....St. John's, Camden.

*The Rev. C. A. Bruce..... .....St. John's, Helena.

The Rev. P. Gervais Jenkins, M. D..Missionary, Richmond.

*The Rev. D.. McManus.....Grace Church, Phillips County.

*The Rev. D. F. McDonald, D.D.....St. Paul's, Dardanelle.

*The Rev. J. A. Matthews.....Trinity, Van Buren.

The Rev. C. H. Newman.....St. John's, Fort Smith.

*The Rev. Daniel B. Ramsey.....St. Paul's, Batesville.

*The Rev. W. C. Stout.....Lewisburg.

*The Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL. D.....Trinity, Pine Bluff.

*The Rev. Tullius C. Tupper.....Christ Church, Little Rock.

*The Rev. James J. Vaulx, B. D.....St. Paul's, Fayetteville.

§The Rev. J. C. Welwood.....St. Luke's, Hot Springs.

---

*Present at Council.

†Received into the Diocese since the adjournment of Council.

§Not Canonically resident.

LIST OF PARISHES AND LAY DEPUTIES.

*W. G. WHIPPLE, ESQ., *Chancellor.*

St. Mark's, Arkadelphia:

No Deputies.

St. Paul's, Augusta:

No Deputies.

St. Paul's Batesville:

No Deputies.

St. John's, Camden:

No Deputies.

St. Paul's, Dardanelle:

No Deputies.

St. Paul's, Fayetteville:

No Deputies.

St. John's, Fort Smith:

*P. K. Roots. J. H. Clendening. R. M. Johnson.

St. John's, Helena:

J. J. Hornor. *P. O. Thweatt. W. W. Smith.

St. Luke's, Hot Springs:

*George G. Latta. *J. P. Mellard.

Grace, Jacksonport:

Launcelot Minor. *Charles Minor. Wm. McGoffin.

Emmanuel, Lake Village:

No Deputies.

Christ Church, Little Rock:

*L. H. Roots. *R. H. Parham, Jr. L. E. Barber.

ALTERNATES:

S. L. Griffith. *Fay Hempstead. *E. V. Deuell, M. D.

Grace, Phillips County.

No Deputies.

Trinity, Pine Bluff:

*M. L. Bell. J. W. Bocage. R. V. McCracken.

St. James, Prescott:

No Deputies.

Trinity, Van Buren:

No Deputies.

Grace, Washington:

No Deputies.

MISSIONS:

St. James' the Less, Des Arc. St. Mark's, Hope.
Forrest City. Malvern.
Columbus. Richmond.
Rocky Comfort.

(Those marked thus * were present.)

JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

EIGHTH ANNUAL COUNCIL

OF THE

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH,

IN THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS,

April 1st to April 2d, inclusive, A. D. 1880.

FIRST DAY.

CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK,

Thursday, April 1st, 1880.

The Eighth Annual Council of the Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Arkansas, assembled in Christ Church this day, pursuant to resolution of the Annual Council of 1879.

After morning prayer, the Convention Sermon by the Rev. James A. Matthews, Rector of Trinity Church, Van Buren, and the celebration of the Holy Communion by the Rt. Rev., the Bishop of the Diocese, the Council was called to order.

The roll of the Clergy, canonically resident, as given by the Bishop, having been called by the Secretary, the following were found to be present: The Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce, D. D., LL. D., Bishop; the Rev. Caleb A. Bruce; the Rev. Daniel McManus; the Rev. James A. Matthews; the Rev. D. B. Ramsey; the Rev. William C. Stout; the Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL. D.; the Rev. Tullius C. Tupper; the Rev. James J. Vaulx; the Rev. David F. McDonald, D. D.

A quorum of the Clergy being present, the Bishop appointed as Committee on Credentials of Lay Delegates, the Rev. Messrs. D. B. Ramsey and J. J. Vaulx.

The Committee reported the credentials from the following Parishes to be in due form, and that said Parishes had duly paid their Diocesan assessment for the past Convention year, as properly attested: St. John's, Fort Smith; Christ Church, Little Rock; St. John's, Helena; Grace Church, Jacksonport; Trinity, Pine Bluff.

The roll of Lay Delegates was then called, and the following answered to their names: Mr. P. K Roots, St. John's, Fort Smith; Dr. E. V. Deuell, Christ Church, Little Rock; Mr. P. O. Thweatt, St. John's, Helena; Mr. M. L. Bell, Trinity, Pine Bluff; Mr. Charles Minor, Jacksonport.

A quorum of Lay Delegates was found to be present.

On motion of Mr. P. K. Roots, Rev. W. C. Stout was instructed to cast the vote of the Council for Rev. T. C. Tupper as Secretary.

On motion of Rev. T. C. Tupper, the Rev. Job Turner, Deaf-mute Missionary of the Church, was invited by a rising vote to a seat in the Council.

The Council took a recess until 4:30 P.M.

At 4:30 o'clock P.M. the Council re-assembled.

The Secretary announced the following Committees, appointed by the Bishop:

ON CONSTITUTION AND CANONS.

Rev. C. A. Bruce. Wm. G. Whipple.
Rev. W. C. Stout. M. L. Bell.
Rev. Dr. R. W. Trimble.

ON THE STATE OF THE CHURCH.

Rev. D. F. McDonald, D. D. P. O. Thweatt.
Rev. J. J. Vaulx. Dr. E. V. Deuell.
Rev. D. P Ramsey. Geo. G. Latta.

ON NEW PARISHES.

Rev. D. McManus. Charles Minor.
Rev. T. C. Tupper. Fay Hempstead.

ON FINANCE.

Logan H. Roots. M. L. Bell.
P. K. Roots. P. O. Thweatt.
J. P. Mellard.

AUDITING COMMITTEE.

Rev. J. A. Matthews. Fay Hempstead.

The Bishop of the Diocese then proceeded to read his Annual Address before the Council. (See page 23 of this Journal.)

That part of the Bishop's Address in reference to the building of an Episcopal residence for the Church in Arkansas was, on motion, referred to a special Committee, consisting of Revs. T. C. Tupper and D. B. Ramsey, and Messrs. M. L. Bell, Charles Minor and P. K. Roots.

That part of the Bishop's Address concerning the matter of the Annual Diocesan Assessment against each Parish was, on motion, referred to the Committee on Finance.

The following was reported and adopted:

"Your Committee, to whom was referred that part of the Bishop's Address in reference to the building of an Episcopal Residence, respectfully report that they have had the same under consideration, and urgently recommend that the Council take the matter into consideration, and request the Bishop to lay before the Council any plan he may have looking to the accomplishment of that end.

"T. C. TUPPER.
"D. B. RAMSEY.
"M. L. BELL.
"CHAS. MINOR.
"P. K. ROOTS."

Whereupon the Bishop set before the Council what he considered a feasible way by which the whole thing could be

accomplished. The whole subject was referred to the Committee on Finance, together with the Chancellor of the Diocese, for their early consideration and report, in order that the Council might take suitable action.

The Standing Committee of the Diocese made its report, as follows:

"The Committee met immediately on the adjournment of the Seventh Annual Council, in June 3d, A. D. 1879, and organized by electing the Rev. C. A. Bruce, President, and Fay Hempstead, Esq., Secretary.

"The Committee met in Little Rock on the call of the President, on the 16th day of December, A. D. 1879, and gave canonical consent to the consecration of the Rev. Thomas A. Starkey, D. D., as Bishop of New Jersey; and of the Rev. John N. Galleher, D. D., as the Bishop of Louisiana.

"Respectfully submitted,

(Signed,) "C. A. BRUCE, *President.*"

Messrs. George G. Latta and J. P. Mellard, Delegates elected to represent St. Luke's Parish, Hot Springs, appeared, presented their credentials, and took their seats in the Council.

Mr. R. H. Parham, Jr., a Lay Delegate, representing Christ Church, Little Rock, also appeared and took his seat.

On motion of Rev. Dr. Trimble, the Council adjourned until to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock.

SECOND DAY.

Friday Morning, April 2d, 1880.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment.

The minutes of yesterday were read and approved.

Col. William G. Whipple, Chancellor of the Diocese, answered to his name.

Messrs. L. H. Roots and Fay Hempstead, Deputies from Christ Church, Little Rock, appeared and took their seats.

The Committee on Finance made the following report, which was received and adopted:

"The Committee on Finance, to whom, together with the Chancellor of the Diocese, was referred the matter of changing Section 2, Canon 1, Title 1, regarding the assessment upon the Parishes for Diocesan expenses, with a view to increasing the same, and providing a sinking fund towards the procurement of an Episcopal Residence, beg leave to report that they have had the matter under consideration, and respectfully recommend that no change at present is advisable.

"They find that the operation of said Canon has so far proved satisfactory, and now yields a fund more than sufficient to defray the said Diocesan expenses, leaving at present a small surplus. They concur in the view that it is not advisable, in the existing condition of the Diocese, to enter, at present, upon the enterprise of erecting an Episcopal Residence, with the expense and risk necessarily incident thereto, as such an undertaking would be likely to imperil the property and nucleus of the Episcopal fund already accumulated.

"LOGAN H. ROOTS.
"M. L. BELL.
"P. K. ROOTS.
"P. O. THWEATT.
"J. P. MELLARD.
"W. G. WHIPPLE, *Chancellor.*"

The following resolutions of Rev. J J. Vaulx were offered:

Whereas, The Bishop has, on divers occasions, expressed his willingness to transfer to the Diocese of Arkansas, for the benefit of the Episcopal Fund thereof, three city lots lying in the city of Little Rock, and held by him personally but in virtual trust for Church purposes generally in Arkansas; and,

Whereas, The Diocesan Council has resolved and ordered that the first moneys collected for said Episcopal Fund shall be expended in the erection of an Episcopal Residence for the Diocese of Arkansas; and,

Whereas, The Bishop has laid before the Diocesan Council a scheme for the erection of such Episcopal Residence, which he feels assured is altogether practicable; and,

Whereas, The Diocesan Council has not deemed it wise to adopt the plan proposed by the Bishop, and to put it into speedy operation; and,

Whereas, The Bishop was influenced by the hopes of securing the erection of such Episcopal Residence to make the aforementioned promises.

Resolved, That the Bishop be now released from all obligations to fulfill said promises concerning said city lots, and that the Diocese of Arkansas release to the Bishop all claim on the lots aforesaid, on condition that the Bishop shall, within the next ten days, repay into the Episcopal Fund of the Diocese of Arkansas all moneys from that Fund expended on said lots, together with interest on the same at the rate of ten per cent per annum.

Resolved, That the Treasurer of the Diocesan Fund is hereby ordered to execute a quit-claim in behalf of the Diocese on the re-payment by the Bishop of the aforementioned expenses.

After lengthy discussion thereon, the Rev. Dr. Trimble offered the following substitute, which was lost on a vote by orders, as called for by Rev. James J. Vaulx—six Clergymen voting for and two against the resolution, and four of the Parishes represented in Council and the Chancellor voting against, and two for the resolution, to-wit:

Resolved, That the Treasurer of the Episcopate Fund be requested to transfer the title of certain lots to the Bishop of the Diocese, in the city of Little Rock, to be held in trust for the Diocese of Arkansas.

Whereupon, on motion of Rev. J. J. Vaulx, the whole matter was laid upon the table.

The Treasurer of the Diocese made the following report:

STATEMENT OF LOGAN H. ROOTS, TREASURER DIOCESAN FUND.

RECEIPTS.

Balance on hand per last report	$306 98
1880.	
January 2, Christ Church, Little Rock, Diocesan dues	$ 67 50
March 30, St. John's Parish, Fort Smith	29 00
April 2, St. Paul's, Fayetteville	10 00
April 2, Grace Church, Phillips County	7 00
April 2, Grace Church, Jacksonport	10 00
April 2, St. Paul's, Batesville	20 00
April 2, St. Luke's, Hot Springs	10 50
April 2, St. John's, Helena	22 00
April 2, Trinity, Pine Bluff	17 50
April 2, Trinity, Van Buren	12 00
	$512 48

DISBURSEMENTS.

1879.	
July 23, Paid T. C. Tupper, Secretary, on acct. printing	$102 10
July 25, Paid T. C. Tupper, Secretary, on acct. postage	1 00
Nov. 5, Paid T. C. Tupper, Secretary, on acct postage	50
Dec. 30, Paid Arkansas Gazette, on acct. printing	4 00
1880.	
Feb. 25, Paid T. C. Tupper, on acct. seal	1 75
Cash on hand	403 13
	$512 48

Respectfully submitted,

LOGAN H. ROOTS, Treasurer.

Which was referred to Auditing Committee.

The Trustee of the Episcopate Fund read his report, which was also referred to same Committee:

"In presenting my report for this year it gives me pleasure to state that the importance of establishing the Episcopal Fund is becoming somewhat better appreciated. A few Parishes have done *well*, and the same is true of a few individuals, but many *more* have done nothing. At the last Council it was generally agreed that each of the Clergy and each Sunday School should take up at least one collection for the Fund. In many places this has been entirely omitted. That such a collection should be taken requires no argument, especially (as is shown by the following report) over one-third of the contributions of the year are from a single Sunday School.

1879.			
June 21,	Grace, Phillips County	$ 2 00	
1880.			
Jan. 19,	Fort Smith Sunday School, Epiphany offering	43 90	
Jan 21,	Grace Church, Phillips County	2 60	
Jan. 22,	Christ Church, Little Rock	6 45	
Jan. 23,	St. Paul's Church, Batesville	6 00	
Jan. 29,	Col. Logan H. Roots	10 00	
Feb. 23,	Trinity Sunday School, Van Buren	7 75	
Feb. 26,	St. John's, Helena	13 30	
April 1,	Grace Church, Jacksonport	4 50	
April 1,	Rev. W. C. Stout	1 00	
April 2,	Christ Church, Little Rock, Sunday School	18 75	
April 2,	Trinity, Van Buren	4 70—	$120 95
Balance due Trustee			$ 17 49
Balance on hand			103 46
			$120 95

Respectfully submitted,

P. K. Roots, Trustee.

The Trustee of the Fund for disabled Clergymen, and for the relief of widows and orphans of deceased Clergymen, made his report, and the same was referred to Auditing Committee:

STATEMENT OF LOGAN H. ROOTS, TRUSTEE FUND FOR DISABLED CLERGYMEN.

1879.		
Jan. 18,	D. B. Ramsey, St. Paul's, Batesville	$ 2 40
June 18,	T. C. Tupper, Christ Church, Little Rock	1 00
Sept. 17,	D. B. Ramsey, Grace Church, Jacksonport	4 00
Sept. 17,	D. B. Ramsey, St. Paul's Church, Batesville	2 25
Oct. 4,	D. B. Ramsey, St. Paul's Church, Batesville	2 00
Oct. 5,	D. B. Ramsey, St. Paul's Church, Batesville	2 00
Oct. 16,	T. C. Tupper, Christ Church, Little Rock	13 15
Oct. 16,	D. B. Ramsey, St. Paul's Church, Batesville	8 00
Oct. 23,	D. B. Ramsey, Grace Church, Jacksonport	4 00
1880.		
Jan. 9,	T. C. Tupper, Christ Church, Little Rock	5 00
Feb. 6,	Bishop H. N. Pierce	6 00
M'ch 30,	T. C. Tupper, Christ Church, Little Rock	2 00
April 1,	C. A. Bruce, St. John's, Helena	5 00
April 1,	D. McManus, Grace, Phillips County	5 00
April 1,	Bishop H. N. Pierce	6 00
April 1,	J. J. Vaulx, St. Paul's, Fayetteville	9 00
		$76 80

DISBURSEMENTS.

1880.
Feb. 7. Draft favor D. B. Ramsey, for family of late R. B. Trezevant, by order of Bishop.....$49 80
Cash on hand..... 27 00

$76 80

Respectfully submitted,
LOGAN H. ROOTS, Trustee.

"The Auditing Committee respectfully report that they have examined the reports of the Treasurer of the Diocese; of the Trustee of the Episcopate Fund; of the Trustee of the Fund for disabled Clergymen, and widows and orphans of deceased Clergymen, and find them correct, and recommend a vote of thanks to said Treasurers.

"Respectfully,

"JAMES A. MATTHEWS,

"*Chairman.*"

On motion of Rev. C. A. Bruce, the Secretary was directed to cast the vote of the Council for Logan H. Roots as Treasurer of the Diocese; and also the vote of the Council for P. K. Roots as Trustee of the Episcopate Fund.

The Committee on Constitution and Canons reported through their Chairman, Rev. C. A. Bruce, that there was nothing before them which required the attention and consideration of the Council.

The Committee on New Parishes reported through their Chairman, the Rev. D. McManus, that there was no work for said Committee at the present Council.

The election of Standing Committee being in order, the following Clergy and Laity were duly elected by ballot: The Rev. T. C. Tupper, the Rev. C. A. Bruce, the Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL. D., Messrs. Fay Hempstead, P. O. Thweatt.

The Rev. Mr. Bruce and the Rev. Mr. Tupper brought before the Council the pressing needs of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tennessee, and the obligation of the Diocese of Arkansas to do her share—the duty of the Church in this Diocese (owning, as she does, one-tenth interest in the

property of the University, and having an equal share in the entire control and management of the Institution) to pay her quota of the expenses, for the benefit of the Theological Department thereof, etc.

Whereupon the Rev. Dr. R. W. Trimble presented and moved the adoption of the following resolution:

Resolved, That the Rectors of the several Parishes of the Diocese be requested to take up a collection some time during the ensuing year for the Theological Department of the University of the South (excepting those Parishes which have already done so since the 1st of January, 1880,) on some Sunday between this and Trinity Sunday.

Which was adopted by the Council.

On motion of Mr. Whipple, the Council took a recess until 4 o'clock this afternoon.

At 4:30 P.M. the Council re-assembled.

The election of Clerical and Lay Deputies to the General Convention being in order, the Council proceeded in the manner prescribed by Canon. The election being by orders, the following was declared as the result:

CLERICAL.

Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL. D.	Rev. D. F. McDonald, D. D.
Rev. T. C. Tupper.	Rev. J. J. Vaulx.

ALTERNATES.

Rev. D. McManus.	Rev. J. A. Matthews.

LAY.

Charles Minor.	J. J. Horner.
Logan H. Roots.	E. V. Deuell, M. D.

ALTERNATES.

M. L. Bell.	Geo. G. Latta.
J. B. Milner.	Fay Hempstead.

The Chairman of the Committee on the State of the Church, Rev. D. F. McDonald, D. D., made the following report, which was received:

"When Churchmen talk of the Church, they do not talk of her as a pet human scheme or invention—they talk of her

as an aggressive organic body, having the imperishably vital principle within herself, which assimilates to herself all possible truths in an organism of everlasting harmony.

"If the first and most fleeting thought of infancy be caught up into the machinery of God's universe, how much more largely must the abundant and manifold labors of a Christian Bishop, and a corps of faithful Priests and a Christian Laity be projected into that machinery?

"Say what you like about their apparent defects or failures, no observer worthy of the name can truthfully say that the Church here and now, as in all places and in all times, is not doing her work successfully. As of old, and as it ever shall be in this world of phases and changes, the Church courts difficulties, and is often satisfied with apparent failures. The difficulties of the Church, her peculiar discouragements and her manifold conflicts are but evidences of her existence—and her existence implies ultimate triumph. Rest satisfied as to the final safety and last victory of that which is in God's good keeping.

"We, your Committee, would say that should the Bishop's plans as to the Cathedral be realized (as, no doubt, they will be), it will be the first ecclesiastical building on this great continent properly entitled to the name. We would say that this quiet recurrence of his to the primitive Christian institutions will afford one more proof that the Church of history and antiquity is not in any process of extinction in this western world. His address exhibits an amount of labor, in view of which sometimes Apostles even grew weary.

"From the various Parochial reports, the zeal of the Clergy and the kind Christian spirit of the Laity are more than abundantly manifest. We would report that God has been very good to us as a part of His Church, though there is no lack, and will be no lack, of ever-recurring difficulties. Life itself is but a struggle, and frequently a failure. The life of the Church is always a difficulty, but never a failure."

The Council next proceeded to the election of Registrar of the Diocese.

The Secretary was instructed to cast the vote of the Council for the Rev. W. C. Stout, which was accordingly done.

On motion of Chancellor Whipple, it was ordered by the Council that Rev. Mr. Stout, Registrar of the Diocese, be allowed a sum not exceeding ten dollars, to have prepared some suitable boxes in which to deposit for safe keeping the archives of the Diocese.

Mr. C. Minor moved "that after paying the expenses of the Eighth Annual Council out of the Fund raised for that purpose, a sufficient amount of the residue be, and the same is hereby, appropriated to reimburse the members of the Standing Committee of the last year for actual expenses incurred by them in attending the meetings of the Committee: and that the Secretary of the Diocese be, and is hereby, authorized to draw upon the Treasurer for the amounts to be paid each member upon application therefor."

Pending the discussion for and against the above motion, the Rev. W. C. Stout offered the following resolution as a substitute therefor, and which, after being amended by Col. Bell, was adopted by the Council, to-wit:

Resolved, That after paying the expenses of the Eighth Annual Council out of the Fund raised for that purpose, and retaining a sufficient amount to pay the assessment of the General Convention of the Church against this Diocese, and reserving, also, the sum of fifty dollars for any contingent expenses which may arise, the balance be paid over to the Episcopate Fund.

On motion of Mr. Whipple, it was ordered by the Council that the Bishop, the Treasurer and the Secretary of the Diocese constitute a Committee to revise and approve the Minutes before publication of the same.

Mr. P. K. Roots then moved that the Council meet the next year on the second Friday after Easter. Adopted.

Rev. Mr. Bruce moved that the kind invitation of Dr. Trimble be accepted by the Council, and that the Ninth Annual Council convene in Pine Pluff on condition of the rail-

road being completed between Little Rock and that city; otherwise, that the Bishop shall appoint the place of meeting, which was adopted.

Also the following motion, offered by Rev. Mr. Bruce, that "a vote of thanks be tendered the Rector, Vestry and Congregation of Christ Church for the generous hospitality shown the members of the Council during their sojourn in the beautiful City of Roses."

On motion of Mr. P. K. Roots, it was ordered that the Secretary have printed 500 copies of the Journal of this Diocesan Council.

After Devotional exercises, the Council adjourned *sine die*.

HENRY N. PIERCE, *Bishop*.

Attest:

TULLIUS C. TUPPER, *Secretary*.

THE BISHOP'S ADDRESS.

Brethren of the Clergy and Laity:

We, to-day, assemble for the eighth time in Diocesan Council. It is hardly more than three-fourths of a year since we last met; consequently I have labored less within the bounds of Arkansas than in any previous year. I was absent from the Diocese nearly one-half of the time, but not idle, nor engaged in labors which did not look to the future well-being and growth of the Church within our borders. The changes during the past year have been less than in the year previous. The Rev. Thomas May Thorpe, who was residing in Missouri at the date of the last Council, has now been transferred to that Diocese. The Rev. Charles H. Newman has been received from the Diocese of South Carolina, and is now Rector of St. John's Church, Fort Smith. The Rev. David F. McDonald, D.D., who left us for a field of labor on the Pacific slope more than two years since, has lately returned and resumed his old position of Rector of St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle. A Clergyman has been recently called to take charge of St. John's Church, Camden, and I hope to learn soon that the vacancy there, which has existed for about a year, is satisfactorily filled. To fill the vacancy at Hot Springs, Rev. J. C. Welwood has been called from the Diocese of Massachusetts, and he has accepted the call. Lake Village is yet unsupplied, but I hope that action lately taken may result in securing a Rector. Arkadelphia and Prescott still continue without a Minister, and the prospect of supplying them is gloomy until my Cathedral scheme is in operation. The Rev. P. G. Jenkins is temporarily absent in South Carolina, having been forced by circumstances to take his children to friends in that State. This step became necessary from his sad bereavement. Last fall Mrs. Jenkins was called away by death to her great reward. Her loss is a heavy one, not only to her husband and family, but to the community in which she dwelt, and to the Church in Arkansas. She was one of God's saints in the high sense of that word. Hers was one of the truest and purest hearts I have ever known. She was faithful and earnest in all the relations of life,

abounding in good works and zealous for God and His Church. With a soul filled with simple faith, fervent love, unfeigned charity and unostentatious piety, she possessed a clear head, a sound judgment, and a mind well furnished and of rare culture. Wherever she was known, she will be long remembered, missed and mourned. She rests from her labors and her works do follow her.

Having thus briefly noticed the changes of the past, I proceed to lay before you an outline of my own labors. In order to condense the account as much as possible, I leave out all items concerning travel, etc., and present a bare statement of official acts. Should this sketch be made a history, it would fill many volumes. My journal itself is but a brief sketch indeed.

ABSTRACT OF JOURNAL.

My last Annual Address gave a brief account of my official acts to June 20th inclusive, the day on which assembled the Diocesan Council of 1879. Since that date, but nine months and eleven days have elapsed. Of course, we all have less to report than would naturally be expected from us in a full year. I present below a brief abstract of my journal for the time:

June 22, 1879—The second Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, at morning service. I celebrated the Holy Communion, assisted by Rev. Dr. Trimble. The Rev. P. G. Jenkins preached. At night I took part in the services, and the Rev. J. A. Matthews preached.

June 23—Monday, in the same Church, I baptized an infant during morning service. On this day the Diocesan Council, which met on the Friday preceding, adjourned *sine die*, after a pleasant and, I trust, profitable session.

June 29—The third Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, after morning prayer and Litany, said by the Rector, I preached.

July 6—The fourth Sunday after Trinity, in Trinity Church, Van Buren, Ark., after morning prayer and Litany, said by the Rector, Rev. J. A. Matthews, I preached, and assisted by the Rector, celebrated the Holy Communion; at night I preached again and confirmed two persons, both males, and addressed them.

July 13—The fifth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, after morning prayer and Litany, said by the Rector, I said the Ante-Communion, and preached; at night I assisted at evening service.

July 20—The sixth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service, and at night I preached.

July 27—The seventh Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying morning service; at night I preached again.

August 3—The eighth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, after morning service and sermon by the Rector, I celebrated the Holy Communion; at night I preached in said Church.

August 10—The ninth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, after morning prayer and Litany, said by the Rector, I said Ante-Communion, and preached; at night I assisted at evening service.

August 16—Saturday, gave my canonical consent to the consecration of Rev. Samuel S. Harris, D. D., Bishop-elect, of Michigan.

August 17—The tenth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, assisted at morning service; at night I preached.

August 24—The eleventh Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I said morning and evening services, and preached twice.

August 31—The twelfth Sunday after Trinity, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I said morning and evening service, and preached twice; in the afternoon I baptized a child *in extremis*.

September 7—The thirteenth Sunday after Trinity, I preached morning and night in St. George's Church, Fredericksburg, Va.; at 6 P.M., I preached in Trinity Church, Fredericksburg.

September 8—Monday, preached at night in Trinity Church, Fredericksburg.

September 9—Tuesday, preached at night in same Church.

September 10—Wednesday, preached at night in same Church.

September 14—The fourteenth Sunday after Trinity, assisted at morning service and preached in St. John's Church, Washington City, D. C.; at night preached in the Church of the Incarnation, Washington City.

September 21—The fifteenth Sunday after Trinity, preached at morning service in St. Paul's Church, New York City.

September 28—The sixteenth Sunday after Trinity, I preached at morning and evening services in Emmanuel Church, Brooklyn, New York.

October 5—The seventeenth Sunday after Trinity, I preached in St. Luke's Church, Philadelphia, Pa., after morning prayer; and, acting for, and at the request of, the Rt. Rev. Dr. Stevens, Bishop of Pennsylvania, ordered Priest the Rev. George Francis Nelson, Deacon; at night I preached in St. Mark's Church, Philadelphia.

October 6—Accepted the letters dimissory of Rev. C. H. Newman, from the Diocese of South Carolina.

October 12—The eighteenth Sunday after Tinity, preached twice, morning and night, in St. Matthew's Church, Jersey City, N. J.

October 14—Tuesday, at night, attended, in Grace Church, New York City, the opening services of the Missionary Conference.

October 15, 16, 17—In attendance on the meetings of the Missionary Conference.

October 19—The nineteenth Sunday after Trinity, preached at morning service in Trinity Church, Newark, New Jersey; at night I preached in St. Luke's Church, Brooklyn, New York; at the close made an appeal in behalf of the Cathedral of Arkansas. A collection was taken up for that object.

October 26—The twentieth Sunday after Trinity, I preached at morning service in the Church of the Transfiguration, New York City, and closed with an appeal for the Cathedral, which appeal met with a generous response in a few days after; I celebrated the Holy Communion, assisted by the Rector, Rev. Dr. Houghton; at night I preached in the Church of the Nativity, New York City.

November 1—Saturday, at Rahway, New Jersey, acting at the request of the Rt. Rev. Dr. Scarborough, Bishop of Southern New Jersey, I confirmed in private Judge De Graw, an old and dear friend of mine, and a former parishioner.

November 2—The twenty-first Sunday after Trinity, in St. Paul's Church, Rahway, New Jersey, I assisted at morning service; preached, made an appeal for the Cathedral of Arkansas, and, assisted by the Rector, Rev. Mr. Van Antwerp, celebrated the Holy Communion; the offertory was devoted to the Cathedral of Arkansas; in the afternoon I preached in the Church of the Holy Comforter, Rahway; made an appeal for the Cathedral, and took up a collection for the same; at night I preached again in St. Paul's Church.

November 9—The twenty-second Sunday after Trinity, I assisted at morning service in Trinity Church, New Rochelle, New York; preached, made an appeal for the Cathedral, and took up a collection for the same; in the afternoon, I ad-

dressed the Sunday School on the subject of Missions; at night, I preached in St. Thomas' Church, Manemaroueck, New York, and made an appeal for Cathedral.

November 13—Thursday, in St. Peter's Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., I preached at morning service, this day being the anniversary of the Long Island Ladies' Missionary Association; during the afternoon and evening I attended the Missionary meetings.

November 16—The twenty-third Sunday after Trinity, I preached at morning service in Grace Church, Newark, New Jersey, and made an appeal for Cathedral; the appeal subsequently met with a liberal response; at 3:30 P.M., in the House of Prayer, Newark, N. J., I addressed the Sunday School on Missions, etc.; at night I preached in the same Church and made an appeal for Cathedral; during the day, I confirmed, on proper request, a sick man in private; the sick man was presented by Rev. Hannibal Goodwin, Rector of the House of Prayer.

November 23—Sunday next before Advent, in the Church of the Heavenly Rest, New York City, after morning service by Rev. Dr. Howland, Rector, I addressed the congregation on missionary work in Arkansas and in behalf of the Cathedral; my appeal subsequently met with a liberal response; at night I preached in St. Matthew's Church, Jersey City, N. J., after prayer said by the Rector, Rev. Dr. Abercrombie, and made an appeal and took up a collection for Cathedral.

November 27—Thursday, Thanksgiving Day, in Trinity Church, Norwich, Connecticut, I assisted at morning service.

November 30—The first Sunday in Advent, in St. Mark's Church, in the Bowery, New York City, I assisted in morning service, preached, made an appeal for the Cathedral at the close of the sermon, which appeal met with a kindly response subsequently; after which, assisted by the Rector, Rev. Dr. Rylance, I celebrated the Holy Communion; at night, in St. Mary's Church, Brooklyn, Long Island, I preached, after evening prayer by the Rector, Rev. Dr. Johnston, and made an appeal and took a collection for Cathedral.

December 7—The second Sunday in Advent, in St. Mary's Church, Harlam, New York, I assisted at morning service, preached and made an appeal for Cathedral, which met a very liberal response the same day; after which, assisted by the Rector, the Rev. Dr. Davenport, I celebrated the Holy Communion; at night I preached, after evening prayer said by Rev. Mr. Atwell, Rector, in St. Phillip's Church, New York City, and made an appeal for Cathedral.

December 14—The third Sunday in Advent, in St. John's Church, Washington City, D. C., I assisted the Rector, Rev. Dr. Lewis, at morning service, and made an appeal for the Cathedral; at night, in the Church of the Incarnation, Washington City, after evening prayer said by the Rector, Rev. Dr. Townsend, I preached, made an appeal and took up collection for Cathedral.

December 21—The fourth Sunday in Advent, in Trinity Church, Fredericksburg, Va., I assisted the Rector, Rev. Dr. Murdough, at morning service and preached; at 5 P.M., I preached again in the same Church, and made an appeal and took collection for Cathedral; at night in St. George's Church, Fredericksburg, after evening prayer said by Rev. Mr. McBride, Rector, and the Rev. Dr. Carmichael, I preached, made an appeal and took up collection for Cathedral.

December 25—Thursday, Christmas Day, in St. John's Church, Mobile, Alabama, I assisted at morning service, preached, and, assisted by the Rector, Rev. Mr. Beard, celebrated the Holy Communion.

December 26—Friday, St. Stephen's Day, assisted by the Rector, I celebrated the Holy Communion in St. John's Church, Mobile; at 4:30 o'clock, I assisted at evening prayer in same Church.

December 27—Saturday, attended service in St. John's Church.

December 28—The first Sunday after Christmas, and the festival of the Holy Innocents, I preached at morning service in St. John's Church, Mobile, and, assisted by the Rector, celebrated the Holy Communion; at night I preached in Christ Church, Mobile, after evening prayer said by the Rector, Rev. Mr. Drysdale, assisted by Rev. Mr. Beard.

January 1, 1880—The festival of the Circumcision; attended morning service in St. John's Church;

January 4—The second Sunday after Christmas, in St. John's Church, Mobile, I assisted at morning service, preached and made an appeal for Cathedral, which was subsequently liberally responded to; at 4 P.M., after evening prayer said by the Rev. Mr. Porter, I preached in Trinity Church, Mobile, and made an appeal for the Cathedral.

January 6—Tuesday, the Epiphany, in St. John's Church, Mobile, after service and sermon by the Rt. Rev. Dr. Wilmer, Bishop of Alabama, I celebrated the Holy Communion.

January 11—The first Sunday after Epiphany, I assisted at morning service in St. John's Church, Helena, Arkansas,

preached and, assisted by the Rector, Rev. C. A. Bruce, celebrated the Holy Communion; at night, I preached again.

January 13—Tuesday, in St. John's Church, Helena, assisted at the funeral services over the remains of Richard Hargraves, M. D., for many years Senior Warden of that Parish, and one of its founders.

January 18—The second Sunday after Epiphany, in the Methodist Church, Marianna, Arkansas, I assisted at morning service; the Rev. Mr. Bruce baptized an adult and two children; I preached, and confirmed six persons (four males and two females), and addressed the class; after which, assisted by the Rev. Mr. Bruce, celebrated the Holy Communion. In the afternoon I presided at a meeting of those interested in the Church, and steps were taken towards the organization of a Parish, under the name of St. Andrew's. At night I preached again and confirmed two persons, both females. This was my first visit to Marianna. The prospects of Church-growth here are very encouraging.

January 25—Septuagesima Sunday and St. Paul's Day, in Grace Church, Jacksonport, Arkansas, I assisted at morning service, preached and, assisted by Rev. D. B. Ramsey, celebrated the Holy Communion; at night I preached again.

January 26—Monday, preached at night in the same Church.

January 28—Wednesday, in St. Paul's Church, Batesville, Arkansas, I preached at night, after evening prayer, said by the Rector, Rev. D. B. Ramsey.

February 1—Sexagesima Sunday, in St. Paul's Church, Batesville, Arkansas, at morning prayer, said at 9:30 A.M., I baptized, at the request of the Rector, an infant and two adults; at 11 A.M., I said the Ante-Communion, preached and confirmed three persons (two males and one female), and addressed the Class, after which, assisted by the Rector, I celebrated the Holy Communion; at night I preached again.

February 2—Monday, the Purification, I preached at night in the Methodist Church, Newport, Arkansas, after evening prayer said by Rev. D. B. Ramsey.

February 3—Accepted letters dimissory from Oregon, presented by Dr. D. F. McDonald.

February 8—Quinquagesima Sunday, in St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, Ark., I assisted at morning service, preached, and assisted by Rev. Prof. Jaegar, celebrated the Holy Communion; at 4 P.M., I baptized a child and preached in the same Church; at night I preached and confirmed two persons (both females) and addressed the class.

February 9—Monday, at night, attended a social gathering of St. Luke's Mite Society, and spent one of those pleasant evenings which have made the "Mite Society" so popular with all visitors at the Springs, as well as with the citizens.

February 10—Tuesday, I baptized in St. Luke's Church two adults (one male and one female).

February 11—Wednesday, Ash-Wednesday, assisted at morning service and preached in St. Luke's Church; at night I preached again, confirmed five persons (one male and four females), and addressed the Class.

February 15—The first Sunday in Lent, in Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, Ark., I said morning and evening service and preached twice; at the evening service I baptized an adult (female). The Rev. Dr. Trimble was necessarily absent from his Parish at my visitation.

February 16—Monday, said evening prayer and preached and confirmed one person (female) in Trinity Church, Pine Bluff.

February 22—The second Sunday in Lent, assisted at morning service and preached, and, assisted by the Rev. J. J. Vaulx, celebrated the Holy Communion in St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas; at night I preached again, confirmed two persons (one male and one female) and addressed the Class.

Feburary 23—Monday, at night, preached in the same Church.

February 24—Tuesday, preached at night.

February 25—Wednesday, preached at night in St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas, and confirmed ten persons (four males and six females), and addressed the Class. I had intended this service to be the closing one of my visitation, but finding much interest aroused in the community, I yielded to the urgings of the Rector and people, and resolved to spend another Sunday in Fayetteville.

February 26—Thursday, assisted at evening service in St. Paul's Church and preached; at this service the Rector baptized an adult (female).

February 27—Friday, preached at night in St. Paul's.

February 28—Saturday, preached at night.

February 29—The third Sunday in Lent, at 6:30 A.M., I attended the early celebration of the Holy Eucharist in St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville; at 11 A.M., I preached; at night I preached again and confirmed seven persons (five males and two females), and addressed the Class.

March 1—Monday, at 5:30 P.M., I assisted at evening prayer

in St. Paul's Church, and confirmed one person (a male); at 7:30, after short service, said by Rev. J. J. Vaulx, I preached in St. Paul's Church. The congregations at these services were very large and attentive.

March 3—Wednesday, in Trinity Church, Van Buren, Arkansas, after evening prayer said by the Rev. J. A. Matthews, Rector, I preached.

March 4—Thursday, preached at night in Trinity Church.

March 5—Friday, preached at night in Trinity Church.

March 6—Saturday, preached at night in Trinity Church.

March 7—The fourth Sunday in Lent, in Trinity Church, Van Buren, Arkansas. I assisted at morning service, preached and, assisted by the Rector, celebrated the Holy Communion; at night preached again.

March 10—Wednesday, in St. John's Church, Fort Smith, Arkansas, after evening prayer said by the Rector, Rev. Charles H. Newman, I preached at night.

March 11—Thursday, at 4:30 P.M., I preached in St. John's Church.

March 12—Friday, at 4:30 P.M., I preached in St. John's Church.

March 14—The fifth Sunday in Lent, in St. John's Church, Fort Smith, Arkansas. I assisted at morning service, preached and confirmed four persons (all females), and addressed the Class; after which, assisted by the Rector, I celebrated the Holy Communion.

March 15—Monday, I assisted in saying evening prayers in St. John's Church.

March 16—Tuesday, I preached at 4:30 P.M., in St. John's Church. The weather, during my stay at Van Buren and Fort Smith, was very inclement.

March 18—Thursday, in St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle, Arkansas, after evening prayer said by Rev. Dr. McDonald, I preached at night.

March 19—Friday, preached at night in St. Paul's.

March 20—Saturday, preached at night in St. Paul's.

March 21—The sixth Sunday in Lent, in St. Paul's Church, Dardanelle, Arkansas, I assisted at morning service, preached, and, assisted by Rev. Dr. McDonald, celebrated the Holy Communion; at night I preached again.

March 22—Monday in Holy Week, preached at night in St. Paul's Church.

March 24—Wednesday in Holy Week, assisted at evening prayers in Christ Church, Little Rock, Arkansas.

March 26—Good Friday, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I

assisted at morning service and preached; at 4:30 P.M., I assisted at evening service; at 7:30 P.M., I confirmed in private one person (a male). I this day gave letters dismissory to the Rev. Thomas May Thorpe, transferring him to the Diocese of Missouri.

March 28—Sunday, Easter Day, at 11 A.M., in Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service, preached, and. assisted by the Rector, celebrated the Holy Communion; at 7:30 P.M., after evening prayer said by the Rector, I preached and confirmed thirteen persons, and addressed the Class.

March 30—Tuesday, in Easter Week, at 11 A.M., in Trinity Church, Van Buren, Ark., I celebrated the Holy Communion, and joined in Holy Matrimony the Rev. James Anderdon Matthews and Miss Emilie Anstes Pernot.

April 1—Celebrated the Holy Communion in Christ Church, Little Rock, at the opening of the Annual Council.

In order to facilitate the labors of the Committee on the State of the Church, I add a summary of the above:

Sermons	109
Addresses	33
Celebrations of Holy Communion	25
Baptized—infants, 4; adults, 5; total	9
Confirmed	59
Marriages	1

Gave my canonical consent to the consecration of three Bishops.

Received on letters dimissory, two Priests.

Transferred by letters dimissory, one Priest.

The Baptisms were in organized Parishes, and are contained in the Parochial Reports. The same may be said of the Marriage reported above.

Beyond the limits of this Diocese I have confirmed two persons and ordained one Priest.

In performing these duties I have traveled 6,171 miles.

As encouraging signs of Church-life, I can report that the Church edifice at Fayetteville is being finished on the inside, and when well furnished with comfortable seats, it will be a very attractive house of worship. St. Luke's, at Hot Springs, has been handsomely seated. The prospect of new Churches at Van Buren and Newport grows brighter, and steps are being taken at various points towards the erection of Rectories. This is a matter which I would strongly urge upon the attention of the different Parishes. The weaker a Parish is, the greater should be the effort to provide a home for the Rector, since, by saving him the expense of house-rent, he will

be enabled to live more comfortably on his small salary, and being provided with a permanent home, he will be rid of the annoyance of removing from house to house. By judicious management, I believe it possible for almost every Parish in this Diocese to build, and eventually to thoroughly furnish, a comfortable Parsonage; and it may not be amiss to say, in this connection, that the time has come for this Diocese to make a determined effort to secure an Episcopal Residence. The Diocesan Council has already resolved that the first moneys available from the Episcopal Fund shall be donated to this object. If the Council is now ready to enter earnestly upon this work, I think I can show them a way whereby it can be accomplished in a few months. The plan I propose will be unfolded to you during this session, should a proper interest be manifested in the subject.

I would recommend to you a reconsideration of your action last year on two points:

First, I would suggest that the time of holding the Annual Council be fixed one week later than it is now; that is, on the *second*, instead of the *first*, Thursday after Easter. The Clergy are generally very busy during Easter Week, and it is not desirable for a Rector to be absent from his Church on so great a festival as Low Sunday, the Octave of Easter.

Another suggestion is, that you restore the old rule of making the number of *registered* communicants, and not the number of persons actually communing during the year past, the basis of assessment of the Parishes for Diocesan purposes. One-half dollar for each *registered* communicant is so light a tax that no Parish, however weak, ought to complain of it. If this light burden cannot be borne patiently, how will you bear the far heavier burden which will be laid upon you ere long, and possibly in a very near future, when you will have to provide for the support of the Episcopate in this Diocese?

Last year I brought before you the subject of a Cathedral for the Diocese, as a center of Missionary work, and as a means of keeping up the services in vacant Parishes. My deep convictions of the necessity of such a center have been deepened still more during the past year. I have been diligent in working towards this desirable end. I have already succeeded in securing about 20 per cent of the sum required, and am sanguine of securing the other 80 per cent at no distant day, if a merciful God spares my life and health.

I cannot close this Address without expressing my great satisfaction that steps are being taken towards the erection of a permanent Church on the noble foundation laid by

Christ Church, Little Rock, some years ago. A large subscription has been secured, and the congregation seem to be thoroughly aroused to the importance of this much-needed work. I hope to see that Church built during the ensuing twelve months. I shall be very glad to see it occupied by the congregation before the foundation of the Cathedral is laid, and this last, I trust, may not be postponed many months.

I contemplate beginning work among the freedmen in this city before many weeks; but in this I shall be governed by circumstances, and shall be guided by what shall seem to be the indications of Providence.

I cannot say my last words on this occasion without calling the attention of the Diocese to need of greater efforts to secure a better support to the Clergy. Most of them are working on salaries so low that a Layman would despise them if offered as a competent recompense for labors much lighter than the Ministers of Christ have to perform. Surely, the Clergy should not be called upon to bear all the burdens and to undergo all the self-denials which the Gospel calls upon us to make.

There are many other points of interest upon which I could dwell, and perhaps profitably; but I have already detained you too long from your labors, and I close with the earnest prayer, that, by the influence of the Holy Ghost, we "may both perceive and know what things" we "ought to do, and also may have grace and power faithfully to fulfill the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord, Amen."

HENRY N. PIERCE,
Missionary Bishop of Arkansas.

PAROCHIAL REPORTS,

For the Year Ending March 31, A.D. 1880.

ST. PAUL'S, BATESVILLE.

Baptisms	8
Confirmations	3
Marriages	3
Funerals	8
No. of communicants	66
Sunday School teachers	7
Scholars	30

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Convention fund	$ 20 00
Episcopate fund	6 00
Current expenses	81 25
S. S. contributions	19 15

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	24 45
Domestic missions	6 05
Fund for W. and O. deceased Clergymen	8 00

D. B. RAMSEY, *Rector.*

ST. PAUL'S, DARDANELLE.

No. of communicants	17
Sunday School teachers	4
Scholars	20

ST. PAUL'S, FAYETTEVILLE.

Baptisms	12
Confirmations	20
Marriages	1
Funerals	3
No. of communicants	71
Sunday School teachers	5
Scholars	80
Colored Sunday School scholars	25

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$425 00
Current expenses	49 06
Convention fund	10 00

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	$ 16 00
Church institutions	9 70
Other purposes	314 00

Remarks: During the past summer I visited Benton and Madison counties. In Benton there are 7 communicants, and in Madison 3. JAS. J. VAULX, *Rector.*

ST. JOHN'S, FORT SMITH.

Confirmations	4
No. of communicants	57
Sunday School teachers	11
Scholars	63

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$800 00
Convention fund	29 00
S. S. contributions for Episcopate fund	43 90

ST. JOHN'S, HELENA.

Baptisms	12
Marriages	2
Funerals	6
No. of communicants	70
Sunday School teachers	8
Scholars	48

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Current expenses	$125 00
Episcopate fund	13 60

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

University of the South	$ 81 00
Communion alms	37 85

C. A. BRUCE, *Rector.*

ST. LUKE'S, HOT SPRINGS.

Baptisms	8
Confirmations	10
Marriages	2
Funerals	1
No. of communicants	21
Sunday School teachers	5
Scholars	30

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$150 00
Convention fund	10 50
Current expenses	350 00
S. S. contributions	30 00

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Domestic missions	$ 4 77
University of the South	13 00

Remarks: This Parish during the past year has been served by Rev. A. Jaeger, one of the Professors of the University of the South, during the vacation of the University. We have also had the valuable services of other clergymen. The Rev. J. C. Welwood, of the Diocese of Massachusetts, has been called for a period.

J. P. MELLARD, S. W.

G. G. LATTA, *Sec.*

GRACE CHURCH, JACKSONPORT.

No. of communicants	20
Sunday School teachers	3
Scholars	12

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$150 00
Current expenses	10 00
Convention fund	10 00
Episcopate fund	4 50

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	$ 19 80

Charles Minor, Sr. Warden; J. H. Newman, Jr. Warden.

D. B. RAMSEY, *Rector.*

LEWISBURG.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., April 1, 1880.

To the Rt. Rev. Henry N. Pierce, D. D., LL. D.:

I respectfully report that since the adjournment of the last Council I have been without charge, residing in Conway county, Arkansas, and endeavoring, in the midst of many discouragements, to support my family.

Respectfully, W. C. STOUT, *Presbyter.*

CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

Baptisms	18
Confirmations	15
Marriages	10
Funerals	31
No. of communicants	248
Sunday School teachers	17
Scholars	150

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$1600 00
Convention fund	67 50
Diocesan missions	20 00
Episcopate fund	6 45
S. S. contributions for Episcopate fund	18 75

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	$105 11
Foreign missions	9 35
University of the South	105 35
Fund for W. and O. deceased Clergymen	21 15

Sr. Warden, L. E. Barber; Jr. Warden, R. H. Parham.

T. C. TUPPER, *Rector.*

ST. ANDREW'S MISSION, MARIANNA.

Baptisms	6
Confirmations	8
No. of communicants	19

MISSIONARY OFFERINGS.

Current expenses	$20 00
Communion alms	12 00

C. A. BRUCE, *Minister in Charge.*

GRACE, PHILLIPS COUNTY.

Baptisms	2
Marriages	1
No. of communicants	10
Sunday School teachers	2
Scholars	21

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Current expenses	$10 20
Convention fund	7 00
Episcopate fund	2 60

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

University of the South	$ 3 25
Domestic missions	5 00
Fund for W. and O. deceased Clergymen	5 00
Communion alms	20 00

D. McMANUS, *Rector.*

TRINITY, PINE BLUFF.

Baptisms	9
Confirmations	1
Marriages	4
Funerals	3
No. of communicants	65
Sunday School teachers	8
Scholars	80

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Current expenses	$339 50
Diocesan missions	5 00
S. S. contributions	12 50
Convention fund	17 50

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	$ 35 00
Other purposes	22 00

Wardens—M. L. Bell and R. V. McCracken.

R. W. TRIMBLE, *Rector.*

MISSION FIELD, SOUTHWESTERN ARKANSAS.

Baptisms	12
Marriages	1
No. of communicants	46
Sunday School teachers	8
Scholars	125

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$75 00

Remarks: Since our last Annual Council I have been steadily engaged in Mission work. About eight candidates are awaiting the Bishop's next visit to be confirmed.

P. G. JENKINS, *Missionary at Large.*

TRINITY CHURCH, VAN BUREN.

Baptisms	4
Confirmations	2
Marriages	2
Funerals	3
No. of communicants	39
Sunday School teachers	8
Scholars	50

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$309 00
Current expenses	43 30
Convention fund	12 00
Episcopate fund	4 70
S. S. contributions	50 00
S. S. contributions for Episcopate fund	7 75

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms	$ 18 00
Other purposes: Charities, etc.	4 25

J. A MATTHEWS *Rector.*

TABULAR STATEMENT.

PARISHES.	Baptisms.	Confirmations.	Communicants.	Marriages.	Funerals.	S. S. Scholars.	Teachers.
Grace, Jacksonport	.....	.....	20	.....	.....	12	3
St. Paul's, Batesville	8	3	66	5	8	30	7
Trinity, Van Buren	4	2	39	2	3	50	8
St. Paul's, Dardanelle	.....	.....	17	.....	.....	20	4
Grace, Phillips County	2	.....	10	1	.....	21	2
St. Paul's, Fayetteville	12	20	71	1	3	80	5
St. John's, Fort Smith	.....	.....	57	.....	.....	63	11
Christ Church, Little Rock	18	15	248	10	31	150	17
St. John's, Helena	12	.....	70	2	6	48	8
Trinity, Pine Bluff	9	1	65	4	3	80	8
St. Luke's, Hot Springs	8	10	21	2	1	30	5
Immanuel, Lake Village	.....	.....	15	.....	.....	.....	.....
St. James, Prescott	.....	.....	15	.....	.....	50	8
Grace, Washington	.....	.....	22	.....	.....	50	8
St. James the Less, Des Arc	.....	.....	20	.....	.....	25	1
St. Mark's, Arkadelphia	.....	.....	15	.....	.....	15	3
St. Paul's, Augusta	.....	.....	12	.....	.....	.....	.....
St. John's, Camden	.....	.....	46	.....	.....	25	4
MISSIONS.							
Marianna	6	8	19	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lewisburg	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Southwest Arkansas	12	.....	46	1	.....	125	8
Russellville	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
Alma	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
Fayetteville Colored Mission	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	25	.....
Forrest City	.....	.....	22	.....	.....	.....	.....
Malvern	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....
St. Mark's, Hope	.....	.....	16	.....	.....	25	5
Total	91	59	939	26	55	924	115

JOURNAL

OF THE

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

NINTH ANNUAL COUNCIL

OF THE

EPISCOPAL CHURCH,

IN THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS,

Held in Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, Ark., on the 29th and 30th Days of April, 1881.

———o———

LITTLE ROCK, ARK.:
PRINTED BY KELLOGG PRINTING COMPANY,
1881.

OFFICERS OF THE DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS:

PRESIDENT:

The Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce, D. D., LL. D.

SECRETARY:

The Rev. Tullius C. Tupper, Little Rock.

TREASURER:

Col. Logan H. Roots, Little Rock.

REGISTRAR:

The Rev. William C. Stout, Lewisburg.

CHANCELLOR:

William G. Whipple, Esq., Little Rock.

TRUSTEE OF THE EPISCOPATE FUND:

Mr. Philander K. Roots, Little Rock.

TRUSTEES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF THE SOUTH:

The Rev. Innes O. Adams. *Marcus L. Bell.*

Logan H. Roots.

TRUSTEE OF THE G. T. S.

The Rev. James A. Matthews.

STANDING COMMITTEE:

The Rev. T. C. Tupper, President, Little Rock.

The Rev. Messrs. David B. Ramsey and James J. Vaulx.

LAY:

Messrs. M. L. Bell and P. K. Roots.

Officers of the Diocese of Arkansas.

DEPUTIES TO THE GENERAL CONVENTION:

CLERGY:	LAITY:
The Rev. J. J. Vaulx.	*D. P. Upham.*
The Rev. D. B. Ramsey.	*J. J. Hornor.*
The Rev. D. McManus.	*L. H. Roots.*
The Rev. Edward Magee.	*W. G. Whipple.*

BOARD OF MISSIONS:

The Rt. Rev. the Bishop of the Diocese, and the Clerical Members of the Standing Committee.

OFFICIAL LIST OF CLERGY.

*The Rt. Rev. Henry Niles Pierce, D.D., LL. D., Bishop-elect, Little Rock.
*The Rev. Innes O. Adams, - - St. John's Camden.
*The Rev. C. A. Bruce, - - - - - Helena.
*The Rev. P. G. Jenkins, - - - - Enterprise, S. C.
The Rev. P. A. Johnson, - - - St. Peters, Conway.
The Rev. Edward Magee, - - St. John's, Fort Smith.
The Rev. D. McManus, - Grace Church, Phillips Co.
*The Rev. D. F. McDonald, D.D., - St. Paul's, Dardanelle.
The Rev. James A. Matthews, - Trinity, Van Buren.
The Rev. George Moore, - - - St. Mark's, Hope.
*The Rev. C. H. Newman, - - - - - Ohio.
The Rev. B. D. Ramsey, - - St. Paul's, Batesville.
*The Rev. William C. Stout, - - - - Lewisburg.
The Rev. R. W. Trimble, L.L. D., - Trinity, Pine Bluff.
The Rev. T. C. Tupper, - - Christ Church, Little Rock.
The Rev. J. J. Vaulx, - - St. Paul's, Batesville.

*Not present at Council, but excused for non-attendence.

CANDIDATE FOR HOLY ORDERS:

Mr. A. W. Pierce, Little Rock.

LIST OF PARISHES AND LAY DEPUTIES.

W. G. WHIPPLE, ESQ., *Chancellor.*

Arkadelphia, St. Mark's,

No Deputies.

Augusta, St. Paul's,

No Deputies.

Batesville, St. Paul's,

No Deputies.

Camden, St. John's,

C. A. Magill. C. H. Stone, P. Lynch Lee.

Dardanelle, St. Paul's,

No Deputies.

Fayetteville, St. Paul's,

J. H. VanHoose.

Fort Smith, St. John's,

D. P. Upham. C. M. Barnes. R. M. Johnson.

Helena, St. John's,

P. O. Thweatt.

Hot Springs, St. Luke's,

G. G. Latta. J. P. Mellard.

Jacksonport, Grace Church,

M. A. Turner.

Lake Village, Emanuel,

No Deputies.

Little Rock, Christ Church,

L. E. Barber. R. H. Parham, Jr. L. H. Roots.

ALTERNATES—G. H. VanEtten and P. K. Roots.

Phillips County, Grace Church,

Benjamin F. Lightle.

Pine Bluff, Trinity,

M. L. Bell. R. V. McCracken. N. B. Trulock. J. W. Bocage.

Prescott, St. James',

No Deputies.

Van Buren, Trinity,

H. Clay Newton. Sidney A. Pernot. Chas. Ribbling.

Washington, Grace Church,

Will H. Delaney.

LIST OF MISSIONS.

Columbus,

No Deputies.

Conway,

No Deputies.

Des Arc,

No Deputies.

Forrest City,

No Deputies.

Hope,

W. W. Maxwell. P. L. Patowel. J. H. Dobbins.

Lewisburg,

No Deputies.

Malvern,

No Deputies.

Mariana,

No Deputies.

Newport,

No Deputies.

Osceola,

No Deputies.

Richmond,

No Deputies.

Rocky Comfort,

No Deputies.

Russellville,

No Deputies.

Searcy,

No Deputies.

LIST OF LAY DELEGATES WHO ATTENDED THE COUNCIL.

Mr. W. G. Whipple, Chancellor, - - - - *Little Rock.*
Mr. C. M. Barnes, - - - - *St. John's, Fort Smith.*
Mr. M. L. Bell, - - - - - *Trinity, Pine Bluff.*
Mr. B. F. Lightle, - - - *Grace Church, Phillips County.*
Mr. R. V. McCracken, - - - *Trinity, Pine Bluff.*
Mr. P. K. Roots, - - - *Christ Church, Little Rock.*
Mr. P. O. Thweatt, - - - - - *St. John's, Helena.*
Mr. M. A. Turner, - - - *Grace Church, Jacksonport.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

9TH ANNUAL COUNCIL.

FIRST DAY.

TRINITY CHURCH, PINE BLUFF,
Friday, April 29, 1881.

The Ninth Annual Council of the Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Arkansas met in Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, this day pursuant to decision of the Council of 1880.

Morning Prayer and the Ante-Communion Service was said by the Clergy present; the Convention Sermon was preached by the Rev. J. J. Vaulx, Rector of St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville; the Holy Communion was celebrated by the Bishop of the Diocese, the Clergy and Laity present participating.

Immediately after the close of the services, the Council was called to order.

The Official List of the Clergy, canonically resident, was furnished by the Bishop, and the Secretary proceeded to call the Roll. The following answered to their names: The Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, D.D., LL.D., the Rev. P. A. Johnson, the Rev. Edward Magee, the Rev. D. McManus, the Rev. J. A. Matthews, the Rev. Geo. Moore, the Rev. D. B. Ramsey, the Rev. W. C. Stout, the Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL.D., the Rev. T. C. Tupper, the Rev. J. J. Vaulx.

A quorum of the Clergy being present, the Chair appointed as Committee on Credentials of Lay Delegates, the Revs. D. McManus and J. A. Matthews.

added to the Committee on Constitution and Canons, the name of P. O. Thweatt was placed on the Committee on the State of the Church, and that of W. G. Whipple on the Finance Committee.

The Rev. D. B. Ramsey offered a motion, which was amended by Rev. Edward Magee, that the name of the mover of any resolution be always annexed to the same. Adopted.

The Committee on Constitution and Canons made the following report on the Order of Business, to go into effect at the next Annual Council, which was approved and adopted, to-wit:

"The Committee on Constitution and Canons respectfully report that they have considered the matter of the Order of Business before the Council, referred to them, and suggest the following arrangement as the most feasible way of proceeding with the work of the Council, viz:

1. Calling the Roll of the Clergy and presentation of Parochial Reports.
2. Calling the List of Parishes and Missions and presentation of the Certificates of Lay Delegates.
3. Appointment of Committee on Credentials of Lay Delegates.
4. Report of Committee on Credentials.
5. Calling Roll of Lay Delegates.
6. Election of Secretary.
7. Appointment of Standing Committees.
8. Annual Address of the Bishop.
9. Report of the Standing Committee of the Diocese.
10. Reports of the Treasurer and Trustees of the several funds.
11. Election of the Standing Committee.
12. Election of Deputies to the General Convention.
13. Election of Registrar.
14. Election of Chancellor.
15. Election of Trustees of Church Institutions.
16. Report of Committee on Finance.
17. Report of Auditing Committee.
18. Election of Treasurer and Trustees of the several funds.

19. Report of Committee on the State of the Church and other committees.

20. Miscellaneous business.

21. Adjournment.

The election of Clerical and Lay Deputies to the General Convention was then held and resulted as follows:

Rev. J. J. Vaulx,	Col. Logan H. Roots,
Rev. D. B. Ramsey,	Gen. D. P. Upham,
Rev. D. McManus,	Maj. J. J. Horner,
Rev. Edward Magee,	Col. W. G. Whipple.

The following report of the Committee on Constitution and Canons, pertaining to Diocesan Missions, was read and adopted, to-wit:

"Your Committee on Canons, to whom was referred that part of the Bishop's Address relating to an offering in each Parish once a year for Diocesan Missions, beg leave to offer the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, An offering shall be made in each Parish the fourth Sunday in Lent for Diocesan Missions; and that at each Mission Station an offering shall be made at, or as near, that time as possible.

"Your Committee further recommend that the following clause be added to Section 5, Title III, Canon I: 'Until such time as the Bishop shall divide the Diocese into districts, the Bishop and the Clerical Members of the Standing Committee shall constitute said Missionary Committee.'

"They also recommend the appointment of a Committee to report to this Council a form of organization for a Missionary Station.

"(Signed,) "JAS. J. VAULX,
"T. C. TUPPER,
"M. A. TURNER,
"M. L. BELL,
"B. F. LIGHTLE."

The Council then took a recess until 3 o'clock p. m.

At 3 o'clock p. m. the Council was called to order.

The following report of the Committee on the State of the Church was read and adopted:

"The undersigned, who were appointed a Committee on the State of the Church, beg leave to report that they find it to be in a very prosperous condition. The evidences of this are found in the number of baptisms and confirmations reported, as, also, in the contributions for church purposes from the several Parishes, all of which must be taken as signs and tokens of a vigorous spiritual life.

"Thirty years ago there were but small and hardly appreciable signs of such life in the State. It was indeed only at a very few points that even one church family could be found which might become a nucleus of future growth by accretion, but amidst many discouragements the work went on, and in due time bore fruit if not in a geometrical certainly in a marked arithmetical ratio of increase. The field of labor gradually extended; the few laborers therein being effectually helped by the strong and generous hands of the Church in the older States. Almost everywhere in Arkansas the Ministers thus sustained came to be received and welcomed as the genuine representatives of the Sacramental host of God's elect who won the day for God's truth in the great Reformation.

"Within the last decade there has been no falling off, but rather a positive advance in Church effort and enterprise with their blessed results of adding daily to the Church such as shall be saved.

"It is, therefore with pain that your Committee feels called upon to advert to statements made in the late General Convention. If they are regarded to be correct; if it be claimed as true that the Church in Arkansas has not grown to the height of a mushroom for about eleven years, your Committee respectfully ask that a Committee of Inquiry be appointed to examine into the Church statistics, and by comparison with those

of preceding years ascertain whether the workers in this portion of the Lord's vineyard deserve to be so disparaged.

"(Signed,) "D. McMANUS,
"D. B. RAMSEY,
"R. V. McCRACKEN,
"P. K. ROOTS,
"P. O. THWEATT."

The Committee on New Parishes and that on Unfinished Business made the following reports:

"The Committee on New Parishes respectfully report that two new Parishes in this Diocese, that of St. Peters, Conway, and that of St. Mark's at Hope, have been organized since the adjournment of last Council, but have not as yet applied for admission into union with the Convention.

"(Signed,) "JAMES A. MATTHEWS,
"P. A. JOHNSTON."

"The Committee on Unfinished Business respectfully report that after due investigation they find no business unattended to remaining over from last Council.

"(Signed,) "JAMES A. MATTHEWS,
"EDWARD MAGEE,
"R. V. McCRACKEN."

The following report of the Committee on Constitution and Canons was received and adopted:

"The Committee on Canons beg leave to report the following form for organizing Mission Stations, to be known as Canon III, of Title III, and that Canon III, IV and V be numbered IV, V and VI.

"In any community where there are twelve baptized adults, one of whom shall be a male communicant, desirous of organizing a Mission Station, they shall assemble themselves—their own Missionary being present, or if they have no Missionary, any Clergyman of this Diocese being present and consenting

and adopt the following form of organization, affixing their signatures thereto, and sending a copy of the same to the Bishop of the Diocese for his approval.

"We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, desirous of enjoying the privileges of religious worship and instruction of the Holy Catholic and Apostolic Church, according to the forms and doctrines of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, have this ——— day of ——— A. D. ———, at ——— in the State of Arkansas, formed ourselves into a congregation, and adopted the following Articles of Association:

"Article I. This Association or Congregation shall be known by the name of the Mission of ——— Church.

"Article II. This Association acknowledges, accedes to, and will be governed by the Constitution, Canons, doctrine, discipline and worship of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, and the Constitution and Canons, of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Arkansas.

"Article III. When any person uniting with this Association shall disclaim or refuse conformity to the authorities mentioned in the preceding article, he shall cease to be a member of the Association and shall no longer enjoy the privilege of voting in the election of officers, of being elected an officer, or of exercising any function concerning or connected with the said Association; *but this exclusion shall not affect the spiritual standing of the excluded.*

"Article IV. In this Mission, regular attendants at the services of the Church shall be entitled to vote for officers and on all matters brought before the Easter meeting.

"Article V. The officers of this Association shall be the Minister in charge as President ex-officio. A warden, who must be a male communicant, and appointed by the Minister. A Secretary and a Treasurer elected by ballot annually the Monday in Easter week, or as soon thereafter as possible, due notice having been given of time and place of election.

"Article VI. The duties of these officers shall be the same s those of like officers in organized Parishes.

"Article VII. All lands, tenements or other property, real or personal, of this Association, shall vest in the Bishop of this Diocese, or under whose supervision it may for the time be, and his Canonical successors, to be by him and them held in trust for the benefit of the Mission.

"Article VIII. We promise to pay the sum of $—— per annum for the support of the Missionary whom the Bishop or Missionary Committee may send to us.

"Your Committee also recommends that between the words "Council" and "provided" in the second part of Seection 2 Canon I, Title I, this clause be inserted, 'and every duly organized Mission Station shall be entitled to send one Delegate.'

"(Signed,) "JAMES J. VAULX,
"T. C. TUPPER,
"M. A. TURNER,
"M. L. BELL,
"BENJ. F. LIGHTLE."

On motion of Mr. Tupper the Bishop was authorized to appoint a Committee consisting of two Clergymen and one Layman to revise and codify the Canons of this Diocese; said Committee to report the result of their work at some future Council.

The Committee on Finance proposed the following resolution, which was read and adopted:

"*Resolved*, That after paying the expenses of the Ninth Annual Council out of the fund raised for that purpose, and retaining a sufficient amount to pay the assessment of the General Convention of the Church against this Diocese, and reserving, also, the sum of $50 for any contingent expenses which may arise, the balance be placed in the hands of the Trustee of the Episcopate fund, to be added to that fund.

"M. T. BELL, Chairman."

The following reports of the Treasurer of the Diocese, of the Trustee of the Episcopate Fund, and of the Trustee of the fund for disabled Clergymen and widows and orphans of deceased Clergymen, were received and adopted:

STATEMENT OF LOGAN H. ROOTS, TREASURER DIOCESAN FUND.

RECEIPTS.

1880.

April 3, Balance on hand last report	$403 13

1881.

April 29, St. Paul's, Batesville, paid in full	17 50
April 29, St. John's. Camden, paid in full	17 50
April 29, St. John's, Helena, paid in full	20 00
April 29, St. John's, Fort Smith, paid in full	34 00
April 29, St. Mark's, Arkadelphia, paid in full	1 00
April 29, Grace Church, Jacksonport, paid in full	7 00
April 29, Grace Church, Phillips County, paid in full	8 00
April 29, St. Luke's, Hot Springs, paid in full	10 00
April 29, Christ Church, Little Rock, paid in full	65 00
April 26, Trinity, Pine Bluff, paid in full	12 50
April 29, Trinity, Van Buren, due $4; paid	10 50
April 29, St. Peter's, Conway, due $3; paid	5 00
April 29, Grace, Washington, due, $4 75; paid	6 25
April 29, St. Paul's, Fayetteville, due, $12 50; paid	10 00
Total receipts	$627 38

DISBURSEMENTS.

1880.

May 22, Diocesan Secretary for printing Council Journal, etc	$ 73 23
May 24, Remitted to Treasurer General Convention	36 00
August 10, To Trustee of Episcopate fund, as per order of Council	243 90

1881.

January 29, To Diocesan Secretary for printing, etc	5 00
Total	$358 13
Balance on hand	$269 25

REPORT OF P. K. ROOTS, TRUSTEE EPISCOPATE FUND.

1881.

April 15, To taxes on lots 10, 11, 12, block 200, L. R., 27.30@92	$ 25 11
Balance on hand	$394 90
Total	$420 01

1881.

April 3, Cash on hand	$103 46
August 9, St. John's, Camden	5 00
August 10, L. H. Roots, Treasurer Diocesan Fund	243 90
December 17, Grace Church, Phillips County	4 30
February 7, Christ Church, Little Rock	6 10

April 7, Christ Church, Little Rock	1 00
April 11, Lancelot Minor & Bro., Jacksonport	5 00
April 15, St. John's, Fort Smith	14 05
April 22, Wm. McElroy	5 00
April 29, Christ Church Sunday-School, Little Rock	20 45
April 29, St. Paul's, Batesville	4 00
April 29, St. John's, Fort Smith	3 50
April 28, Trinity Church Sunday-School, Van Buren	4 25
Total	$420 01

From the following Parishes nothing has been received during the past year:

St. Paul's.....Augusta
St. Paul's.....Dardanelle
Immanuel.....Lake Village
St. James'.....Des Arc
St. James'.....Prescott
St. Mark's.....Hope

Amounts received by Logan H. Roots, Trustee, etc., during the year ending April 29, 1881, on account of fund for disabled Clergymen, etc.:

From Rev. D. McManus, Grace Church, Phillips County	$ 4 30
From Rev. J. J. Vaulx, St. Paul's, Fayetteville	5 00
From Rev. Edward Magee, St. John's, Fort Smith	6 50
Total	$15 80

The Auditing Committee made their report as follows:

"The Auditing Committee, to whom was referred the reports of the Treasurer of the Diocese, and the Trustee of the different funds, respectfully report that they have examined the same with the accompanying vouchers, and find them correct.

"(Signed,) "EDWARD MAGEE,
"R. V. MCCRACKEN."

On motion of Rev. Mr. Moore, the Secretary was instructed to cast the vote of the Council for Col. L. H. Roots for Treasurer of the Diocese.

Col. Wm. G. Whipple was elected by ballot Chancellor of the Diocese for the next ensuing three years.

The following named gentlemen were elected Trustees of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn.: Rev. Innes O. Adams, Messrs. M. L. Bell and Logan H. Roots.

Maj. P. K. Roots was elected *viva voce* Trustee of the Episcopate Fund.

The following motion of Maj. P. K. Roots: "a vote of thanks is hereby tendered the Vestry and Congregation of Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, and especially to their Committee on Entertainment, Messrs. M. L. Bell, J. B. Trulock and R. V. McCracken, for the generous hospitality shown the members of the Council during our delightful sojourn in their city," was unanimously adopted.

The following resolution offered by Hon. P. O. Thweatt was adopted:

"*Resolved*, That the thanks of this Council be tendered to the Memphis and Little Rock; the Little Rock and Fort Smith, the Little Rock, Mississippi River and Texas, and St. L., I. & S. Railroad Companies in giving the Delegates to this Convention commutation of fare to and from the Council."

On motion of Rev. J. A. Matthews, the Secretary was requested to insert in the Journal of Proceedings of this Council a memorial page, as a tribute of respect to the memory of Mr. Charles Minor, deceased, and Mr. James B. Gordon, deceased.

Maj. P. K. Roots suggested also the name of the late Judge John Wassell, of Little Rock.

On motion of Col. Whipple, the Secretary was authorized to have made a suitable chest to deposit for safe keeping the Journals and papers belonging to the Diocese.

On motion of Rev. J. A. Matthews the Secretary was directed to have printed four hundred copies of this Journal.

The following resolution offered by Col. Whipple was unanimously adopted:

"*Resolved*, That the next Annual Council of the Diocese of Arkansas be holden in St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, Arkansas, on the second Friday after Easter, 1882; *Provided*, that if circumstances should require a change in the time or place

of holding said Council, the Bishop be authorized to make such change, and the Secretary duly notify all Parishes and Mission Stations of said change."

The Council then adjourned until Sunday evening after service.

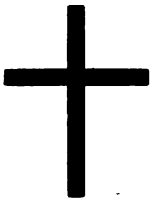
SUNDAY, May 1, 9 o'clock P. M.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment. There being no business before the Council the Bishop made a few remarks appropriate to the occasion and encouraging the Clergy and Laity in their work for the future.

After devotional exercises conducted by the Bishop, the Council adjourned *sine die*.

Attest: TULLIUS C. TUPPER, Secretary.

Gathered unto their Fathers.



PROF. JOHN B. GORDON, A. M.

Born in Virginia, March 15, A. D. 1855.

Died in the Communion of the Holy Catholic Church, at Fayetteville, Ark., September 11, A. D. 1880. Ætat. XXV.

JUDGE JOHN WASSELL.

Born in Kidiminster, England, A. D. 1814.

Entered into rest at Little Rock, Ark., January 28, A. D. 1881. Ætat. LXVI.

CHARLES MINOR, ESQ.

Born in Charlottesville, Va., Sept. 27, 1841.

Departed this life at the University of Virginia, Feb. 27, 1881. Ætat. XL.

Animi fidelium, carnis carcerâ liberati, in lætitiâ et felicitate sunt.

[APPENDIX "A."]

THE BISHOP'S ADDRESS.

Brethren of the Clergy and Laity:

On assembling for the ninth time in Diocesan Council I find, amid many discouragements, some few things to encourage us. The number of Clergymen actually at work within our borders is larger than in any previous year, and our list of Clergy canonically connected with the Diocese is larger than ever before. The number confirmed is also larger than last year, and that though the protracted ill health of the Rector of Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, has prevented him from preparing a class for confirmation this season, and circumstances have induced me to postpone my regular visitations of St. John's, Camden, and St. Paul's, Fayetteville, till some time later in the spring. Since we last met we have had the great pleasure of welcoming to the Diocese four new Clerical brethren, the Rev. Innes O. Adams, from the Diocese of Texas; the Rev. Geo. Moore, from the Diocese of Tennessee; the Rev. Edward Magee, from the Diocese of Michigan, and the Rev. P. A. Johnson, from the Diocese of Springfield, in the province of Illinois, all of whom are working acceptably and efficiently in their different fields, viz: Rev. Mr. Adams in St. John's Church, Camden; Rev. Mr. Moore in Grace Church, Washington, and St. Mark's Church, Hope; Rev. Edward Magee in St. John's Church, Fort Smith; Rev. Mr. Johnson, at Conway, where a new work has been begun, with very fine success so far. The only other Clerical change within the Diocese is that of Rev. C. A. Bruce, who has resigned the Rectorship of St. John's Church, Helena, and taken charge of a Missionary field, embracing Mariana and Forrest City, a field which promises well, and I trust may yield fruits worthy of its promise.

The suggestion made last year as to the building of Rec-

tories has been efficiently acted on in only one instance. St. John's, Camden, has completed and paid for a comfortable home for its Minister. I hope others will soon follow this good example. I am glad to know that in several quarters steps have been taken in that direction. St. Luke's, Hot Springs, has been adorned with beautiful chancel windows of stained glass. The Church to be erected at Newport would have been ready for services, had not the Rev. D. B. Ramsey, to whose zeal we are indebted for the move, been hindered in obtaining the requisite lumber. The erection of a new and handsome brick Church will, in a few weeks, be begun at Van Buren. This is much needed, as the small wooden Church is wholly inadequate to the accommodation of those who would worship within its walls.

While the number of Clergy now at work is larger than ever before, two important points are vacant so far as I am advised. These are St. John's, Helena, and St. Luke's, Hot Springs. The Vestries of these Parishes have been corresponding, with a view to the settlement of Rectors, and hope that both places may soon be well filled with efficient workers in these fields. We should be at a point considerably in advance of any hitherto attained.

But Prescott, Arkadelphia and Lake Village, at all of which places we have Church buildings, are still unprovided for; and how to provide for them is a perplexing question.

The appropriation of the Board of Missions, for Missionary work in Arkansas, has been diminished from time to time, and this year it has undergone a farther reduction af $300 per annum. That it will be increased in the future is not in my expectation. New openings are presenting themselves every year. Openings inviting and full of promise, too; and our means of availing ourselves of them are becoming less and less. What to do? I see only three things within our power:

First. Our Canons require every Clergyman to perform Missionary work beyond his Parish four Sundays every year, if the Bishop shall so require. If we avail ourselves of this provision

we may do something, perhaps much, to build up our waste places.

Second. We must organize and push with vigor our own Diocesan Missionary work. I have already made, this year, some collections for this purpose, and still hold the sums raised in hand. Henceforth all the collections made by me on my visitations will be devoted to this object, and I recommend that other and stated offertories should be made for Diocesan Missions, and that the obligations to make these be enforced by Canon.

Third. The Parishes that have long received aid from the Board of Missions must look in the near future to a gradual decrease of the stipends allowed, and work earnestly to become self-sustaining. By this means we could set free some funds to be used at new places. I know this will require zeal and effort on the part of these Parishes, but God will bless them abundantly if they will thus aid the spreading of the truth and the building up of Christ's kingdom on earth.

I will add here what might have been introduced earlier, but what will be all the more conspicuous, as I desire it to be, for being introduced just in this place. It is this: So far as I am informed—and I know well the condition of them—*no Parish in Arkansas is encumbered with any debt.* I do not think any Diocese in the land can say as much. Herein I am sure we have done well, and I thank God for it.

It now remains for me to give the briefest possible abstract of my Journal. I need scarcely remind you that it is not even an outline of the work done:

ABSTRACT OF JOURNAL, 1880—1881.

APRIL 3—At Little Rock I confirmed one person, the candidate being presented by the Rector of Christ Church.

APRIL 4—First Sunday after Easter. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and celebrated the Holy Eucharist.

APRIL 25—Fourth Sunday after Easter. In Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, I assisted at morning service, preached and cele-

brated the Holy Eucharist. At night preached again, after which I confirmed, in private, one person.

MAY 2—Fifth Sunday after Easter. In the morning I preached and confirmed, in St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis, Tenn. In the evening I preached and confirmed in Emmanuel Church, Memphis, and at night I preached and confirmed in Grace Church, Memphis, and addressed the class.

MAY 4—In St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis, I joined in holy matrimony Henry Walker Pierce and Miss Marie Elizabeth Moffat.

MAY 6—Ascension Day. Assisted at morning service and preached in Calvary Church, Memphis.

MAY 9—Sunday after Ascension. Assisted at morning service and preached in Christ Church, Little Rock.

MAY 14—Assisted at evening service and confirmed two persons in Christ Church, Little Rock.

MAY 16—Whitsun-Day. Said morning service, preached and celebrated the Holy Eucharist in St. Luke's, Hot Springs; at night preached again.

MAY 23—Trinity Sunday. Said morning service, preached and celebrated the Holy Eucharist in St. Luke's, Hot Springs; at night I said evening prayer and preached again.

MAY 30—First Sunday after Trinity. Assisted at morning and evening service and preached twice in St. Luke's, Hot Springs.

JUNE 6—Second Sunday after Trinity. In St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, I said morning service, preached and celebrated the Holy Eucharist; at night I preached again.

JUNE 13—Third Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached.

JUNE 20—Fourth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached.

JUNE 25—I assisted at the funeral services of an infant in Calvary Church, Memphis, Tenn.

JUNE 27—Fifth Sunday after Trinity. In Grace Church, Phillips county, Ark., I assisted at morning service, preached, confirmed two persons, and addressed the class, after which, as-

sisted by Rev. D. McManus, I celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At 8 p. m. I preached in St. John's Church, Helena, and confirmed five persons and addressed the class.

JUNE 29—I assisted Rev. C. A. Bruce at a wedding at Friar's Point, Mississippi.

JULY 1—At Memphis, Tenn., I baptized an infant.

JULY 4—The sixth Sunday after Trinity. I assisted at morning service, preached and celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I assisted at evening prayer and preached again in Christ Church, Little Rock.

JULY 11—The seventh Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service. At night I preached.

JULY 18—The eighth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying morning service and preached.

JULY 25—The ninth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached; at night I assisted in saying the service.

AUGUST 1—The tenth Sunday after Trinity. At Searcy, Ark., I said morning and evening service and preached twice. At the evening service I confirmed one person and addressed the congregation and the candidate on confirmation.

AUGUST 3—Said evening prayer and preached at Searcy.

AUGUST 4—Said evening prayer and preached at Searcy.

AUGUST 5—Said evening prayer and preached at Searcy.

AUGUST 6—I baptized, by immersion, an adult. The place of baptizing was in Little Red River, two miles from Searcy. At night I said evening prayer and preached.

AUGUST 7—Said evening prayer and preached at Searcy.

AUGUST 8—The eleventh Sunday after Trinity. At 9 a. m., in Little Red River, near Searcy, I baptized, by immersion, an adult. At 11 a. m., in Searcy, I said morning service, and preached and celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At 8 p. m. I said evening prayer and confirmed one person. This closed my first visitation of Searcy.

AUGUST 11—At Little Rock I joined in holy matrimony Chester M. Butler and Miss Mary Eugenia Butler.

AUGUST 15—The twelfth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached.

AUGUST 20—I said evening prayer and preached at Searcy.

AUGUST 22—The thirteenth Sunday after Trinity. I said morning and evening service, and preached twice at Searcy.

AUGUST 28—I preached in St. John's Church, Camden, after evening prayer said by Rev. I. O. Adams.

AUGUST 29—The fourteenth Sunday after Trinity. In St. John's Church, Camden, Ark., I assisted in saying the morning service, preached, made an address to the congregation on the building of a Rectory, and, assisted by the Rector, celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I preached again.

AUGUST 30—Preached at night in St. John's Church, Camden.

AUGUST 31—In the afternoon I met St. John's Guild, and addressed them on their work. Immediately after I met the members of the St. John's Sisterhood and gave them words of approval and encouragement. At night I preached again in St. John's Church.

SEPTEMBER 3—In Grace Church, Washington, Ark., after evening prayer said by Rev. Geo. Moore, Rector, I preached.

SEPTEMBER 4—Preached at night in Grace Church, Washington.

SEPTEMBER 5—The fifteenth Sunday after Trinity. In Grace Church, Washington, at 10 a. m., I addressed the Sunday-school. At 11 a. m. I assisted at morning service, preached, and confirmed four persons and addressed the class. At night after evening prayer said by Rev. Geo. Moore, Rector, I preached in St. Mark's Church, Hope, Ark.

SEPTEMBER 7—I preached at night in St. Mark's Church, Hope, and confirmed one person. After the service a meeting of the Congregation was held and St. Mark's Parish, Hope, Ark., was duly organized.

SEPTEMBER 8—In St. James' Church, Prescott, Ark., after evening prayer, said by Rev. Geo. Moore, I preached.

SEPTEMBER 12—The sixteenth Sunday after Trinity. I assisted at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock. The former Rector, Rev. T. B. Lee, now Rector of St. David's, Austin, Texas, preached. At night I attended service in Christ Church.

SEPTEMBER 19—The seventeenth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying morning service and preached.

SEPTEMBER 26—The eighteenth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service. At night I preached in the same Church.

SEPTEMBER 28—In Trinity Church, Van Buren, Ark., I joined together in holy matrimony Philip D. Scott and Miss Fannie J. Dunham.

SEPTEMBER 29.—St. Michael and All Angels. In Trinity Church, Van Buren, the Rector, Rev. J. A. Matthews, said morning prayer and Litany and baptized three adults. I said the Ante-Communion, preached, and, assisted by the Rector, celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I preached in the same Church, confirmed four persons and addressed the class.

OCTOBER 2—At Conway, Ark., after evening prayer said by the Rev. P. A. Johnson, I preached. The services were held in the court-house.

OCTOBER 3—The nineteenth Sunday after Trinity. At Conway, Ark., the Rev. P. A. Johnson said morning prayer and Litany and baptized four adults. I said the Ante-Communion and preached. At 4:30 p. m. we had a meeting of those interested and took steps toward the organization of the Parish. At 7:30 p. m. I preached, and confirmed seven persons and addressed the class. This was my first visitation of Conway. Rev. Mr. Johnson held services there, being his second visit to this point the week previous, and with marked success.

OCTOBER 10—The twentieth Sunday after Trinity. In St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis, Tenn., I assisted at morning service. At night I preached in Calvary Church, Memphis.

OCTOBER 16—I officiated at a funeral in Little Rock.

OCTOBER 17—The twenty-first Sunday after Trinity. In

Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached. At night I preached again.

OCTOBER 19—I confirmed in private at Little Rock, one person, the candidate was presented by the Rector of Christ Church.

OCTOBER 24—The twenty-second Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service. At night I preached in the same Church.

OCTOBER 31—The twenty-third Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached. At night I assisted in saying evening service.

NOVEMBER 7—The twenty-fourth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying morning service and celebrated the Holy Eucharist, the Rector assisting.

NOVEMBER 14—The twenty-fifth Sunday after Trinity. I assisted at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

NOVEMBER 21—The twenty-sixth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying the morning and evening service.

NOVEMBER 25—Thanksgiving. I assisted in saying morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

NOVEMBER 28—The first Sunday in Advent. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached. At night I assisted in saying evening prayer.

NOVEMBER 30—St. Andrew's-Day. Attended morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

DECEMBER 5—The second Sunday in Advent. At Conway, Ark., I said morning and evening service and preached twice.

DECEMBER 12—The third Sunday in Advent. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached. At night I assisted in saying evening prayer.

DECEMBER 19—The fourth Sunday in Advent. At Mariana, Ark., Rev. C. A. Bruce said morning prayer and Litany. I said the Ante-Communion, preached, and assisted by the Rev. Mr. Bruce, celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night Rev. Mr. Bruce said evening prayer and I preached.

DECEMBER 25—Christmas Day. In St. John's Church,

Helena, Ark., I assisted in saying morning service, preached and celebrated the Holy Eucharist, being assisted by the Rector, Rev. C. A. Bruce.

DECEMBER 26—The first Sunday after Christmas and St. Stephen's Day. I assisted at morning service, preached and confirmed one person. Making in all six confirmed in this Parish during the year.

JANUARY 2—The second Sunday after Christmas. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service, preached, and, with the Rector's assistance, celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I assisted in saying evening prayer.

JANUARY 6—The Epiphany. Attended morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

JANUARY 9—The first Sunday after Epiphany. Assisted at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

JANUARY 16—The second Sunday after Epiphany. In St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, I said morning service, preached and celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At 3 P. M. I preached and baptized an infant. At night I preached again and confirmed two persons.

JANUARY 13—The third Sunday after Epiphany. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached.

JANUARY 25—St. Paul's Conversion. Attended morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

JANUARY 30—The fourth Sunday after Epiphany. In Trinity Church, Van Buren, Ark., I assisted in saying morning service and preached. At night I preached in the same Church and confirmed four persons and addressed the class.

FEBRUARY 2—The Feast of the Purification. In Trinity Church, Van Buren, I assisted at morning service, preached, and, with the assistance of the Rector, Rev. J. A. Matthews, celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At 3 P. M. I attended a meeting of the Ladies' Aid Society. At night I preached in the same Church.

FEBRUARY 4—In St. John's Church, Fort Smith. After the

service said by the Rector, the Rev. Edward Magee, I preached at night.

FEBRUARY 6—The sixth Sunday after Epiphany. In St. John's Church, Fort Smith, Ark., I assisted at morning service, preached, and, with the assistance of the Rector, celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I pre ched again.

FEBRUARY 13—Septuagesima Sunday. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and preached.

FEBRUARY 20—Sexagesima Sunday. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying morning service. At night I preached in the same Church.

FEBRUARY 27—Quinquagesima Sunday. At Conway, Ark., I assisted at morning service and preached. At night, after evening prayer, said by the Rev. P. A. Johnson, I preached, confirmed three persons and addressed the class.

FEBRUARY 28—At Conway I confirmed one person in private. This makes eleven persons confirmed at this point within the past few months.

MARCH 2—Ash-Wednesday. Attended morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

MARCH 6—The first Sunday in Lent. In Grace Church, Jacksonport, Ark., I assisted at morning service, preached, confirmed two persons and made a brief address, after which, assisted by the Rector, Rev. D. B. Ramsey, I celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I preached again.

MARCH 7—Preached at night in Grace Church, Jacksonport.

MARCH 9—At Batesville, Ark., I preached at night in St. Paul's Church, after evening prayer said by Rev. D. B. Ramsey, Rector.

MARCH 10—Preached at night in St. Paul's, Batesville.

MARCH 11—I said evening prayer and preached in St. Paul's, Batesville.

MARCH 12—Preached at night in St. Paul's.

MARCH 13—The second Sunday in Lent. In St. Paul's Church, Batesville, Ark. At 9:30 A. M. the Rector said morning prayer, and at his request I baptized one adult and two

young persons. At 11 A. M. the Rector said Litany. I said the Ante-Communion, preached and confirmed five persons and addressed the class. After which, assisted by the Rector, I celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I preached again in the same Church.

MARCH 20—The third Sunday in Lent. In St. Mark's Church, Arkadelphia, Ark. The Rev. Geo. Moore said morning prayer and read the Epistle. I said the Ante-Communion, preached, and, assisted by the Rev. Geo. Moore, celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At 4 P. M. Rev. Mr. Moore said evening prayer and I preached, after which Rev. Mr. Moore organized the Sunday-School and I made a short address. At night I preached again, after the Litany said by Rev. Mr. Moore.

MARCH 21—Preached at night in St. Mark's, Arkadelphia.

MARCH 27—The fourth Sunday in Lent. In St. James' Church, Prescott, Ark., I said morning service and preached. At 3 P. M. I addressed the Sunday-School. At night I said evening prayer, preached and confirmed one person,

MARCH 28—In St. James' Church, Prescott. At night I confirmed one person. A thunder storm at the time for evening service prevented the assembling of a congregation.

MARCH 29—In St. Mark's Church, Hope, Ark. After evening prayer said by Rev. Geo. Moore, Rector, I preached.

MARCH 30—In Grace Church, Washington, Ark., I preached after evening prayer said by Rev. Geo. Moore, Rector.

MARCH 31—Preached at night in Grace Church, Washington.

APRIL 1—In Grace Church, Washington, at 10 A. M. I said the Litany. At night I preached.

APRIL 2—I preached after morning prayer in Grace Church, Washington, Ark. At night I preached again and confirmed three persons and addressed the class. This makes seven persons confirmed in this Parish during the year.

APRIL 3—The fifth Sunday in Lent. In Grace Church, Washington, I assisted in saying morning service, preached, and, assisted by the Rector, celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At 4 P. M. in St. Mark's Church, Hope, Ark., I addressed the Sunday-School. At night I preached in the same Church.

APRIL 4—In St. Mark's Church, Hope. At 5 P. M. I made an address on baptism and, at the Rector's request, baptized one adult and four children. At night I baptized two young persons and preached.

APIL 5—In St. Mark's Church, Hope, Ark. I preached at night and confirmed four persons and addressed the class. This makes five confirmed in this Parish during the year.

APRIL 6—At 10 A. M. I said the Litany in St. Mark's Church. At night I preached in the same Church.

APRIL 8—Attended morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

APRIL 10—The sixth Sunday in Lent. In Christ Church, Little Rock, Ark., I assisted at morning service and preached. At night I preached again and confirmed fourteen persons, making nineteen persons confirmed in this Parish during the year. I addressed the class.

APRIL 11—Monday in Holy Week. I assisted at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

APRIL 12—Tuesday in Holy Week. Attended service in Christ Church.

APRIL 13—Attended morning service in Christ Church.

APRIL 14—Maundy Thursday. In Trinity Church, Van Buren, Ark. After evening prayer, said by the Rector, Rev. J. A. Matthews, I preached.

APRIL 15—Good Friday. In Trinity Church, Van Buren. I assisted at morning service and preached. At night I preached in St. John's Church, Fort Smith, Ark. After evening prayer, said by the Rector, Rev. Ed. Magee.

APRIL 16—Easter Eve. In St. John's Church, Fort Smith. I preached at night and confirmed one person.

APRIL 17—Easter Day. In St. John's Church, Fort Smith, Ark. I assisted in saying morning service, preached and confirmed six persons, making in all seven persons confirmed in this Parish during the year. I addressed the class briefly; after which, assisted by the Rector, I celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I preached in Trinity Church, Van Buren,

Ark., after evening prayer said by Rev. Messrs. Matthews and Magee.

APRIL 18—Easter Monday. In Trinity Church, Van Buren, Ark. I assisted at morning service. The Rector baptized an adult. I preached and confirmed one person. Making nine persons confirmed in this Parish during the year. In the afternoon I attended a meeting of the Vestry of the Parish.

APRIL 24—The first Sunday after Easter. In Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, Ark. Rev. D. L. Trimble, of the Diocese of Indiana, said morning prayer and Litany and read the Epistle. I said the Ante-Communion and preached at night. Rev. Mr. Trimble said evening prayer and I preached again. The Rector, the Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL.D., was unable to be present owing to protracted ill health.

APRIL 25—St. Mark's Day. Services appointed for morning and night, but heavy thunder showers prevented the assembling of congregations.

It was my intention on the adjournment of the Council last year to spend the summer in the Eastern and Northern States for the purpose of raising moneys to carry out plans for Church work in Arkansas already laid before you. But circumstances made it imperative for me to remain at home. I therefore have spent the whole of the past year in the Diocese with the exception of brief visits to the neighboring city of Memphis. To this abstract I add a statistical statement condensing the whole still more:

STATISTICAL STATEMENT.

Sermons preached	120
Addresses	21
Holy Communion celebrated	22
Confirmed	79
Baptisms, adults 8, infants 6	14
Marriages	3
Burials	1
Clergy received	4
Miles traveled	5,177

CONFIRMATIONS.

Little Rock, Christ Church	19
Conway	11
Van Buren, Trinity Church	9
Fort Smith, St. John's Church	7
Washington, Grace Church	7
Helena, St. John's Church	6
Batesville, St. Paul's Church	5
Hope, St. Mark's Church	5
Phillips County, Grace Church	2
Jacksonport, Grace Church	2
Prescott, St. James' Church	2
Searcy, Church of the Redeemer	2
Pine Pluff, Trinity Church	1

As to baptisms, two adults were baptized at Searcy, from which point we may have no report. All the others, as well as the marriages, funerals, etc., will be embraced in the Parochial reports made by the Parishes where the acts were performed.

Praying that God's blessing may rest upon your deliberations and that the Holy Spirit may guide you in all things, I close these protracted remarks and so leave the way open for more important matters.

HENRY N. PIERCE,

Missionary Bishop of Arkansas.

[APPENDIX "B."]

PAROCHIAL REPORTS.

ST. MARK'S, ARKADELPHIA.

Communicants—

Last reported	15
Present number	2

Sunday-School—

Teachers	2
Pupils	15

OFFERINGS.

Miscellaneous	$2 40

Remarks: This Parish is not dead.

GEORGE MOORE, *Rector.*

ST. PAUL'S, BATESVILLE.

Baptisms—

Adults	1
Infants	4
Total	5
Confirmations	5

Communicants—

Last reported	66
Added anew	3
Removed into the Parish	1
Removed from the Parish	8
Died	4
Present number	58
Burials	4

Sunday-School—

Teachers	6
Pupils	32

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 59 45
Weekly offertory	65 20
Other sources	95 00
Total	$219 65

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	$17 50
Endowment to the Episcopate	4 50
Diocesan Missions	10 35
Domestic Missions	13 00
Parochial purposes	125 20
Other expenses	49 10
Total	$219 65

D. B. RAMSEY, *Rector.*

ST. JOHN'S, CAMDEN.

Baptisms—	
Adults	3
Infants	5
Total	8
Communicants—	
Last reported	46
Removed into the Parish	2
Removed from the Parish	4
Present number	44
Marriages	2
Burials	7
Sunday-School—	
Teachers	6
Pupils	30

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 85 10
Weekly offertory	7 10
Other sources	1,034 05
Total	$1,126 25

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	$ 17 50
Domestic Missions	10 00
Parochial purposes	46 45
Other expenses	1,052 30
Total	$1,126 25

Remarks: The Parish is in an active working condition. A Rectory has been built at a cost of about $650. Church repaired and recess chancel added. A new fence will be put up in a few weeks. St. John's Guild and St. John's Sisterhood are doing noble work.

Wardens—Chas. A. Magill and P. L. Lee.

INNES O. ADAMS, *Rector.*

ST. PETER'S, CONWAY.

Baptisms—	
Adults	5
Infants	7
Total	12
Confirmations	11
Communicants—	
Present number	16
Burials	2
Sunday-School—	
Teachers	5
Pupils	20

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 5 00
Weekly offertory	24 00
Other sources	90 00
Total	$119 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	$ 8 00
Domestic Missions	3 50

Parochial purposes	107 00
Total	$118 50

A. P. ROBINSON, *Treasurer.*

P. A. JOHNSON, *Rector.*

ST. PAUL'S, FAYETTEVILLE.

Baptisms—	
Infants	8
Communicants—	
Removed from the Parish	6
Present number	65
Marriages	4
Burials	7
Sunday-School—	
Teachers	6
Pupils	70

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 20 00
Weekly offertory	54 59
Other sources	502 00
Total	$576 59

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	$ 10 00
Endowment of the Episcopate	5 00
Poor Fund	20 00
Parochial purposes	29 10
Other expenses	455 00
Total	$519 10

J. L. CRAVENS, *Treasurer.*

JAS. J. VAULX, *Rector.*

ST. JOHN'S, FORT SMITH.

Baptisms—	
Infants	6

Adults	1
Total	7
Confirmations	7
Marriages	1
Funerals	3
No. of Communicants	68
Sunday-School—	
Teachers	9
Scholars	74

PAROCHIAL EXPENDITURES.

Salary of Rector	$533 32
Current and other expenses	224 15
Convention Fund	34 00
Diocesan Missions	2 00
Christmas gift to Organist	25 00
Christmas Fund for Sunday-School	45 00
S. S. contributions for Diocesan Missions	17 00
S. S. contributions for Episcopate Fund	17 55
S. S. contributions for its own purposes	65 95

CHARITIES AND BENEFACTIONS.

Communion alms, for the sick and needy	48 90
Monthly pledges, special sick and needy	94 95
Foreign Missions, one-half Easter offering	11 10
Domestic Missions, one-half Easter offering	11 10
Missions among the Jews	4 00
University of the South	50 50
Fund for W. and O. of deceased Clergymen	6 50
Total	1,191 02

Remarks: Last September, second week, I assumed charge of this Parish. For its benefaction to the University of the South it is indebted to the activities of its younger members of both sexes; chiefly to Miss C. Sandles, a name still honored and revered in this Parish, where for so many years, he who bore it lived and labored well; a name still breathing the sweet perfume of a fragrance that comes from a fairer clime where his spirit is at rest. We have got no Parsonage yet, but

we have some furniture towards it, to the amount of $68, upwards of one-half of which was the gift of our Senior Warden, whose deeds are but the outward expression of that faith which works by love.

Senior Warden, S. Wheeler; Junior Warden, J. H. Rogers.

E. MAGEE, *Rector.*

ST. MARK'S, HOPE.

Baptisms—	
Adults	5
Infants	8
Total	13
Confirmations	5
Communicants—	
Last reported	15
Added anew	5
Removed into the Parish	2
Present number	22
Sunday-School—	
Teachers	7
Pupils	60
OFFERINGS.	
All sources	$236 95
APPROPRIATIONS.	
Diocesan Missions	$ 1 15
Domestic Missions	4 00
Total	$242 00

Remarks: The faithful little band who compose this working Parish, by earnest and self-denying efforts, have nearly completed their Church and will soon present it to the Bishop for consecration.

GEORGE MOORE, *Rector.*

ST. LUKE'S, HOT SPRINGS.

To the Diocesan Council of the Episcopal Church for the State of Arkansas:

The Vestry of St. Luke's Parish beg leave to submit this, their annual statement and account.

Amount received from offertory	$175 00
Amount received from subscription	187 27
Amount received from donations	350 00
Aggregate receipts	$712 27

Amount expended for Church expenses	$305 35
Amount expended for improvements	350 00
Amount expended for Episcopate Funds	5 00
Amount expended for charities	20 00
Aggregate expenditures	$680 35
Balance on hand	$ 31 92

Remarks: During the past year we have had regular services. A portion of the time by a Minister and the remainder of the time by Lay Readers. We have called in subscriptions only at such times as we have a Minister.

GEO. G. LATTA, *Secretary.*

GRACE, JACKSONPORT.

Baptisms—

Infants	4
Confirmations	2
Marriages	2
Burials	1

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$24 25
Other sources	12 00
Total	$36 25

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	$ 7 00

Endowment of the Episcopate	5 00
Diocesan Missions	6 50
Other expenses	17 75
Total	$36 25

D. B. RAMSEY, *Rector.*

CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

Baptisms—	
Adults	3
Infants	29
Total	32
Confirmations	19
Communicants—	
Last reported	248
Present number	285
Marriages	15
Burials	42
Sunday-School—	
Teachers	22
Pupils	150

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 217 53
Weekly offertory	391 23
Other sources	2,087 95
Total	$2.696 77

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	$ 65 00
Endowment of the Episcopate	7 10
Diocesan Missions	23 00
Bible and P. B. Society	9 60
University of the South	20 00
Church Mission to Deaf Mutes	2 65
General Missions	22 00
Ladies' Benevolent Hospital	12 50
S. S. for Episcopate Fund	20 45

Parochial purposes	679 18
Rector's salary	1,800 00
Church Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews	12 00
"To pious and charitable uses"	239 18
Total	$2,912 66

R. H. PARHAM, Jr., *Treasurer.*

Remarks: "The Ladies' Parish Aid Society" and the "Young Ladies' Aid Society" work with unremitting zeal in the interests of the Church; and here we must acknowledge our gratitude to the ladies for having the Rectory repaired and painted, and made altogether a very comfortable dwelling.

Our Sunday-School is in a very flourishing condition, superintended by Maj. P. K. Roots, and our Church Choir all that could be desired under the management of Col. W. G. Whipple.

T. C. TUPPER, *Rector.*

GRACE, PHILLIPS COUNTY.

Baptisms—	
Infants	5
Confirmations	2
Communicants—	
Last reported	14
Added anew	2
Removed into the Parish	3
Removed from the Parish	3
Present number	16
Burials	6

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$19 40
Other sources	6 50
Total	$25 90

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	$ 8 00
Endowment of the Episcopate	4 30

University of the South	2 60
Domestic Missions	4 70
Foreign Missions	2 30
W. and O. Fund	4 00
Total	$25 90

J. B. PILLOW, *Treasurer.*

REV. D. MCMANUS, *Rector.*

TRINITY, PINE BLUFF.

Baptisms—	
Infants	4
Confirmations	1
Communicants—	
Last reported	60
Died	4
Present number	56
Actual Communicants for the year	25
Marriages	2
Burials	6
Sunday-School—	
Teachers	5
Pupils	60

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$18 00

Remarks: Owing to long continued ill health the Rector has been unable to sustain the work of his Parish.

R. W. TRIMBLE, *Rector.*

ST. JAMES', PRESCOTT.

Baptisms—	
Infants	2
Confirmations	2
Communicants—	
Last reported	15
Added anew	2

Removed from the Parish 9
Dropped 1
Died 1
Present number 6

Remarks: In this Parish they have a good Sunday-School. We are well supplied with question books through the kindness of Mr. J. B. Milner. GEORGE MOORE, *Rector.*

TRINITY, VAN BUREN.

Baptisms—
Adults 5
Infants 5
Total 10
Confirmations 9

Communicants—
Last reported 39
Added anew 8
Removed into the Parish 2
Removed from the Parish 3
Present number 46
Marriages 6
Burials 10

Sunday-School—
Teachers 7
Pupils, average number, 30; on the roll 75

OFFERINGS.

Communion offertory	$ 22 50
Weekly offertory	46 95
Sunday-School offertory	36 93
Guild of the Holy Innocents (for baptismal font)	51 60
Ladies' Parish Aid Society	56 00
Convention assessment	10 50
S. S. for endowment of the Episcopate	4 25
Other sources	307 00
Total	$535 73

In addition to the above the Ladies Aid Society have $750 for the building of the new Church, which is greatly needed, and the children of the Sunday-School raised $50 for their Xmas tree, making in all $1,335 73.

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	$ 10 50
Endowment of the Episcopate S. S. offering	4 25
Diocesan Missions	2 80
N. Y. Bible Prayer Book Society	55
Sunday-School expenses	38 64
Church expenses	51 71
Charity	16 00
Rector's salary	300 00
Total	$424 45

JAS. L. AUSTIN, *Treasurer.*

Prof. Logan and Sidney A. Pernot, Wardens.

J. A. MATTHEWS, *Rector.*

GRACE, WASHINGTON.

Baptisms—	
Adults	4
Infants	5
Total	9
Confirmations	7
Communicants—	
Last reported	22
Added anew	11
Removed from the Parish	2
Present number	32
Marriages	1
Sunday-School—	
Teachers	5
Pupils	65

OFFERINGS.

Other sources	$301 90

APPROPRIATIONS.

Endowment of the Episcopate	$ 6 25
Diocesan Missions	2 80
Domestic Missions	4 30
Other expenses	288 55
Total	$301 90

Remarks: The members of this Parish have improved their Church property and they are doing a good work.

GEORGE MOORE, *Rector.*

ALMA.

Communicants 3

REV. J. A. MATTHEWS, *Rector.*

Rev. P. G. Jenkins, residing at Enterprise, S. C., for the recuperation of his health, is now doing Missionary work in the Diocese of South Carolina.

SUMMARY OF REPORTS.

Total number of baptisms reported	119
Total number of confirmations reported	70
Total number of Communicants reported	736
Estimated number of Communicants from Parishes, Mission Stations and other places not reporting	294
Total	1,030
Total number of marriages	33
Total number of burials	89
Total contributions for all purposes	$8,831 94

Collections required to be made:

For the Episcopate Fund—The first Sunday after the Epiphany.

For Diocesan Missions—The fourth Sunday in Lent.

In addition to these the Clergy of the Diocese are requested to devote an offertory to the Theological Department of the University of the South and at least make one collection annually for the General Missions of the Church.

JOURNAL

OF THE

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

TENTH ANNUAL COUNCIL

OF THE

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH,

IN THE

DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS,

Held in St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, Ark., on the 21st, 22d and 24th Days of April, 1882.

LITTLE ROCK:
PRINTED BY KELLOGG PRINTING COMPANY
1882.

OFFICERS OF THE DIOCESE OF ARKANSAS:

President:

RT. REV. HENRY NILES PIERCE, D.D., LL.D.

Secretary.

REV. TULLIUS C. TUPPER, Little Rock.

Treasurer:

COL. LOGAN H. ROOTS, Little Rock.

Registrar:

REV. W. C. STOUT, Lewisburg.

Chancellor:

WM. G. WHIPPLE, ESQ., Little Rock.

Trustee of the Episcopate Fund:

MR. P. K. ROOTS, Little Rock.

Trustees of the University of the South:

REV. INNES O. ADAMS,
MESSRS. M. L. BELL AND LOGAN H. ROOTS.

Trustee of the G. T. S.:

REV. J. A. MATTHEWS.

Standing Committee:

REV. T. C. TUPPER, President.
THE REV. MESSRS. D. B. RAMSEY AND W. C. STOUT,
MESSRS. M. L. BELL AND P. K. ROOTS, Secretary.

Deputies to the General Convention:

Rev. D. McMANUS.	L. E. BARBER.
Rev. T. C. TUPPER.	M. L. BELL.
Rev. D. B. RAMSEY.	J. P. MELLARD.
Rev. J. J. VAULX.	C. H. STONE.

Board of Missions:

The Rt. Rev. the Bishop of the Diocese, and the Clerical Members of the Standing Committee.

Committee on Revision of the Constitution and Canons of the Diocese:

The Rt. Rev. the Bishop of the Diocese, the Rev. Messrs. W. C. Stout and T. C. Tupper, and Col. W. G. Whipple.

CLERGY OF THE DIOCESE:

The Rev. Innes O. Adams ..... St. John's, Camden.
*The Rev. J. L. Berne ..... St. John's, Fort Smith.
The Rev. Wm. B. Burrows, *Deacon* ..... St. John's, Helena.
†The Rev. C. A. Bruce ..... Marriana.
The Rev. George S. Gibbs ..... St. Luke's, Hot Springs.
The Rev. P. A. Johnson ..... Prescott
†The Rev. P. G. Jenkins ..... Enterprise, S. C.
The Rev. D. McManus ..... Grace Church, Phillips County.
†The Rev. D. F. McDonald, D. D ..... Dardanelle.
†The Rev. J. A. Matthews ..... Trinity, Van Buren.
†The Rev. A. W. Pierce, *Deacon* ..... Memphis, Tenn.
†The Rev. C. H. Newman ..... Ohio.
The Rev. D. B. Ramsey ..... St. Paul's, Batesville.
The Rev. W. C. Stout ..... Lewisburg.
The Rev. T. C. Tupper ..... Christ Church, Little Rock.
The Rev. J. J. Vaulx ..... St. Paul's, Fayetteville.

*Present, but not Canonically connected with the Diocese.
†Absent.

LIST OF PARISHES AND LAY DEPUTIES.

W. G. Whipple, Esq., Chancellor.

Arkadelphia, St. Mark's.

Augusta, St. Paul's.

Batesville, St. Paul's.

Camden, St. John's.—H. Higinbotham, H. A. Millen, C. H. Stone, Charles A. Magill.

Dardanelle, St. Paul's.

Fayetteville, St. Paul's.

Fort Smith, St. John's.—Hon. J. H. Rogers, Stephen Wheeler, Cassius M. Barnes.

Helena, St. John's.—W. W. Smith, Jno. E. Bennett, J. J. Horner, P. O. Thweatt.

Hot Springs, St. Luke's.—J. P. Mellard, T. C. Peek, I. W. Carhart.

Jacksonport, Grace Church.

Lake Village, Emmanuel.

Little Rock, Christ Church.—Wm. B. Wait, Luke E. Barber, R. H. Parham, Jr. Alternates: W. D. Slack, P. K. Roots, S. L. Griffith.

Phillips County, Grace Church.

Pine Bluff, Trinity.—M. L. Bell, J. W. Bocage.

Prescott, St. James.

Van Buren, Trinity.

Washington, Grace Church.

LIST OF MISSIONS:

Columbus.	Conway.	DesArc.	Forrest City.
Hope.	Lewisburg.	Malvern.	Marriana.
Newport.	Osceola.	Richmond.	Russellville.
Rocky Comfort.	Searcy.		

LIST OF LAY DELEGATES WHO ATTENDED THE COUNCIL:

W. G. Whipple, Chancellor.....Little Rock
L. E. Barber .....Little Rock
M. L. Bell.....Pine Bluff
J. P. Mellard.....Hot Springs
C. H. Stone.....Camden

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

TENTH ANNUAL COUNCIL.

FIRST DAY.

ST. LUKE'S CHURCH, HOT SPRINGS, ARK.,
Friday, April 21, 1882.

The Tenth Annual Council of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the Diocese of Arkansas, convened in St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, Friday morning the 21st of April, 1882.

Morning Prayer and the Ante-Communion Service was said by the Clergy present. The Convention Sermon was preached by the Rev. Daniel B. Ramsey, Rector of St. Paul's, Batesville. The Holy Communion was celebrated by the Bishop of the Diocese, assisted in the administration by the Rev. W. C. Stout, the Clergy and the Laity present receiving the blessed Sacrament.

At the close of the services the Council was called to order. The official list of the Clergy canonically resident in the Diocese was called by the Secretary, and the following gentlemen answered to their names: The Rt. Rev. H. N. Pierce, D. D., LL.D., the Rev. Messrs. Innes O. Adams, G. S. Gibbs, P. A. Johnson, D. McManus, D. B. Ramsey, W. C. Stout, T. C. Tupper, J. J. Vaulx.

A quorum of the Clergy being present, the Secretary then proceeded to call the list of Parishes and Missions in the Dio-

cese, and the following Parishes were found to be represented in the Council by Lay Delegates, viz: St. John's, Camden; St. Luke's, Hot Springs; Christ Church, Little Rock.

A quorum of Lay representation not being present, the Council adjourned until 8:45 P. M.

In consequence of a severe rain-storm the Council was prevented from assembling at the time designated.

Afterwards the Bishop gave notice that the Council would meet in St. Luke's Church, on the 22d inst., at 7 o'clock P. M.

SECOND DAY.

Saturday Evening, April 22, 1882.

Council met pursuant to notice, as above.

Present same as yesterday. The Rev. W. B. Burrows, of Helena, appeared and answered to his name; also Col. M. L. Bell, Lay Delegate from Trinity Church, Pine Bluff.

The following gentlemen were appointed Committee on Credentials: Rev. Messrs. J. J. Vaulx and I. O. Adams, who reported that Christ Church, Little Rock, St. John's, Camden, St. Luke's, Hot Springs, and Trinity, Pine Bluff, were duly represented in Council.

The roll of Lay Delegates being called, the following gentlemen answered to their names: W. G. Whipple, Chancellor, Messrs. L. E. Barber, M. L. Bell, J. P. Mellard and C. H. Stone.

A quorum of Lay Delegates being present, on motion, the Rev. T. C. Tupper was unanimously re-elected Secretary, and the Council was then declared to be organized.

On motion, the Rev. J. L. Berne, Rector of St. John's, Ft. Smith, was invited to a seat in ths Council.

The following Committees, appointed by the Bishop, were announced:

On Constitution and Canons—Rev. W. C. Stout, Rev. Geo. S. Gibbs, Messrs. W. G. Whipple and C. H. Stone.

On the State of the Church—Rev. Messrs. I. O. Adams, J.

J. Vaulx, P. A. Johnson, Messrs. J. P. Mellard and M. L. Bell.

On Finance and Auditing Committee—Messrs. L. E. Barber, J. P. Mellard and M. L. Bell.

On New Parishes—Rev. D. McManus, Rev. D. B. Ramsey and C. H. Stone.

On Unfinished Business—Rev. T. C. Tupper and J. P. Mellard.

The Bishop then proceeded to read his Annual Address. (See Appendix "A.")

On motion of Mr. Ramsey, that part of the Bishop's Address relating to the University of the South and the Columbia Female Institute, was referred to a Committee on Education, to be appointed by the Bishop, and the Bishop appointed as said Committee the following gentlemen: Rev. D. B. Ramsey and Col. M. L. Bell.

On motion of Mr. Adams, that part of the Bishop's Address about the death of Dr. Trimble was referred to a Committee of three Clergymen and two Laymen to report at this Council.

The Bishop appointed as such Committee Rev. Messrs. Stout, Tupper, Vaulx and Messrs. Barber and Whipple.

The Standing Committee of the Diocese submitted the following report:

"The Standing Committee met in Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, Friday, April 29, 1881, for organization. All the members elect being present, viz.: The Rev. Messrs. D. B. Ramsey, J. J. Vaulx and T. C. Tupper, of the Clergy, and Messrs. M. L. Bell and P. K. Roots, of the Laity. Rev. T. C. Tupper was duly elected President, and Mr. P. K. Roots, Secretary.

"The application of Mr. A. W. Pierce, Postulant, to be admitted a candidate for Holy Orders, was presented. Testimonials were signed and his admission recommended to the Bishop.

"The Committee met in Little Rock, December 15, 1881. Testimonials of the election of the Rev. Cortlandt Whitehead, D.D., to the Bishopric of the Diocese of Pittsburgh were presented, and the testimonials of the Bishop-elect signed, the

Committee giving unanimous consent to his consecration. At the same time and place, the application of Mr. A. W. Pierce for Deacon's orders was laid before the Committee. His testimonials were signed, recommending him for ordination to the Diaconate.

"The Committe met in Little Rock, January 25, 1882. The application of Rev. W. B. Burrows, Deacon, for Priest's orders was presented, accompanied by the proper testimonials. His ordination to the sacred order of Priests was recommended to the Bishop of the Diocese.

"Respectfully submitted,

"T. C. TUPPER, *President.*"

The following reports of the Treasurer of the Diocese and Trustees of the different funds were submitted, which were referred to the Auditing Committee, consisting of the Committee on Finance, to-wit:

STATEMENT OF LOGAN H. ROOTS, TREASURER DIOCESAN FUND.

RECEIPTS.

1881. Dr.	
May 10, Balance	$ 269 25
1882.	
April 20, Christ Church, Little Rock	65 00
April 22, St. John's, Helena	5 00
April 22, Grace Church, Phillips County	8 50
April 22, St. Luke's, Hot Springs	12 50
April 22, St. Paul's, Batesville	15 00
April 22, St. John's, Camden	17 00
April 22, St. John's, Fort Smith	34 00
	$ 426 25
Balance on hand	202 30

DISBURSEMENTS.

1881. Cr.	
June 25, To Rev. T. C. Tupper, Secretary, for Chest, etc.	$ 16 50
July 7, To Rev. T. C. Tupper, Secretary, for printing Journal 1881	66 97
August 9, Transferred to Episcopate Fund	135 78
1882.	
April 8, To Rev. T. C. Tupper, Secretary, stationery, postage, etc.	4 70
April 25, Balance on hand	202 30
Total	$ 426 25

REPORT OF P. K. ROOTS, TRUSTEE EPISCOPATE FUND.

1881. Dr.	
Balance	$ 394 90
St. Luke's, Hot Springs	5 00
August 9, L. H. Roots, Treasurer Diocesan Fund	135 78
1882.	
February 8, Christ Church, Little Rock	$ 8 15
March 19, St. Paul's, Batesville	2 25
March 30, St. John's, Fort Smith	14 20
April 20, Christ Church, Little Rock	7 10
Total	$ 567 38

1881. Cr.	
August 1, Loan to Morrilton	$ 415 60
1882.	
April 20, Taxes on lots 10, 11 and 12, block 200, L. R., $26.60@97c.	25 80
	$ 441 80
Balance on hand	125 58
Total	$ 567 38

AMOUNTS RECEIVED BY LOGAN H. ROOTS, TRUSTEE, ON ACCOUNT OF FUND FOR DISABLED CLERGYMEN.

Balance	$ 15 80
November 14, D. McManus, Grace Church, Phillips County	3 55
Total	$ 19 35

The Auditing Committee reported that they find the said reports correct, and that there is in the hands of the Trustee of the Episcopate Fund the sum of $567.38. The Treasurer of Diocesan Fund holds to the credit of the Diocese $202.30; and the Trustee of the Fund for disabled Clergymen, etc., has on hand $19.35.

The Council then went into the election of the Standing Committee, which resulted as follows: Rev. Messrs. T. C. Tupper, D. B. Ramsey and W. C. Stout, of the Clergy; and Messrs. M. L. Bell and P. K. Roots, of the Laity.

The following gentlemen were elected Deputies to the General Convention—the vote being by orders. Of the Clergy:

Messrs. D. McManus, T. C. Tupper, D. B. Ramsey and J. J. Vaulx. Of the Laity: Messrs. L. E. Barber, M. L. Bell, J. P. Mellard and C. H. Stone.

Rev. W. C. Stout was re-elected Registrar of the Diocese; Col. L. H. Roots, Treasurer; Maj. P. K. Roots, Trustee of the Episcopate Fund; and Col. L. H. Roots, Trustee of Fund for disabled Clergymen, etc.

The resolution of Col. Whipple, "That a Committee consisting of two Clergymen and one Layman be appointed to report to the next Council a Digest of the Constitution and Canons, and any recommendations of amendments," was, on motion, referred to the Committee on Constitution and Canons, who reported as follows:

"The Committee on Constitution and Canons, to whom was referred the accompanying resolution, have had the same under consideration, and beg to report that they are not aware of any alterations in the Constitution or Canons that require immediate action, except that the present Canon in regard to the limits of Parishes, may be properly modified to meet possible contingencies, and on which they will further report.

"(Signed,)

"W. C. STOUT, *Chairman.*"

The following report of the Committee on Education was received and adopted:

"We your Committee on Education desire to report to the Council, after due consideration of that portion of the Bishop's Address in regard to the Schools of the University of the South and the Columbia Female Institute referred to them, that heartily indorsing, from personal knowledge, what the Bishop has said as to the excellence of the two schools, respectively, for the education of our sons and daughters, we offer the following resolution:

"*Resolved.* That the two schools be recommended to the

Diocese as worthy of patronage in the education of the sons and daughters of the Church.

"D. B. RAMSEY,
"M. L. BELL,
"*Committee.*"

Rev. Mr. Adams, Financial Agent of the Theological Department of the University of the South in the Diocese of Arkansas, made a statement to the Council of the claims of the Theological School of that University, in which he showed how entirely dependent that part of the University was upon the ten Southern Dioceses for maintenance—supported, as it is, exclusively by the offerings of the Clergy and Laity in those Dioceses—and begging the co-operation and help of the Clergy and Laity in Arkansas to sustain the institution.

On motion the Council adjourned to meet Monday morning, the 24th inst., at 6 o'clock.

THIRD DAY.

Monday Morning, April 24, 1882.

Council met pursuant to adjournment. Present, same as on Saturday. Minutes read and approved.

The Committee on the State of the Church made the following report, which was received and adopted:

"*To the Rt. Rev. the President and the Brethren of the Clergy and Laity of the Tenth Annual Council:*

"Your Committee on the State of the Church submit the following report:

"As there have been only eight reports from Parishes to this Council, whereas there are seventeen Parishes and fourteen Missions, your Committee find it impossible to render a very accurate statement of the condition of the Church in this Diocese; but from the information they have obtained they do

not find that it is in a less prosperous condition than in the past; on the contrary, though the number of persons confirmed has not been so great as last year, the number of Communicants has been largely increased. Aware of the rapidity with which Arkansas is growing, the great question to bring before our minds is: What is the Church in Arkansas doing? Is it growing? We feel that we can answer *yea*, in every respect. The constant and faithful attendance of the Bishop and the Clergy of the Church at her altars, and the blessed results that are crowning their labors, as well as the manifested love and united labor of her Laity, who are advancing in holiness and availing themselves of the means of grace, bespeak her spiritual life and growth. The great number baptized, the increase in Communicants, the active energy and the improvement of Church property, tell its growth in other things. It is with sad hearts that we note the seeming indifference in one of our Parishes to the services of the Church, and we trust the Missionary in charge may, under God, bring about a different state of things by another year. In only one instance do we find Parochial indebtedness reported, and this can be cancelled immediately. At all times death strikes us with a feeling of sadness, but when it takes away from the Church of God fifty-four souls in twelve months, they must be missed, and we must pause, that we may lovingly remember them. Yet, after all, death is but a narrow vale that separates the great Church miltant from the Church expectant, at rest in the paradise of God. So, we thank God for all those servants that have departed this life in faith and fear, and we give Him praise that it has pleased Him to spare so many for future service in the Holy Church on Earth

" In this connection, we must say that it is with pain that we re forced to realize that, within a few days, God has taken from our midst by death, an aged Father, a faithful servant of God, a dutiful and devoted Priest, the Rev. Dr. Trimble.

" We find that there are now connected with the Diocese, one Bishop, thirteen Priests, two Deacons, also seventeen Par-
-s and fourteen Missions.

Clergy at last Council		15
Transferred	3	
Died	1—4	
Received	3	
Ordained Deacon	1—4—00	
Present number		15

"During the past year there have been one hundred and one baptisms, nine adults and ninety-two infants; fifty-eight persons have been confirmed.

Communicants at last report		797
Dropped	1	
Died	9—10	
Leaves		787
Added anew		58
Otherwise		165
Present number		1,010
Gain since last Council		223
Marriages		13
Burials		54
Sunday-School Teachers		38
Scholars		260
Contributions		$4,950 83

"Realizing that there are evidences that the Church in Arkansas, has not yet reached that life and growth we would wish to see it have, we nevertheless cannot be insensible to the fact that it is growing, and, in the midst of opposition and trials, is pressing on in its good work. Yea, though the clouds at times may be dark, they are not without their silver lining. The Lord is saying: 'I will refine them as silver is refined,' yet, 'He is adding to the Church daily such as shall be saved.' And we cannot fail to believe that 'He' who 'is the head of the body, the Church,' will see that its life does not wane, and

that there are aborers to go forth to the fields that are white for harvest.

" INNES O. ADAMS, *Chm.*
" JAS. J. VAULX,
" P. A. JOHNSON,
" M. L. BELL,
" J. P. MELLARD."

The Committee on Finance then submitted the following report, which was adopted:

" The Committee on Finance beg leave to report: That they have had under consideration that part of the Bishop's address relating to the subject of collections for Diocesan Missions, and appreciating the great benefit that will result from the system at work in this direction, submit the following resolutions:

" *Resolved,* That Trinity Sunday and the first Sunday in Lent be designated as the days on which the offertory shall be set apart and devoted to Diocesan Missions; and the first Sunday in Advent the offertory shall be for the benefit of the Episcopal Fund, and the Rectors of the several Parishes are requested to give notice of the same.

" *Resolved,* That the Treasurer of the Diocesan Fund, after paying the ordinary expenses, and reserving $50 as a Contingent Fund, do pay over to the Trustee of the Episcopate Fund the residue thereof, and that the said Trustee do loan the same, with the other funds in his possession, to the best advantage.

" (Signed,) " L. E. BARBER,
" M. L. BELL,
" *Committee.*"

The following resolution, offered by Col. Whipple, was, on motion, adopted:

" *Resolved,* That, in accordance with the resolution adopted by the Fifth Annual Council, the Rt. Rev. the Bishop and the Standing Committee be and they are hereby requested annu

ally to issue a Joint Circular Letter to the Parishes and Missions recommending an offertory in aid of the Episcopate Fund.

"Said Circular Letter to be so issued one month before the said offertory, which, according to resolution of this Council, is to be taken the first Sunday in Advent in each year."

The Committee on Constitution and Canons submitted their report, as follows, which was adopted:

"The Committee on Constitution and Canons respectfully advise, that, in order to settle the doubt of some persons as to the true meaning of Sec. 2, Canon 1, Title 1; and to avoid possible confusion upon so important a matter as the election of Bishop, the accompanying resolution be adopted, viz:

"*Resolved*, That the following words, where they occur in the first paragraph of said Section, to-wit: "Unless he shall have been a resident of the Diocese for six months, unless he shall have been instituted as Rector of some Parish of the Diocese," be stricken out, and in lieu thereof the following be substituted: "Unless he shall either have been Canonically and actually a resident of the Diocese for six months, or shall have been instituted as Rector of some Parish of the Diocese.

"Said Committee having also had under consideration Sec. 3, Canon 8, Title 2, beg leave to report that they deem the provisions thereof embarrassing in case of Parishes established in different towns of the same County, and even of two or more Parishes in the same city or town, and respectfully recommend that said section be repealed; and recommend the adoption of the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That Sec. 3, Canon 8, Title 2, be and the same is hereby repealed.

"(Signed,) "W. C. STOUT, *Chm.*
"G. S. GIBBS,
"W. G. WHIPPLE,
"C. H. STONE."

The following resolution was unanimously adopted by a rising vote of the Council:

"Your Committee to whom was referred that portion of the Bishop's Address officially announcing the death of the Rev. Robert W. Trimble, LL. D., late Rector of Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, offer the following resolution:

"*Resolved,* That, forasmuch as this Council has heard with sorrow the announcement of the death of our beloved brother, and, with great satisfaction, that he triumphantly departed this life 'in the confidence of a certain faith; in the comfort of a reasonable, religious and holy hope;' therefore, that the Secretary be requested to prepare and insert in the Journal of this Council, a memorial page in testimony thereof.

"(Signed,) W. C. STOUT, *Chairman.*"

The Committee on New Parishes reported as follows:

"That no new Parishes have been reported to this Council, as organized and desiring admission into union with the Council.

"(Signed,) "D. B. RAMSEY,
"D. MCMANUS,
"*Committee.*"

The Bishop of the Diocese appointed the Committee on Revision of Constitution and Canons, as follows:

Rev. W. C. Stout, Chairman; Rev. T. C. Tupper; and Col. W. G. Whipple, Chancellor.

On motion, the Bishop was added to the Committee.

The following resolution offered by Col. Whipple, was unanimously adopted by a rising vote:

"*Resolved,* That the thanks of this Council are hereby tendered to the Parish of St. Luke's, Hot Springs, for the exceptionally generous manner in which the Clerical and Lay Delegates have been entertained."

The following, offered by Col. Whipple, was adopted:

"*Resolved,* That the next Annual Council of this Diocese be held in St. John's Church, Camden, on the second Friday after Easter, 1883."

Rev. W. C. Stout offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

"*Resolved,* That the thanks of this Council are due to the Secretary and Treasurer of this Council for the thorough manner in which they have discharged the responsible duties of their respective offices."

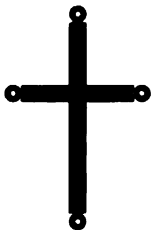
On motion of Col. Bell, the Secretary was requested to have printed five hundred copies of the Journal of the Diocese.

After prayers and benediction pronounced by the Bishop, the Tenth Annual Council adjourned *sine die.*

(Attest,) T. C. TUPPER, *Secretary.*

In Domine Confidit, in Domine Requiem Habet.

Sacred to the Memory of



REV. ROBERT W. TRIMBLE, LL. D.

Born in Wheeling, West Virginia, February 2, Anno Domini 1829.

Ordained Deacon by Bishop Smith, in Christ Church, Louisville, Kentucky, December 29, 1858.

Admitted to the Sacred Order of Priests December 10, Anno Domini 1860, by Bishop Lay, in Christ Church, Little Rock.

Was the Founder, and Rector of Trinity Parish, Pine Bluff, for Twenty-one Years.

Entered into Rest April 18, Anno Domini 1882.

"There Remaineth a Rest for the People of God."

[APPENDIX "A."]

THE BISHOP'S ADDRESS.

Dear Brethren of the Clergy and Laity assembled in the Tenth Annual Council of the Diocese of Arkansas:

My last Annual Address closed April 28th, the day before the meeting of the Diocesan Council.

APRIL 29—I celebrated the Holy Eucharist at the opening services of the Annual Council of Arkansas, in Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, and preached in the same during its session.

APRIL 30—I preached after morning prayer in Trinity Church, Pine Bluff. The Council adjourned *sine die*, late in the day.

MAY 1—The second Sunday after Easter, and Feast of St. Philip and St. James. At morning service in Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, I celebrated the Holy Eucharist, being assisted by the Rev. D. McManus.

MAY 8—The third Sunday after Easter. I assisted at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock, and preached.

MAY 22—The fifth Sunday after Easter. In St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs. I said the Ante-Communion, preached, and celebrated the Holy Eucharist. In the afternoon I bap tized four children. At night I preached in St Luke's.

MAY 23—At 5 p. m. I preached in St. Luke's, Hot Springs, also baptized four children. At night I confirmed, in private, a sick person—a young lady.

MAY 26—Ascension Day. I celebrated the Holy Eucharist in Christ Church, Little Rock, assisted by the Rector.

MAY 29—Sunday after Ascension. Assisted in saying the

services, morning and evening, in Christ Church, Little Rock.

JUNE 5—Whitsun-Day. In St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas, assisted at morning service, preached, and, assisted by the Rector, Rev. J. J. Vaulx, celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I preached again, confirmed three persons, and addressed the Class.

JUNE 6—Monday in Whitsun-Week. At 8 a. m., assisted by the Rector, I celebrated the Holy Eucharist in St. Paul's Church. At 8 p. m. I assisted in saying evening prayer, and lectured on the Whitsuntide lessons.

JUNE 7—Tuesday in Whitsun-Week. I attended service at 8 a. m., and received the Holy Eucharist. The Rev. J. J. Vaulx celebrated. At 6 p. m. I assisted at evening prayer.

JUNE 11—In the Presbyterian Church, Bentonville, Arkansas, after evening prayer said by the Rev. J. J. Vaulx, I preached.

JUNE 12—Trinity Sunday. At 11 a. m., in the Presbyterian Church, Bentonville, I assisted at morning service, preached, and celebrated the Holy Eucharist, assisted by the Rev. J. J. Vaulx. The offertory, amounting to $4.90, was taken for Diocesan Missions, and went towards defraying the traveling expenses. (In like manner all the offertories during my visit to northwestern Arkansas were disposed of.) At 8 p. m., after evening prayer said by Rev. J. J. Vaulx, I preached again.

JUNE 13—I preached at evening service in St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville.

JUNE 14—At 8 p. m., in St. Paul's Church, Fayetteville, I preached, confirmed four persons, and addressed the Class. This confirmation made the whole number confirmed for St. Paul's, on this visitation, seventeen.

JUNE 19—The first Sunday after Trinity. In the Northern Methodist Church at Eureka Springs, at 11 a. m., Rev. J. J. Vaulx said morning prayer and Litany, and read the Epistle. I said the Ante-Communion, preached, and, assisted by the Rev. J. J. Vaulx, celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I preached again.

JUNE 26—The second Sunday after Trinity. In Christ

Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying morning service, and preached. At night I assisted at evening service.

JULY 3—The third Sunday after Trinity. In Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, I said the morning service, and preached. At 6 p. m., I met the members of the Vestry, and consulted with them concerning filling the vacancy caused by the resignation of the Rectorship by the Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL. D. At night I said evening prayer, and preached again.

JULY 8—In the afternoon, in Christ Church, Little Rock, I confirmed two persons.

JULY 10—The fourth Sunday after Trinity. In Trinity Church, Pine Bluff. The Rev. Mr. McCracken, of the Diocese of Mississippi, said morning prayer, and preached. I said the Litany and the Ante-Communion. At night, Rev. Mr. McCracken said the evening prayer, and I preached.

JULY 17—The fifth Sunday after Trinity. I assisted at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

JULY 24—The sixth Sunday after Trinity. I assisted at morning service and preached in St. Lazarus' Church, Memphis, Tennessee, occupied at the time by the congregation of Calvary Church.

JULY 30—In St. Augustine's Chapel, Sewanee, Tennessee, on occasion of the meeting of the Board of Trustees of the University of the South, I celebrated the Holy Eucharist, and during the day attended its sessions.

JULY 31—The seventh Sunday after Trinity. In St. Augustine's Chapel, Sewanee, I assisted at morning service. At night I preached before the Missionary Society.

AUGUST 1—Attended prayers in the Chapel at 8 a. m., during the day attending the sessions of the Board. At night, acted as one of the Judges of the declamation contest among the Grammar School pupils.

AUGUST 2—Attended the Board.

AUGUST 3—At work in the Board and in Committee all day. At night attended the contest in oratory between the Literary Societies.

AUGUST 4—At work in the Board and in Committee. At

11 a. m., attended the commencement exercises of the University of the South. I am convinced that no Institution in the land is more worthy of support than this University. Its Corps of Professors is as able as can be found, and its course of instruction extensive and thorough. I urge all who have sons to educate to send them to Sewanee.

AUGUST 5—At the Board and in Committee. At 4 p. m., attended the services at the unveiling of the monument erected to the memory of the much-lamented Prof. Dabney. At night heard the oration and poem before the Alumni Association.

AUGUST 6—At noon the Board adjourned *sine die.* At night I assisted at the first public meeting of the "Logos Club," and made a short speech.

AUGUST 7—The eighth Sunday after Trinity. In St. Paul's Church, Sewanee, Tenn., after morning prayer and Litany, said by Rev. Dr. George Wilmer, I said Ante-Communion, preached, and, assisted by Rev. Dr. Geo. Wilmer, celebrated the Holy Eucharist.

AUGUST 14—The ninth Sunday after Trinity. In St. Peter's Church, Columbia, Tennessee, after morning service said by Rev. Drs. Beckett and Newell, I preached.

Allow me to speak here of the Institute at Columbia, Tennessee, of which the Rev. Dr. Beckett is the head. Established many years ago through the efforts of that heroic Bishop of Tennessee, the Rt.-Rev. Dr. Otey, it continues to increase in its facilities for instruction, and in its usefulness to the Church from year to year. Its graduates may be found all over the Southern States, and wherever you find one, you find a Christian lady, well educated, refined, having an intelligent love for, and an earnest devotion to, the Church. Dr. Beckett is admirably adapted to his work, a man of fine intellect, broad culture, patient in his labors, and quick in his sympathies. His assistants are such as we might expect such a man to choose. Every branch required by the most advanced advocates of female education, is taught there, and well taught. Miss Boles, of Kentucky, is now nobly devoting herself to the great work of laying broad and strong the foundations of Christian culture

among the young ladies of the South. She is erecting an additional building, of large dimensions, in connection with the Institute, wherein she will place her collection of scientific specimens and works of art; and she will render this museum still more valuable by her course of lectures on science and art, henceforth to be a part of the annual course at Columbia. Arkansas has no school of high order for the training of young ladies, nor of young gentlemen; nor do I see a likelihood that anything of the kind will be founded very soon. I suggest, therefore, that we, by a vote of the Council, adopt Sewanee and Columbia as our own, and pledge our influence towards the support of these two great Southern Church Institutions. Let us make our influence felt by concentrating it. I believe we can not do better. Whatever action this Council may deem proper to take, I, as your Bishop, recommend these noble Institutions to all the Churchmen of Arkansas. While the fact that Columbia is only about twenty-four hours distant from Little Rock, renders it more eligible than any schools further east, I believe it is the equal of any of them, and the superior of most of them.

AUGUST 21—The tenth Sunday after Trinity. At Grace Church, Memphis, I assisted at morning service, and preached.

AUGUST 28—The eleventh Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying morning service, and preached.

SEPTEMBER 4—The twelfth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying morning service, and celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I confirmed one person.

SEPTEMBER 7—I gave letters dismissory to the Rev. George Moore, transferring him to the Diocese of Quincy, in the Province of Illinois.

SEPTEMBER 11—The thirteenth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service, and preached. I assisted at evening service also.

SEPTEMBER 18—The fourteenth Sunday after Trinity. I assisted at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

SEPTEMBER 25—The fifteenth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service. At night I preached.

OCTOBER 2—The sixteenth Sunday after Trinity. I said the Ante-Communion, preached, and celebrated the Holy Eucharist in St. Lazarus Church, Memphis, Tennessee; the rest of the service was said by the Rector of Grace Church, the Rev. Edgar Orgain, who assisted me in the distribution also. At night I said evening prayer, and preached in Grace Church, Memphis, Tennessee.

OCTOBER 3—At Memphis, Tennessee, I confirmed, in private, a sick person. The candidate was presented by the Rev. Edgar Orgain.

OCTOBER 4—At 6:30 a. m., in Grace Church, Memphis, I joined in Holy Matrimony, Rev. Edgar Orgain and Miss Maggie E. Peyton. At 4 p. m. I assisted at a funeral in the same Church.

OCTOBER 5—I officiated at a funeral in Memphis, Tenn.

OCTOBER 9—The seventeenth Sunday after Trinity. I preached at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

OCTOBER 16—The eighteenth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying morning service.

OCTOBER 23—The nineteenth Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service, and preached.

OCTOBER 30—The twentieth Sunday after Trinity. I preached at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

NOVEMBER 6—The twenty-first Sunday after Trinity. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in morning service, and celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I preached in the same Church.

NOVEMBER 13—The twenty-second Sunday after Trinity. I preached in Christ Church, Little Rock.

NOVEMBER 20—Next Sunday before Advent. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying morning service, and at night preached.

NOVEMBER 24—Thanksgiving Day. Assisted at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

NOVEMBER 27—The first Sunday in Advent. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I preached at morning service, and assisted in saying the evening service.

DECEMBER 2—In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at evening service, and confirmed one person.

DECEMBER 4—The second Sunday in Advent. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service, and celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I preached in the same Church.

DECEMBER 11—The third Sunday in Advent. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying the morning service, and preached.

DECEMBER 18—The fourth Sunday in Advent. In Saint David's Church, Austin, Texas, I preached at evening service.

DECEMBER 21—Gave my Canonical consent to the Consecration of the Rev. Dr. Whitehead, Bishop Elect of Pittsburg.

DECEMBER 25—Sunday, Christmas Day. In Saint David's Church, Austin, Texas, I assisted at morning service, preached, and assisted the Bishop of the Diocese in celebrating the Holy Eucharist. At night attended the Sunday-School celebration in the same Church.

JANUARY 1—Sunday, The Circumcision. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying the morning service, preached, and celebrated the Holy Eucharist. I assisted also in saying the evening service.

JANUARY 8—The first Sunday after Epiphany. I preached at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

JANUARY 15—The second Sunday after Epiphany. I said morning service and preached in St. Lazarus' Church, Memphis, Tennessee.

JANUARY 20—I preached at night in St. John's Church, Helena, Arkansas.

JANUARY 22—The third Sunday after Trinity. In St. John's Church, Helena, at morning service, the Rev. Wm. B. Burrows said morning prayer and Litany, and read the Epistle. I said

the Ante-Communion, preached, confirmed four persons, and addressed the Class. After which I celebrated the Holy Communion. The offertory for Diocesan Missions amounting to $12.05. I preached again in said Church.

JANUARY 29—The fourth Sunday after Epiphany. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying the service morning and evening. The Rector preached at the first service, and the Rev. D. B. Ramsey at the second.

FEBRUARY 5—Septuagesima Sunday. At Mariana, Arkansas, in the Methodist Church, I said morning service, preached, and celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I said evening service, preached, confirmed two persons, and addressed the newly confirmed. The Rev. C. A. Bruce, the Missionary at this point, was not able to reach Mariana, owing to the high waters in the intervening creeks.

FEBRUARY 12—Sexagesima Sunday. In Grace Church, Phillips County, Arkansas, I assisted at morning service, preached, confirmed one person, and, assisted by the Rector, the Rev. D. McManus, celebrated the Holy Eucharist.

FEBRUARY 19—Quinquagesima Sunday. In Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, I said morning service, preached, and celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I said evening service and preached.

FEBRUARY 22—Ash Wednesday. I attended morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

FEBRUARY 26—The first Sunday in Lent. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying morning service. At night I preached, and confirmed two persons.

MARCH 5—The second Sunday in Lent. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service, preached, and celebrated the Holy Eucharist. The first Sunday in Lent I had appointed to visit Newport, and the Second Sunday in Lent I was to ordain my son, Mr. A. W. Pierce, to the Dioconate in St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis, Tennessee. The great overflow of the Mississippi and its tributaries, prevented my fulfilling either appointment. Newport was overflowed, and all travel between Little Rock and Memphis was cut off. At the

ordination, the Rt.-Rev. the Bishop of Tennessee officiated for me.

MARCH 10—I assisted at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

MARCH 12—The third Sunday in Lent. In St. Luke's Church, Hot Springs, I said the Ante-Communion, preached, celebrated the Holy Eucharist, and baptized one adult and one infant. At night I assisted in saying evening service, preached, confirmed one person, and made a brief address. I was assisted in both services by the Senior Warden, J. P. Mellard, as Lay Reader.

MARCH 14—I said evening prayer, and lectured in Christ Church, Little Rock.

MARCH 15—I assisted at morning service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

MARCH 16—I assisted at evening service in Christ Church, Little Rock.

MARCH 19—The fourth Sunday in Lent. In Trinity Church, Van Buren, Arkansas, I assisted in saying morning service, baptized a child, and preached. At night I preached again.

MARCH 20—I attended evening service in Trinity Church, Van Buren.

MARCH 21—I assisted in saying evening service in Trinity Church.

MARCH 22—Attended evening service in Trinity Church, and met the gentlemen of the Vestry and conferred with them on Parish matters.

MARCH 26—The fifth Sunday in Lent. In St. John's Church, Fort Smith, Arkansas, I said morning service, preached, and celebrated the Holy Eucharist. In the afternoon I baptized three infants. At night I said evening prayer, preached, and confirmed one person.

MARCH 28—At Alma, Arkansas, the Rev. J. A. Matthews said evening prayer; I preached, made an address to the congregation, and confirmed one person. This was my first sermon in Alma.

MARCH 29—At Alma the Rev. J. A. Matthews said the Litany, and I preached again.

MARCH 31—In St. John's, Fort Smith, I said the evening service and preached. After the close of the service I had the pleasure of greeting the Rev. J. L. Berne, the newly-elected Rector, who arrived by the evening train.

APRIL 1—In St. John's Church, Ft. Smith, Rev. J. L. Berne said evening prayer. I preached, and closed by a short address to the people as to their duty towards their new Rector.

APRIL 2—The Sunday next before Easter. In St. John's Church, Fort Smith, I assisted at morning and evening services, and the Rev. J. L. Berne preached. At night Rev. J. L. Berne said evening prayer, and I preached.

APRIL 4—In Holy Week. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning and evening services, and at the morning service gave a short lecture.

APRIL 5—In Holy Week. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted at morning service and lectured. I assisted at the evening service also.

APRIL 6—I assisted at evening service and lectured.

APRIL 7—Good Friday. In Christ Church, Little Rock, I assisted in saying morning prayer and preached. I assisted in saying the evening service also.

APRIL 9—Easter Sunday. I assisted in saying the morning service, preached, and, assisted by the Rector, celebrated the Holy Eucharist. At night I assisted in saying prayer; the Rev. T. C. Tupper preached, and I confirmed ten persons—making, in all, sixteen persons confirmed in Christ Church, Little Rock, during the past year.

APRIL 16—The first Sunday after Easter. In Trinity Church, Pine Bluff, I said morning service, preached, and celebrated the Holy Eucharist. In the afternoon I visited the Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL. D., late Rector of the Parish, and found him very ill. I used portions of the "Office for the Visitation of the Sick," with him. Prayers for him were offered up at the services in Church. At night I said evening prayer in Trinity

Church, preached, confirmed fourteen persons, and addressed the Class.

APRIL 17—I called on Dr. Trimble again, and found him about the same as on yesterday. Having to make preparation for the coming Council, I returned to Little Rock by the evening train, thinking that, though there seemed to be little ground to hope for the Doctor's restoration to health, he might linger for a week or more; but, on the evening of the 18th instant, I received a telegram announcing his death, which occurred about 1 o'clock p. m. that day.

APRIL 19—Accompanied by the Rev. W. C. Stout and the Rev. D. B. Ramsey, I took the morning train for Pine Bluff, where, at 3 o'clock p. m. we buried, from Trinity Church, the first, and, so far, the only, Rector of that Parish, the Rev. R. W. Trimble, LL. D. All the Clergy present participated in the solemn services, and I delivered a discourse on the sad occasion. He died the death of the triumphant Christian, ready and more than willing to depart. He was conscious to the very last, and full of pleasant anticipations. For twenty-two years he had labored in that one field, and done a noble work. He found there nothing; he left behind him a Parish by no means weak, and a Church edifice which is a noble monument to his memory. He rests from his labors.

To this abstract of my Journal, I add the following

TABULAR STATEMENT:

Sermons		70
Addresses		15
Baptisms—Infants	13	
" Adults	1	14
Confirmations		58
Holy Communion administered (times)		29
Funerals		1
Miles traveled		4924

These are my official acts in the Diocese of Arkansas. Beyond the limits of the Diocese I have confirmed one person, buried two persons, and married one couple. All the baptisms

are recorded in the Parishes where they occurred, and will appear in the different Parochial Reports.

I have done less work in the past twelve months than in any year of my Episcopate. But one reason for this is because I have a considerable portion of my Diocese yet to visit. The Rector of St. John's, Camden, for good and sufficient reasons, requested me to postpone my visit to a later day than the third Sunday in Lent, the time I had appointed. This led me to postpone my visitations of all points of the Diocese south of Hot Springs. My appointment at Newport fell at a time when the town was overflowed by the high waters in White River. This, again, led me to defer my visit to Batesville. Dardanelle remains unvisited as yet, owing to my failing to obtain an answer in due time to my communications. The small number of confirmations is readily accounted for by the fact that several of our important Parishes were vacant for a long time. Hot Springs has had no resident Rector for several years, until within the past fortnight; Helena lay vacant nine months; Fort Smith lay vacant about eight months, and Pine Bluff was vacated by the resignation of the Rev. Dr. Trimble, eleven months since, and has been, owing to the Doctor's protracted illness, virtually vacant for nearly two years and a half. The remedy for these evils so detrimental to the growth of the Church, did not lie in the Bishop's hands. Had that been the case, they would have soon ceased.

I will not now suggest what ought to be done in instances of vacancies existing for a long time; nor will I inquire here whether we ought to legislate with reference to them. Should it become advisable hereafter, I may lay before you a plan of proceedure in such cases, which might enable us to surmount a great difficulty often encountered. But I am glad to say that there is no necessity for legislation in that direction just now; for Helena is now filled by the Rev. W. B. Burrows, Deacon, from the Diocese of Albany, who entered upon his labors there late in the autumn of last year. Fort Smith has been filled by the Rev. Joseph L. Berne, from the Diocese of Minnesota, and still holding his canonical residence there, though

I trust Arkansas may soon be able to claim him as all her own. He arrived just in time to conduct the solemn services of Holy Week. Hot Springs has been filled by the Rev. George S. Gibbs, from the Diocese of Virginia, who arrived just in time to make glad Easter still more glad to the congregation of St. Luke's. This leaves only one vacancy in the older and stronger Parishes to be provided for; and we trust that Pine Bluff will soon have a faithful Pastor to minister to the spiritual wants of the people.

I hoped that the action taken at the last Annual Council would enable us to do something in the way of Diocesan Missions, but I am afraid that action was not understood. I supposed that it bound every Clergyman having a care of souls to take up one offertory at least, and that on a specified Sunday, for Missionary work in our own Diocese. This was to be additional to the collections made by myself for the same purpose, on my regular visitations. But the Rev. Rector of Grace Church, Phillips County, is, so far as I have ascertained, the only one of the Clergy who has obeyed the command of the Diocese given at the last Annual Council. Now, I ask you to appoint two Sundays in the year, one Trinity Sunday and the other the first Sunday in Lent, on which collections are to be made, and to render it obligatory on every Clergyman to obey the order. It is a shame to pass Resolutions and Canons, and put them before the world, and then utterly ignore them in practice. You may make your machinery never so perfect—but machinery will not run itself. Neither science nor religion has yet invented a self-running machine—a perpetual motion. No methods of acting will dispense with our individual action.

On my visitations I have made the following collections:

St. John's, Helena	$12 05
St. Andrew's, Mariana	4 95
Grace Church, Phillips County	1 55
Trinity, Pine Bluff	10 20
St. Luke's, Hot Springs	16 15
Trinity, Van Buren	1 55
St. John's, Fort Smith	14 55

Christ Church, Little Rock	18 75
	$79 75
To which add the collection from Grace Church, Phillips County	3 00
And we have a total of	$82 75

There is another matter to which I must call your attention. I have spoken before of the University of the South, at Sewanee, Tennessee. There is a Theological Department there, almost wholly unaided as yet. To prevent its dying out, there is absolute need of, at least, $5,000 a year. The Board of Trustees resolved to raise that sum. I proposed that it should be divided among the Dioceses in the ten States according to the number of Clergymen in each. As thus divided, the share of Arkansas was very small, say, $150. I became sponsor for this Diocese. I agreed to pay if the Diocese failed. I have paid, from moneys at my disposal, $83.50. I propose, in a few weeks, to send on $16.50 more. This will make $100, two-thirds of the whole. The Rev. Rector of Christ Church, Little Rock, has devoted a part of his Easter offertory to this object, and has sent, I believe, $20. This will leave only $30 to make up the full amount of the pledge. If you do not try to meet it, I shall try to do so. But you ought not to allow me to do it. The same sum will be required from this Diocese next year; you must take steps to provide the means. I shall not personally assume the responsibility again; but I will help you to raise it if you will do your duty. The Rev. the Rector of St. John's, Camden, has a report to make on this matter. He knows Sewanee and its value to us. I hope he may be able to stir up a lively interest in the subject in all hearts.

Arkansas is growing. Shall the Church keep pace in growth with the State? Everybody is ready to say: "The Bishop should do this," and, "The Bishop should do that." I have, to use a very expressive Southern word, *toted* this Diocese for twelve long years, and every year it becomes heavier. You must come to my help, and take your share of the burden. There is not a Parish in the State that has begun to do what it

can do—to give what it can give. You complain of poverty; you will become poorer still if the people of Arkansas do not stop robbing God in tithes and offerings.

Let me add, in way of encouragement, that, through the efforts of the Rev. D. B. Ramsey, a neat Church edifice has been erected at Newport. Rev. J. J. Vaulx has secured a fine lot at Bentonville, and has pledges, to a small amount, towards the erection of a Church there.

I omitted to say that I took up collections for Diocesan Missions in my visitation of Rev. J. J. Vaulx's wide field in Northwestern Arkansas. These I put to the best of uses—that of defraying the traveling expenses of the Missionary. I can not say what was the amount gathered, as I have not my memoranda at home, but it should properly be added to the sum already mentioned, in order to estimate fairly my own success in raising means for Diocesan Missions.

At Fort Smith a lot for a Rectory has been secured, and I hope to see a convenient edifice on it ere long. I shall be rejoiced to see every Parish in the Diocese following this good example. Improvement in the Churches have been made at Helena, Fayetteville and Hot Springs; and Christ Church, Little Rock, will soon have a good Pipe-organ. But for an accident its fine tones would have enriched the Easter music this year.

I might say much more, but I will not keep you longer from your deliberations.

May the love of the Father, the wisdom of the Son, and the energy of the Holy Ghost, prompt, guide and aid you in all things.

H. N. PIERCE,
Bishop of the Diocese of Arkansas.

PAROCHIAL REPORTS.

ST. JOHN'S, CAMDEN.

Baptisms—	
Adults	1
Infants	6
Total	7
Communicants—	
Last reported	44
Removed into the Parish	1
Removed from the Parish	1
Dropped	1
Died	1
Present number	42
Marriages	2
Burials	6
Sunday-School—	
Teachers	6
Pupils	30

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 48 10
Weekly offertory	12 70
Other sources	910 62
Total	$971 42

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	$ 17 00
University of the South	5 25

Domestic missions	34 30
Parochial purposes	48 10
Other expenses	866 77
Total	$971 42

H. G. SMITH, *Treasurer.*

Remarks: The Parish is doing well. Since last Council the Church has been newly carpeted, painted and much improved. A new fence has been built around the Church property. The Guild has money out at interest, to erect a new Church, and the Sunday-School has $19.32 toward a chancel window. Blinds have been put to the Rectory, chairs and a carpet furnished the same. St. John's Guild and St. John's Sisterhood are still doing good work. The offertory for the Endowment of the Episcopate was not taken, as it interfered with the expenses of the Parish; and that for Diocesan Missions, by reason of my absence from the Parish.

INNES O. ADAMS, *Rector.*

ST. JOHN'S, CAMDEN.

We, the Wardens of St. John's Church, in behalf of the Vestry, do report to the Tenth Annual Council of the Diocese of Arkansas, by our Delegates, the following financial condition of our Parish:

Amount of Church property—one lot, Church building, furniture and rectory. Value of same, $2500.

Communion alms, for Parochial expenses	$ 48 10
Rector's salary	350 00
Total	$398 10

EXPENDITURES.

Parochial	$ 69 90
Rector's salary	350 00
Total	$419 90
Amount due by Parish	21 80

Convention assessment on 34 Communicants	17 00
Paid Council	17 00

We report that there is an income of about $75 per annum from St. John's Guild, which the Guild applies as it deems expedient; also $165.40 out at interest for a new Church. Although this statement shows an indebtedness of $21.80, we are confident that the same will be paid by the Vestry.

Respectfully submitted,

CHAS. A. MAGILL, *Senior Warden.*
P. LYNCH LEE, *Junior Warden.*

ST. JOHN'S, FORT SMITH.

Baptisms, infants	5
Confirmations	1
Communicants—	
Last reported	68
Present number	68
Marriages	1
Burials	1

OFFERINGS.

All sources	$801 45

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	34 00
Endowment of the Episcopate	14 20
Diocesan Missions	15 10
Parochial purposes (including salary of Rector, Jan. 1 to Aug. 10, 1881	738 15
Total	$801 45

Remarks: The above report includes receipts and disbursements from Jan. 1 to December 31, 1881. St. John's had no Rector during 1881, after August 10.

C. M. BARNES, *Sec'y of Vestry.*

ST. JOHN'S, HELENA.

Baptisms—

Adults	1
Infants	5
Total	6
Confirmations	4

Communicants—

Last reported	60
Added anew	4
Removed from the Parish	1
Died	1
Present number	63
Burials	1

Sunday-School—

Teachers	10
Pupils	50

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 27 90
Weekly offertory	163 45
Total	$191 35

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	$ 20 00*
Endowment of the Episcopate	10 55
Diocesan Missions	12 05
Parochial purposes	148 75
Total	$191 35

WM. W. SMITH, *Treasurer.*

W. B. BURROWS, *Officiating Minister.*

ST. LUKE'S, HOT SPRINGS.

Baptisms—

Adults	1

*Only $5 paid to Treasurer of Diocese.

Infants	6
Total	7
Confirmations	3
Communicants—	
Last reported	21
Added anew	3
Removed into the Parish	3
Removed from the Parish	1
Died	1
Present number	25
Burials	2
Sunday-School—	
Teachers	5
Pupils	30

OFFERINGS.

All sources	$200 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	12 50
Diocesan Missions	15 90
Other expenses	171 60
Total	$200 00

J. P. MELLARD, *Senior Warden.*

Remarks: The services have been kept up by J. P. Mellard, the Lay Reader, whose zeal in the cause of Christ and devotion to His Church deserves the thanks of the Congregation and the praise of the Church in the Diocese.

GEO. S. GIBBS, *Rector.*

CHRIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

Baptisms—	
Adults	4
Infants	49
Total	53
Confirmations	16

Communicants—

Last reported	285
Added anew	16
Removed from the Parish	5
Died	4
Present number	292
Marriages	9
Burials	39

Sunday-School—

Teachers	17
Pupils	150

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$ 209 25
Weekly offertory	330 73
All other sources	2,029 13
Total	$2,569 00

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	$ 65 00
Endowment of the Episcopate	8 15
Diocesan Missions	18 75
University of the South	20 00
Educational purposes	10 00
Domestic Missions	5 60
Foreign Missions	10 00
American Church Building Fund	5 00
Parochial purposes	2,284 96
Com. Alms, " Pious and Charitable Uses "	209 25
Church Society for the Promotion of Christianity among the Jews	7 00
Total	$2,653 61

R. H. PARHAM, JR., *Treasurer.*

T. C. TUPPER, *Rector.*

ST. ANDREW'S, MARIANA.

Communicants	16
Baptisms, infant	2
Confirmation	2
Communicants died	1

Remarks: Services here twice each month. I have not been to Forrest City, as there has been no communication since high water until recently. C. A. BRUCE, *Missionary.*

GRACE CHURCH, PHILLIPS COUNTY.

Baptisms—	
Adults	1
Infants	2
Total	3
Confirmations	1
Communicants—	
Last reported	16
Added anew	3
Total	19
Removed from the Parish	2
Present number	17
Burials	3

OFFERINGS.

Communion alms	$20 90
All other sources	5 25
Total	$26 15

APPROPRIATIONS.

Convention assessment	$8 50
Widow and Orphan Fund	3 55
Diocesan Missions	3 50
University of the South	3 60
Domestic Missions	4 00

Parochial purposes	3 00
Total	$26 15

J. B. PILLOW, *Treasurer.*

Remarks: Our Church, which had been greatly damaged during the war, has been newly plastered and painted, and the chancel and aisle carpeted, all of which has been done by the Senior Warden's wife with some help from the Parish.

D. MCMANUS, *Rector.*

REPORT OF REV. P. A. JOHNSON, MISSIONARY.

I officiated at Conway every Sunday until November 1, 1882, excepting two Sundays at Hot Springs.

November 1, I resigned my appointment as Missionary at Conway.

I was then appointed by the Bishop as General Missionary. I visited several places on the Little Rock and Fort Smith Railroad. I held services one Sunday in Fort Smith. I spent one week in Bentonville and two weeks at Eureka Springs, and officiated several times in each of these places.

I was unwell—unfitted for work—during the winter, and remained in Missouri three months with my family, and officiated several times for the Minister in Nevada, Mo.

I reported to the Bishop the first week in March, and I was requested by him to visit Prescott, Hope and Washington.

I visited Prescott four times, and held seven services in the Church, and administered the Holy Communion once in the Church there, to four persons. I spent much time in visiting about among the people, and was glad to find several English families who welcomed the services.

I received about $11, in Prescott. The people there did not seem willing to commit themselves to give any special amount for services.

I visited Hope three different times, and held 4 services in the Church, and administered the Holy Communion once. Received $1.50.

I was very kindly welcomed in Washington, and was re-

quested by the Vestry to remain until after Easter. I remained most of the time in Washington, going from there to other places. I held twenty-four services in Washington, and administered the Holy Communion three times—communicants attending, fifteen. On Easter I baptized three children. Received there, $40. I sent $2 for prayer books, to New York, for Washington. The Sunday-school is regularly held there, and faithful teachers attend. The people there need regular services.

I visited Spring Hill, and held an evening service in a deserted Church, and baptized an infant. There are three Church families in that vicinity.

Respectfully submitted,

P. A. JOHNSON.

To Rt.-Rev. H. N. Pierce.

The following Parishes have not reported to this Council:

St. Mark's, Arkadelphia.
St. Paul's, Augusta.
St. Paul's, Batesville.
St. Paul's, Dardanelle.
St. Paul's, Fayetteville.
Grace Church, Jacksonport.
Emanuel, Lake Village.
Trinity, Pine Bluff.
Trinity, Van Buren.

Whole number of Parishes vacant, six.

For statistics, see Report of the Committee on the State of the Church.

☞ Collections required to be made:

For Diocesan Missions—On the first Sunday in Lent, and on Trinity Sunday.

For the Episcopate Fund—On the first Sunday in Advent.

In addition to these the Clergy of the Diocese are requested to devote an offertory to the Theological Department of the University of the South, and also to make collections for the General Missions of the Church.

Dup. not ce
1/2/49

Digest of the Canons

FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH

IN THE

United States of America,

PASSED AND ADOPTED IN GENERAL CONVENTIONS OF 1859, 1862, 1865, 1868, 1871, 1874, AND 1877,

TOGETHER WITH

The Constitution.

PRINTED FOR THE CONVENTION.
1878.

☞ Collections required to be made:

For Diocesan Missions—On the first Sunday in Lent, and on Trinity Sunday.

For the Episcopate Fund—On the first Sunday in Advent.

In addition to these the Clergy of the Diocese are requested to devote an offertory to the Theological Department of the University of the South, and also to make collections for the General Missions of the Church.

Dup. not co
1/3/4

Digest of the Canons

FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH

IN THE

United States of America,

PASSED AND ADOPTED IN GENERAL CONVENTIONS OF 1859, 1862, 1865, 1868, 1871, 1874, AND 1877,

TOGETHER WITH

The Constitution.

PRINTED FOR THE CONVENTION.
1878.

Stereotyped and Printed by
ALFRED MUDGE & SON, BOSTON.

Table of Contents.

PAGE

The Constitution, ... 5

Title I. — Of the Orders in the Ministry, and of the Doctrine and Worship of the Church, ... 17

Title II. — Of Discipline, ... 94

Title III. — Of the Organized Bodies and Officers of the Church, . . 128

Title IV. — Miscellaneous Provisions, . . 148

Index to the Digest, ... 155

Constitution,

ADOPTED IN GENERAL CONVENTION,

In Philadelphia, October, 1789.

ARTICLE 1.

There shall be a General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America on the first Wednesday in October, in every third year, from the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty-one; and in such place as shall be determined by the Convention; and in case there shall be an epidemic disease, or any other good cause to render it necessary to alter the place fixed on for any such meeting of the Convention, the Presiding Bishop shall have it in his power to appoint another convenient place (as near as may be to the place so fixed on) for the holding of such Convention: and special meetings may be called at other times, in the manner hereafter to be provided for; and this Church, in a majority of the Dioceses which shall have adopted this Constitution, shall be represented, before they shall proceed to business; except that the representation from two Dioceses shall be sufficient to adjourn; and in all business of the Convention freedom of debate shall be allowed.

General Convention.

Change of Place.

Special Meetings.

Quorum.

Freedom of Debate.

ARTICLE 2.

The Church in each Diocese shall be entitled to a representation of both the Clergy and the Laity.

House of Clerical and Lay Deputies.

Such representation shall consist of not more than four Clergymen and four Laymen, communicants in this Church, residents in the Diocese, and chosen in the manner prescribed by the Convention thereof; and in all questions when required by the Clerical or Lay representation from any Diocese, each Order shall have one vote; and the majority of suffrages by Dioceses shall be conclusive in each Order, provided such majority comprehend a majority of the Dioceses represented in that Order. The concurrence of both Orders shall be necessary to constitute a vote of the Convention. If the Convention of any Diocese should neglect or decline to appoint Clerical Deputies, or if they should neglect or decline to appoint Lay Deputies, or if any of those of either Order appointed should neglect to attend, or be prevented by sickness or any other accident, such Diocese shall nevertheless be considered as duly represented by such Deputy or Deputies as may attend, whether Lay or Clerical. And if, through the neglect of the Convention of any of the Churches which shall have adopted or may hereafter adopt this Constitution, no Deputies, either Lay or Clerical, should attend at any General Convention, the Church in such Diocese shall nevertheless be bound by the acts of such Convention.

Vote by Dioceses and Orders.

Dioceses unrepresented are bound.

ARTICLE 3.

House of Bishops.

The Bishops of this Church, when there shall be three or more, shall, whenever General Conventions are held, form a separate House, with a right to originate and propose acts for the concurrence of the House of Deputies composed of Clergy and

Laity; and when any proposed act shall have passed the House of Deputies, the same shall be transmitted to the House of Bishops, who shall have a negative thereupon; and all acts of the Convention shall be authenticated by both Houses. And in all cases the House of Bishops shall signify to the Convention their approbation or disapprobation (the latter with their reasons in writing) within three days after the proposed act shall have been reported to them for concurrence; and in failure thereof, it shall have the operation of a law. But until there shall be three or more Bishops, as aforesaid, any Bishop attending a General Convention shall be a member *ex officio*, and shall vote with the Clerical Deputies of the Diocese to which he belongs; and a Bishop shall then preside.

Negative upon the Lower House.

ARTICLE 4.

The Bishop or Bishops in every Diocese shall be chosen agreeably to such rules as shall be fixed by the Convention of that Diocese; and every Bishop of this Church shall confine the exercise of his Episcopal Office to his proper Diocese, unless requested to ordain, or confirm, or perform any other act of the Episcopal Office in another Diocese by the Ecclesiastical Authority thereof.

Jurisdiction of Bishops.

ARTICLE 5.

A Protestant Episcopal Church in any of the United States, or any Territory thereof, not now represented, may, at any time hereafter, be admitted on acceding to this Constitution; and a new Diocese, to be formed from one or more existing

Admission of New Dioceses.

Dioceses, may be admitted under the following restrictions, viz.:—

Consent required.

No new Diocese shall be formed or erected within the limits of any other Diocese, nor shall any Diocese be formed by the junction of two or more Dioceses, or parts of Dioceses, unless with the consent of the Bishop and Convention of each of the Dioceses concerned, as well as of the General Convention, and such consent shall not be given by the General Convention until it has satisfactory assurance of a suitable provision for the support of the Episcopate in the contemplated new Diocese.

Limit of Presbyters and Parishes.

No such new Diocese shall be formed which shall contain less than six Parishes, or less than six Presbyters who have been for at least one year canonically resident within the bounds of such new Diocese, regularly settled in a Parish or Congregation, and qualified to vote for a Bishop. Nor shall such new Diocese be formed if thereby any existing Diocese shall be so reduced as to contain less than twelve Parishes, or less than twelve Presbyters who have been residing therein and settled and qualified as above mentioned: *provided*, that no city shall form more than one Diocese.

Rights of the Diocesan and the Assistant Bishops.

In case one Diocese shall be divided into two or more Dioceses, the Diocesan of the Diocese divided may elect the one to which he will be attached, and shall thereupon become the Diocesan thereof; and the Assistant Bishop, if there be one, may elect the one to which he will be attached; and if it be not the one elected by the Bishop, he shall be the Diocesan thereof.

Constitution and Canons of New Dioceses.

Whenever the division of a Diocese into two or more Dioceses shall be ratified by the General Con-

vention, each of the Dioceses shall be subject to the Constitution and Canons of the Diocese so divided, except as local circumstances may prevent, until the same may be altered in either Diocese by the Convention thereof. And whenever a Diocese shall be formed out of two or more existing Dioceses, the new Diocese shall be subject to the Constitution and Canons of that one of the said existing Dioceses to which the greater number of Clergymen shall have belonged prior to the erection of such new Diocese, until the same may be altered by the Convention of the new Diocese.

ARTICLE 6.

Ecclesiastical Courts, Trials, and Sentences.

The mode of trying Bishops shall be provided by the General Convention. The Court appointed for that purpose shall be composed of Bishops only. In every Diocese, the mode of trying Presbyters and Deacons may be instituted by the Convention of the Diocese. None but a Bishop shall pronounce sentence of admonition, suspension, or degradation from the Ministry, on any Clergyman, whether Bishop, Presbyter, or Deacon.

ARTICLE 7.

Requisites for Ordination.

No person shall be admitted to Holy Orders until he shall have been examined by the Bishop, and by two Presbyters, and shall have exhibited such testimonials and other requisites as the Canons, in that case provided, may direct. Nor shall any person be ordained until he shall have subscribed the following declaration:—

Declaration.

I do believe the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be the Word of God, and to contain all things neces-

sary to salvation; and I do solemnly engage to conform to the Doctrines and Worship of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States.

Admission of Foreign Clergy.

No person ordained by a foreign Bishop shall be permitted to officiate as a Minister of this Church, until he shall have complied with the Canon or Canons in that case provided, and have also subscribed the aforesaid Declaration.

ARTICLE 8.

The Book of Common Prayer.

A Book of Common Prayer, Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, Articles of Religion, and a Form and Manner of making, ordaining, and consecrating Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, when established by this or a future General Convention, shall be used in the Protestant Episcopal Church in those Dioceses which shall have adopted this Constitution.

Alterations or Additions, how to be made.

No alteration or addition shall be made in the Book of Common Prayer, or other Offices of the Church, or the Articles of Religion, unless the same shall be proposed in one General Convention, and by a resolve thereof made known to the Convention of every Diocese, and adopted at the subsequent General Convention.

The Lectionary, how it may be amended.

Provided, however, That the General Convention shall have power, from time to time, to amend the Lectionary; but no act for this purpose shall be valid which is not voted for by a majority of the whole number of Bishops entitled to seats in the House of Bishops, and by a majority of all the Dioceses entitled to representation in the House of Deputies.

ARTICLE 9.

Alterations of this Constitution.

This Constitution shall be unalterable, unless in General Convention, by the Church, in a majority of the Dioceses which may have adopted the same; and all alterations shall be first proposed in one General Convention, and made known to the several Diocesan Conventions, before they shall be finally agreed to, or ratified, in the ensuing General Convention.

ARTICLE 10.

Consecration of Bishops for Foreign Countries.

Bishops for foreign countries, on due application therefrom, may be consecrated, with the approbation of the Bishops of this Church, or a majority of them, signified to the Presiding Bishop; he thereupon taking order for the same, and they being satisfied that the person designated for the office has been duly chosen, and properly qualified: the Order of Consecration to be conformed, as nearly as may be, in the judgment of the Bishops, to the one used in this Church. Such Bishops, so consecrated, shall not be eligible to the Office of Diocesan, or Assistant Bishop, in any Diocese in the United States, nor be entitled to a seat in the House of Bishops, nor exercise any Episcopal authority in said States.

Done in the General Convention of the Bishops, Clergy, and Laity of the Church, the 2d day of October, 1789.

History of Alterations.

NOTE.—When the Constitution was originally adopted, in August, 1789, the first Article provided that the triennial Convention should be held

on the first Tuesday in August. At the adjourned meeting of the Convention, held in October of the
1789. same year, it was provided that the second Tuesday in September, in every third year, should be the time of meeting. The time was again changed to the third Tuesday in May, by the General Conven-
1804. tion of 1804.

The first Article was put into its present form at
1841. the General Convention of 1841.

The second Article was put into its present form
1856. at the General Convention of 1856.

The third Article was so altered by the General
1808. Convention of 1808, as to give the House of Bishops a full veto upon the proceedings of the other House.

The fourth Article was put into its present form
1874. at the General Convention of 1874.

The fifth Article was put into its present form
1871. at the General Convention of 1871.

The sixth Article was put into its present form
1841. at the General Convention of 1841.

The second sentence of the eighth Article was
1811. adopted at the General Convention of 1811.

The words "or the Articles of Religion" were added to the eighth Article by the General Con-
1829. vention of 1829.

The third sentence of the eighth Article was
1877. adopted at the General Convention of 1877.

The tenth Article was finally agreed to, and rati-
1844. fied, in the General Convention of 1844.

1838. The Convention of 1838 adopted the following alterations, to wit: —

Striking out the word "States" wherever it occurred in the first and second Articles, except where

it followed the word "United" in the first part of the first Article, and inserting in lieu of the word "States" the word "Dioceses." Striking out the word "States" wherever it occurred in the second, third, and fourth Articles, and inserting in lieu thereof the word "Dioceses."

Striking out the words "or district" in the fourth Article.

Striking out the word "State" in the sixth Article, and inserting the word "Diocese."

Striking out the word "States" in the eighth Article, and inserting the word "Dioceses"; and in the eighth Article striking out the words "or State" after the words "every Diocese."

Striking out the word "States" in the ninth Article, and inserting the word "Dioceses." Striking out the word "State" in the ninth Article, and inserting the word "Diocesan."

Digest of the Canons.

Title I.

OF THE ORDERS IN THE MINISTRY, AND OF THE DOCTRINE AND WORSHIP OF THE CHURCH.

CANON 1.

Of the Orders of Ministry in this Church.

Three Orders of Ministry.

In this Church there shall always be three Orders in the Ministry, namely: Bishops, Priests, and Deacons.[a]

CANON 2.

Of the Admission of Persons as Candidates for Holy Orders.

Who are deemed Candidates, or Postulants.

§ i. All persons seeking admission to the Ministry of this Church are to be regarded as Candidates for Holy Orders, or as Postulants for admission to Candidateship.[b]

Consultation with Rector.

§ ii. [1.] Every person desiring to be admitted Candidate for Holy Orders is, in the first instance, to consult his immediate Spiritual Pastor or Rector, setting before him, freely and fully, the grounds of his desire for admission to the Ministry, together with such circumstances in his personal constitution, relations, and position, as may bear on his qualifications, or tend to affect his course of preparation.

[a] Adopted in 1789. Canon 1, 1832.
[b] § i, Canon 3, 1856; as amended, 1871.

Of the Admission of Candidates for Holy Orders.

Notice of Intention.

[2.] If counselled to persevere in his intention, such person shall then, with letter of approval and introduction from the Pastor or Rector, personally, if possible, or by letter, give notice of his intention to the Bishop of the Diocese, stating whether he has ever applied for admission as a Candidate in any other Diocese; (2) whether he is prepared at once to apply for recommendation to be admitted Candidate; (3) or, if not so prepared, where he proposes to prosecute preparatory studies, and whether he expects or desires aid in such studies while a Postulant; and (4) the time and place of his Baptism, Confirmation, and first Communion: *Provided*, however, that nothing herein contained shall prevent the Bishop, for reasons satisfactory to himself, from receiving such application and notice, without such letter of approval and introduction, if the same, when applied for, be not given by such Pastor or Rector.[a]

Proviso.

To what Bishop Application must be made.

[3.] Such notice must be given to the Bishop of the Diocese in which the person is actually resident, and can be received by none other.[b]

Transfer permitted.

[4.] A Bishop may, at his discretion, permit the transfer of such application to the Bishop of another Diocese, for reasons seeming to him to justify such transfer.[b]

An Applicant previously refused admission not to be received without a Certificate.

[5.] A Bishop may not receive such application from a person who has been refused admission as a Candidate in any other Diocese, or who, having been admitted, has afterward ceased to be a Candi-

[a] § ii, Canon 3, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[b] § iv, Canon 3, 1856; as amended, 1871.

Of the Admission of Candidates for Holy Orders.

date, until he shall have caused such person to produce a certificate from the Bishop in whose Diocese he has been refused admission, or has been a Candidate, declaring the cause of refusal, or of cessation of Candidateship; and such certificate shall be laid before the Standing Committee of the Diocese in which such second application shall be made.[a]

Standing Committee.

[6.] A Standing Committee, acting under canonical provision as the Ecclesiastical Authority of a Diocese, in vacancy, or for other causes, shall be competent to receive and do all assigned to the Bishop in the foregoing clauses.[b]

Application of Postulant for Candidateship.

§ iii. [1.] The Postulant for admission to Candidateship may at any time, after application to the Bishop duly made, apply to the Standing Committee of the Diocese for recommendation to the Bishop for admission as a Candidate.[b]

Testimonials for Standing Committee

[2.] In order thereto, he shall, with his application, lay before the Committee *testimonials*, in the following words:

We, whose names are hereunder written, testify, from our personal knowledge and belief, that A. B. is pious, sober, and honest; that he is attached to the doctrine, discipline, and worship of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and that he is a Communicant of the said Church in good standing; and do furthermore declare that, in our opinion, he possesses such qualifications as fit him for entrance on a course of preparation for the Holy Ministry.[c]

to be signed by Rector and Vestry,

[3.] Such testimonials shall be signed either by the Rector and a majority of the Vestry of the

[a] § ii, Canon 3, 1856; as amended, 1871. [b] Added, 1871.
[c] § v, Canon 4, 1856; as amended, 1871.

Of the Admission of Candidates for Holy Orders.

Parish or Congregation to which the Postulant may belong, said Vestry being duly convened, and this fact being explicitly stated on the face of the testimonials, or, in circumstances justifying such alternative, by at least one Presbyter and four respectable Laymen, Communicants of the Protestant Episcopal Church.[a]

or Presbyter and four Laymen.

Committee sole judge.

[4.] The Standing Committee shall be sole judge of the propriety of receiving testimonials signed by others than a Rector and Vestry.[b]

Testimonials may be dispensed with.

[5.] A majority of members of a Standing Committee having the requisite personal knowledge of a Postulant for recommendation, may, at the discretion of the Committee, dispense with the presentation of testimonials by a Rector and Vestry, or by others of the Clergy and Laity.[b]

Certificate from Standing Committee.

[6.] The Standing Committee, on the receipt of such testimonials, or, in its discretion, on the personal knowledge of its members, being duly satisfied that there is not sufficient objection on grounds either physical, intellectual, moral, or religious, may proceed to recommend a Postulant for admission to Candidateship, by a certificate bearing the signatures of a majority of all the members of the Committee, and addressed to the Bishop of the Diocese, in the following words:

We, whose names are hereunder written, do certify that (from personal knowledge, or from testimonials laid before us, as the case may be) we believe that A. B. is pious, sober, and honest; that he is attached to the doctrine, discipline, and worship of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and that he

[a] § v, Canon 4, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[b] Added, 1871.

Of the Admission of Candidates for Holy Orders.

is a Communicant of the said Church in good standing; and do furthermore declare that, in our opinion, he possesses such qualifications as fit him for entrance on a course of preparation for the Holy Ministry.[a]

A cultivation of the fruits of the Spirit expected of Postulants and Candidates.

[7.] In the action of the Bishop on the first application of any Postulant for admission to Candidateship, and in that of the Standing Committee on application for its recommendatory certificate, it is always understood, and it is also at proper opportunities to be made known to every Candidate, for whatever Order of the Ministry, and enforced upon his consideration, that the Church expects of all such Candidates what can never be brought to the test of any outward standard,—an inward fear and worship of Almighty God, a love of religion and a sensibility to its holy influences, a habit of devout affection, and, in short, a cultivation of all those graces which are called in Scripture the fruits of the Spirit, and by which alone His sacred influences can be manifested.[b]

Postulant to signify intention.

§ iv. [1.] Upon receipt of a certificate from the Standing Committee, recommending a Postulant for admission to Candidateship, the Bishop shall require such Postulant to make signification of his intention, whether it be to become a Candidate for the office and ministration of *a Deacon only*, or to be a Candidate for the *the Priesthood also*.[c]

Diploma,

[2.] If the Postulant desires to be *Candidate for Priesthood*, as well as for the Diaconate, he

[a] § iii, Canon 3, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[b] § v, Canon 3, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[c] Section adopted, 1871.

Of the Admission of Candidates for Holy Orders.

must lay before the Bishop a satisfactory diploma, or other satisfactory evidence, that he is a graduate in arts of some university or college in which the learned languages are duly studied; and if the Bishop be not fully satisfied of the sufficiency of such diploma, he may remit the same, for consideration and advice, to the Standing Committee of the Diocese.[a]

or Examination.

[3.] But if the Postulant desiring to be Candidate for the Priesthood be not a graduate as aforesaid, he shall be remitted by the Bishop to the Examiners of Candidates for Priesthood, for examination as prescribed in the Canon of Examinations. In a case of emergency, the Bishop may appoint any two or more learned Presbyters to hold such examination.[a]

Admission and Record as Candidate for Priest's Orders

[4.] On satisfactory evidence of a degree in arts, or report of satisfaction by examiners, the Bishop may, after personal conference with the Postulant, admit him to be a *Candidate for Priest's Orders*, and shall thereupon record his name, with the date of admission, and such other particulars as may be deemed expedient, in a book to be kept for that purpose, and forthwith give the Candidate written notice of such record.[b]

sufficient for Candidateship for the Diaconate.

[5.] Such admission and notification of a Candidate for Priesthood is his sufficient admission as *Candidate for the Diaconate*, from the date of such admission and record.[b]

Texts to be assigned by Bishop.

[6.] With the notification of his admission, every Candidate for Priest's Orders shall also re-

[a] Sections adopted, 1871. [b] Subsections enacted, 1871.

Of the Admission of Candidates for Holy Orders.

ceive from the Bishop the assignment of texts of Scripture, upon which he is expected to prepare discourses for presentation at his examinations.[a]

Certificates of personal qualifications.

§ v. [1.] A Postulant for admission to Candidateship desiring to become *Candidate for the office and ministration of a Deacon only*, must present to the Bishop, at the time of signification of such desire, certificates from two or more learned Presbyters, that on their personal knowledge of him, and actual examination for further satisfaction, they deem him to possess such personal qualifications, and to have attained such proficiency in the English language and learning, and in particular in the art of reading aloud, and such general acquaintance with the Holy Scriptures and the Book of Common Prayer, as justify the expectation of his usefulness in the office of Deacon, when thereto admitted, after due trial and preparation in his Candidateship: *Provided*, always, that in the case of a Postulant proposing to minister in a congregation worshipping in a language other than English, testimony of proficiency in the English language may be dispensed with.[a]

Proviso.

Admission and Record as Candidate for the Diaconate.

[2.] The Bishop, on receipt of such certificates, may admit a Postulant recommended by the Standing Committee as *a Candidate for Deacon's Orders*, and shall thereupon record his name, with the date of admission, and the names of the Presbyters signing such Certificate, in a book to be kept for that purpose, and notify the Candidate of such record.[a]

[a] Subsections enacted, 1871.

Of the Admission of Candidates for Holy Orders.

Candidates for the Diaconate may become Candidates for the Priesthood.

[3.] A Candidate for Deacon's Orders may become a *Candidate for Priest's Orders* by signifying to the Bishop his desire to be admitted such Candidate, complying with the provisions of Section iv of this Canon, and obtaining from the Bishop admission and entry in the proper record. His Candidateship shall then date from the time of such admission and entry, as notified by the Bishop.[a]

So may Deacons.

[4.] A Deacon may be admitted Candidate for Priest's Orders in the same manner.[a]

Dispensation from Latin, etc.

§ vi. [1.] When a Postulant for admission as a Candidate for Priest's Orders wishes a knowledge of the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages, and other branches of learning not strictly ecclesiastical, to be dispensed with, he shall communicate his wish to the Bishop.[b]

Testimonial required.

[2.] If the Bishop, on consideration of the circumstances of his case, encourage him to proceed, he shall procure and lay before the Standing Committee a testimonial, signed by at least two Presbyters of this Church, certifying that in their opinion the Postulant possesses extraordinary strength of natural understanding, a peculiar aptitude to teach, and a large share of prudence, and adding any other reason for dispensation which they may believe to exist.[b]

Standing Committee may recommend.

[3.] On the receipt of such testimonial, the Standing Committee, by a vote of two thirds of all

[a] § 1, Canon 5, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[b] Subsections enacted, 1871.

Of the Admission of Candidates for Holy Orders.

the members thereof, may proceed to recommend the applicant to the Bishop for the dispensation asked.[a]

[4.] The Bishop may thereupon grant to the applicant a certificate of the dispensation required, for exhibition to his examiners.[a]

Certificate.

[5.] The Bishop shall have the sole discretion of dispensation with a knowledge of the Hebrew language, in the case of any Candidate satisfactorily showing that its attainment by him is impracticable, and the Bishop's certificate of such dispensation shall exempt the bearer from examination on that subject only.[a]

Hebrew.

§ vii. [1.] A person not having had Episcopal Ordination, but acknowledged as an Ordained Minister or Licentiate in any other denomination of Christians, may become a Candidate for Holy Orders in this Church.

Application by a Minister of another denomination.

[2.] Such person must give notice of his desire to become Candidate to the Bishop of the Diocese in which he may be resident, stating, 1st, whether he has applied for admission as Candidate in any other Diocese; and, 2d, the ground and reasons of his desire; and, 3d, furnishing sufficient evidence of his standing in the denomination in which he has been Minister or Licentiate.

Notice to Diocesan.

[3.] With the aforesaid notice of desire must be forwarded a written certificate from at least two Presbyters of this Church, stating that, from personal knowledge of the Postulant, or from satisfac-

Certificate.

[a] Subsections enacted, 1871.

Of the Admission of Candidates for Holy Orders.

tory evidence laid before them, they believe that his desire to leave the denomination to which he belonged has not arisen from any circumstance unfavorable to his moral or religious character, or on account of which it may be inexpedient to admit him to the exercise of the Ministry in this Church; and they may also add what they know, or believe on good authority, of the circumstances leading to the said desire.

Application to Standing Committee.

[4.] If, on receipt of such notice and certificate, the Bishop authorize further procedure, the Postulant may apply to the Standing Committee of the Diocese for recommendation; in order to which he must lay before the Committee, —

Testimonial from twelve persons.

(1) A testimonial from at least twelve members of the denomination from which he comes, or twelve members of the Protestant Episcopal Church, or twelve persons — in part of the denomination from which he comes, and in part of this Church — satisfactory to the Committee, certifying that the Postulant has, for three years last past, lived piously, soberly, and honestly; and

Testimonial from two Presbyters.

(2) A testimonial from at least two Presbyters of this Church, certifying that they believe the Postulant to be pious, sober, and honest, and sincerely attached to the doctrine, discipline, and worship of the Church; and that, in their opinion, he possesses such qualifications as fit him for usefulness in this Church.

Bishop and Standing Committee to proceed.

[5.] The Standing Committee and Bishop may then proceed as provided for in Section iii and Section iv of this Canon.[a]

[a] §§ viii, ix, Canon 3, 1856; as amended, 1871.

Of the Admission of Candidates for Holy Orders.

[6.] Should the Postulant, applying as an ordained Minister or Licentiate of another denomination, not be a citizen of the United States, the Bishop to whom application is made shall require of him, with the notice of his intent to become a Candidate, satisfactory evidence that he has at that time resided at least one year in the United States.[a]

Application by one who is not a citizen.

[7.] But should such Postulant apply on the ground of a call to a Church in which Divine Service is celebrated in a foreign language, (1) the foregoing requisition may be dispensed with; and (2) it shall be in the discretion of the Bishop and Standing Committee to dispense with the testimonials required in Section ii and Section iii of this Canon, and to accept and act upon such other evidence as in the nature of the case may be obtainable, and shall seem to their judgment fully equivalent; and (3) in such case an unanimous vote of the Standing Committee, at a meeting duly convened, shall be requisite: *Provided*, also, that the Postulant shall be required to produce to the Bishop a certificate, signed by at least four respectable members of this Church, testifying to the authenticity and credibility of the written evidences of his religious, moral, and literary qualifications; which certificate shall also be laid before the Standing Committee.[b]

Testimonial and residence may be dispensed with.

Proviso.

§ viii. In any case when the Standing Committee is the Ecclesiastical Authority of the Diocese,

Standing Committee competent.

[a] § ix, Canon 3, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[b] A paragraph of Canon 24, of 1832; as amended, 1871.

Of Admitted Candidates.

such Committee shall be competent to receive and do all assigned to the Bishop in Section iii, Section iv, and Section vi of this Canon.

Definition.

§ ix. The Bishop of the Diocese, for the purposes of this and other Canons relating to Candidates and Ordinations, shall be understood, in cases so requiring, to signify an Assistant Bishop, when so empowered under Canon 13, Section v of Title I, a Provisional Bishop, a Missionary Bishop, and any other Bishop canonically in charge of a Diocese, Missionary District, or Congregation in foreign parts.

Canons to apply generally.

§ x. [1.] The provisions of this and other Canons respecting Candidates for Holy Orders, extend to persons coming from places in the United States in which the Constitution of this Church has not been acceded to, equally with others.

To what Standing Committee application should be made.

[2.] Any such person shall apply for recommendation (Section iii) to the Standing Committee of the Diocese of the Bishop to whom his notice of intention has been given.

CANON 3.

Of Admitted Candidates.

Supervision of Candidates.

§ i. [1.] The superintendence of a Candidate for Holy Orders, and direction of his theological studies, pertain to the Bishop of the Diocese.

In vacant Dioceses.

[2.] In a Diocese, vacant or otherwise canonically under the Ecclesiastical Authority of the

Of Admitted Candidates.

Standing Committee, the Clerical Members of such Committee shall exercise said superintendence and direction.

[3.] Care shall be taken that the Candidate shall pursue his studies diligently, and under proper direction; and that he do not indulge in any vain or trifling conduct, or in any amusements most likely to be abused to licentiousness, or unfavorable to that seriousness, and to those pious and studious habits, which become a person preparing for the Holy Ministry.[a]

Care to be taken.

§ ii. [1.] A Candidate once admitted must remain in connection with the Diocese in which he has been admitted until his ordination, except as hereinafter provided.

No transfer allowed,

[2.] Letters of dismission to the jurisdiction of any other Bishop of this Church may be given him by the Bishop, upon actual change of residence, or for other good and sufficient reasons, established as such to the satisfaction of the Bishop.

save for sufficient cause.

[3.] The convenience of attending any theological or other seminary shall not be held to be such sufficient reason or ground of change of residence.[b]

What is not a sufficient reason.

§ iii. A Candidate for Holy Orders shall not be allowed to accept from any Diocesan Convention an appointment as a Lay Deputy to the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies of the General Convention.[c]

Candidates not eligible in General Convention.

[a] § xi, Canon 3, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[b] §§ xiv, xv, Canon 3, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[c] § xiii, Canon 3, 1856; as amended, 1871.

Of Examinations.

Candidates may be licensed as Lay Readers.

§ iv. [1.] A Candidate for Holy Orders may be licensed by the Bishop to perform the Service of the Church as a Lay Reader in his own Diocese, but in no other.

Restrictions and conditions.

[2.] Without such license a Candidate may not take upon himself such functions.

[3.] With the consent of his own Bishop, a Candidate may receive such license as a Lay Reader, for temporary use, from any other Bishop, for the Diocese of such Bishop only.

[4.] A Candidate so licensed shall submit to all the regulations which the Bishop licensing him may prescribe.

[5.] He shall also be bound to conformity to all the other restrictions and regulations of the Canon "of Lay Readers."[a]

Candidates to make quarterly reports.

§ v. [1.] Every Candidate for Holy Orders shall report himself to the Bishop, personally or by letter, once at least in every three months, giving account of his manner of life and progress in theological studies.

[2.] Failure to make such report, not satisfactorily accounted for to the Bishop, shall be ground of refusal of admission to Holy Orders.[b]

CANON 4.

Of Examinations.[c]

Examining Chaplains.

§ i. In each Diocese there shall be two or more Examining Chaplains, to be appointed by the

[a] § xii, Canon 3, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[b] Section enacted 1871. [c] Canon of 1871.

Of Examinations.

Bishop, and holding their office at his discretion.

§ ii. [1.] An *examination of the literary qualifications* of a Postulant or Candidate shall extend to his knowledge of the English language and literature, and at least the first principles and general outlines of logic, rhetoric, mental and moral philosophy, physics and history, and the Latin and Greek languages.

Extent of literary examination.

[2.] A distinct report of the subjects of examination, and the satisfaction given in each, shall be made by the Examining Chaplains.

Report to be made.

[3.] The examination may be adjourned, or repeated after an assigned period, at the discretion of the Examining Chaplains.

Examination may be adjourned.

[4.] Such examination shall be made as prescribed in Canon 2, Section iv, [3.]

To conform to previous requirements.

§ iii. [1.] *The examination of a Candidate for the office and ministration of a Deacon* only shall be so conducted as may most thoroughly ascertain the extent of his acquaintance with the Holy Scriptures of the Old and the New Testaments — in every part of which he shall be required to be well versed — and also his familiarity with the Book of Common Prayer, in all its parts and adjuncts, and with the Book of Articles.

Examination for the Diaconate only.

[2.] The Candidate shall also be examined as to his sufficiency for the edifying performance of the Service of the Church, and for the ministration of the office of a Deacon, in all its parts and functions.

Performance of the Service.

Of Examinations.

Examination of a Candidate who has been a Minister in another denomination,

[3.] If the Candidate be one who, not having had Episcopal Ordination, has been acknowledged as an ordained or licensed Minister in any other denomination of Christians, he shall also be examined on those points in which the denomination whence he comes differs from this Church, with a view of testing his information and soundness in the same.

to be conducted by the Examining Chaplains.

[4.] This examination shall always be conducted by the Examining Chaplains, the Bishop being present at his discretion.

Three Examinations for the Priesthood.

§ iv. [1.] There shall be assigned to every *Candidate for Priest's Orders* three different examinations, at such times and places as the Examining Chaplains shall appoint.

Not to be accumulated.

[2.] Except for extraordinary reasons of great urgency, these examinations shall not be accumulated into one, but shall each be assigned as the business of a separate day.

In part oral, in part in writing.

[3.] Each examination shall be conducted in part orally, and in part by questions or themes propounded in writing, to which written answers shall be made, in presence of one or more of the Examining Chaplains.

Questions may be previously communicated.

[4.] At the discretion of the Examining Chaplains, such written questions or themes may, or may not, be previously communicated to the Candidate.

Sermons to be produced.

[5.] At each examination the Candidate shall produce, and read, a Sermon or Discourse, composed by himself, on some passage of Scripture assigned to him for that purpose by the Bishop,

Of Examinations.

and shall also hand in two other Sermons or Discourses on some passage or passages of Scripture selected by himself; all which Sermons or Discourses shall be submitted to the criticisms of the Examining Chaplains.

Proof of ability as a reader and speaker to be given.

[6.] At either or all of the examinations, the Examining Chaplains may, and at some one of them, at least, shall, subject the Candidate to such proof of his ability to conduct the Service of the Church in an edifying manner, and to deliver his Sermons with propriety and effectiveness, as shall fully satisfy them of his competence for the public duties of the Holy Ministry.

Examination of one previously a member of any other denomination.

[7.] If the Candidate be one who, not having had Episcopal Ordination, has been acknowledged as an ordained or licensed Minister in any other denomination of Christians, and be not yet admitted to Deacon's Orders, he shall, at the first examination, be also examined on those points in which the denomination whence he comes differs from this Church, with a view of testing his information and soundness in the same.

Examinations by Examining Chaplains not to be superseded.

[8.] No examination at any theological or other literary institution shall be held to be equivalent to any one or more Canonical examinations, or allowed to supersede the same; nor shall any certificate of graduation or diploma from any theological or other literary institution be held to be sufficient ground for dispensing with any part of the Diocesan examinations of a Candidate.

§ v. *The three examinations* shall be, —

Of Examinations.

The first examination.

[1.] *The first examination*, on the Books of Scripture, the Candidate being required to give an account of the different Books, to translate from the original Greek and Hebrew, and to explain such passages as may be proposed to him.

Dispensations.

[2.] In cases of Candidates having dispensations from Latin, Greek, or Hebrew, and other branches of learning not strictly Ecclesiastical, the *first examination* shall extend only to the knowledge of the text and interpretation of the English Bible, with such other matters as are comprised in what are commonly known as Introductions to the Holy Scriptures.

The second.

[3.] *The second examination* shall be on the Evidences of Christianity, Christian Ethics, and Systematic Divinity.

The third.

[4.] *The third examination* shall be on Church History, Ecclesiastical Polity, the Book of Common Prayer — its history and contents, and the Constitution and Canons of this Church, and those of the Diocese to which the Candidate belongs.

Course of study.

[5.] In all these examinations reference shall be had, as closely as possible, to the course of study established by the House of Bishops, and to the books therein recommended, or equivalent works of more recent date.

The Bishop may take part and preside at such examinations,

§ vi. [1.] The Bishop, at his discretion, may take part and preside in either or all of the examinations of a Candidate for Priest's Orders.

and may invite the presenting Presbyter to attend.

[2.] The Bishop may also invite the presence and assistance, at any such examination, of any Presbyter to whom he may desire to assign the

Of Examinations.

duty of presenting one or more of the Candidates for ordination.

[3.] If any Candidate for Priest's Orders be not examined by the Bishop in at least one of the examinations by the Examining Chaplains, he shall, before his ordination, be examined by the Bishop and two or more Presbyters, on the subjects above prescribed.

Must be present at one examination.

[4.] A Candidate ordained for a Diocese vacant or canonically under the Ecclesiastical Authority of the Standing Committee, shall, besides the examination by the Examining Chaplains, be again examined by the Bishop to whom he shall be recommended for ordination, and two or more Presbyters, on the studies prescribed by this Canon.

Reëxamination.

§ vii. [1.] The examinations of a Candidate for Priest's Orders may take place either before or after ordination to the Diaconate.

When examinations for the Priesthood may take place.

[2.] Their satisfactory passage by the Candidate shall be his sufficient examination for Deacon's Orders: *Provided*, that if the Bishop shall not have taken part in one or more of such examinations, then the Candidate shall be examined by the Bishop and two Presbyters in the mode prescribed in Section iii of this Canon.

If passed, sufficient for Deacon's Orders.

[3.] The satisfactory passage of the *first* examination for Priest's Orders alone shall suffice for the admission of the Candidate to Deacon's Orders: *Provided* as above, and *further provided* that, in any case, before ordination, he be examined by the

Proviso.

Provisions and Cautions concerning Ordination.

Bishop and at least two Presbyters on his familiarity with the Book of Common Prayer, in all its parts and adjuncts, and with the text of the Book of Articles; and that such examination on the Prayer Book be not held to have satisfied in his case the requisitions of the *third* examination for Priest's Orders.

Certificate required.

§ viii. Satisfaction given in any examination shall, in every case, be certified in writing to the Bishop, with the signatures of the examiners.

Disqualification of Candidate.

§ ix. Violation of any of the provisions of this Canon shall disqualify for ordination the Candidate implicated, and shall also subject any other party concerned to canonical procedure and censure.

Examinations must be passed within a certain period.

§ x. [1.] A Candidate for Priest's Orders must apply for at least his *first* and *second* examinations within three years, and his *third* within five years from his admission, or else assign, to the Bishop, causes which he shall deem satisfactory for failure so to do.

[2.] For contravention of this rule the name of the offender shall be stricken from the list of Candidates, after due warning by the Bishop.

CANON 5.

Provisions and Cautions concerning Ordination.

Previous application in another Diocese.

§ i. [1.] No Candidate who may be refused Holy Orders, in any Diocese, shall be ordained in any other Diocese, except by renewal of Candidateship, under the provisions of Canon 2.

Provisions and Cautions concerning Ordination.

[2.] A Bishop who shall finally reject the application of a Candidate for Holy Orders, shall immediately notify such rejection to every Bishop and other Diocesan Ecclesiastical Authority in this Church.[a]

Notice of rejection.

§ ii. [1.] A Candidate for Holy Orders, recommended by a Standing Committee, canonically acting as Ecclesiastical Authority, if he have lately resided for a length of time, not less then one year, in any other Diocese, shall apply to the Bishop of such Diocese for ordination.

Candidates from vacant Dioceses.

[2.] Such Candidate shall, besides his recommendation from his own Diocese, apply for recommendation from the Standing Committee of the Diocese in which he seeks ordination.[b]

§ iii. [1.] No Bishop of this Church shall ordain any person to officiate in any Congregation or Church destitute of a Bishop, situated without the jurisdiction of the United States, except with the canonically prescribed testimonials and examinations.

Ordination of one to officiate without the jurisdiction of the United States.

[2.] Should any person so ordained desire to settle in any Congregation or Parish of this Church, he must obtain a special license therefor from the Bishop, and officiate as a Probationer for at least one year.[c]

Special license.

§ iv. A Clergyman who presents a person to the Bishop for Holy Orders, as specified in the Office

Liability of presenting Clergymen.

[a] § xvi, Canon 3, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[b] § vii, Canon 4, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[c] § xv, Canon 5, 1856; as amended, 1871.

Of the Ordination of Deacons.

for Ordination, without having good grounds to believe that the requisitions of the Canons have been complied with, shall be liable to Ecclesiastical censure.[a]

Times of ordination.

§ v. [1.] Agreeably to the practice of the primitive Church, the stated times of ordination shall be on the Sundays following the Ember Weeks, namely, the second Sunday in Lent, the Feast of Trinity, and the Sundays after the Wednesday following the 14th day of September and the 13th of December.

[2.] Occasional ordinations may be held at other times, as the Bishop shall appoint.[b]

CANON. 6.

Of the Ordination of Deacons.

Candidateship for the Diaconate only to continue one year.

§ i. A Candidate for the Office and Ministration of a Deacon only shall not be ordained within one year from his admission, unless the Bishop, with the consent of the Standing Committee, shall deem it expedient to ordain him after the expiration of a shorter period, in no case to be less than six months.[c]

Testimonial.

§ ii. Before the examination preceding ordination, such Candidate shall be required to present to the Bishop a testimonial from at least one Rec-

[a] § xii, Canon 4, 1856.

[b] Canon 20, 1832. In 1789 the Canon was passed without the last subsection. In 1808 this was added, and the Canon has continued unchanged since that time.

[c] Enacted, 1871.

Of the Ordination of Deacons.

tor of a Parish, signifying the belief that he is well qualified to minister in the Office of a Deacon to the glory of God and the edification of the Church.[a]

Candidates for the Priesthood not to be ordained within three years from admission.

§ iii. A Candidate for Priest's Orders shall not be ordained to the Diaconate within three years from his admission, unless the Bishop, for urgent reasons, with the consent of three fourths of the Standing Committee, shall admit him to the Diaconate while yet prosecuting his course of theological studies; in which case he may be ordained at any time after the expiration of one year from his admission.[b]

Recommendation from Standing Committee.

§ iv. [1.] No person shall be ordained Deacon in this Church unless he be recommended to the Bishop for ordination by the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

Testimonials to Standing Committee, from Minister and Vestry, or twelve persons.

[2.] In order to such recommendation, the Candidate must lay before the Standing Committee testimonials from the Minister and Vestry of the Parish or Congregation of which he is a member, or from the Vestry alone, if the Parish be vacant; or, if there be no organized Parish or Congregation where he has resided, from at least twelve respectable members of the Protestant Episcopal Church, testifying to his piety, good morals, and orderly conduct, in the following words:

We, whose names are hereunder written, do testify, from evidence satisfactory to us, that A. B., for the space of three

[a] § ii, Canon 4, 1856; as amended in 1862, and again in 1871.
[b] Enacted, 1871.

Of the Ordination of Deacons.

years last past, hath lived piously, soberly, and honestly; and hath not, so far as we know or believe, written, taught, or held anything contrary to the doctrine or discipline of the Protestant Episcopal Church; and, moreover, we think him a person worthy to be admitted to the Sacred Order of Deacons. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands, this —— day of ——, in the year of our Lord ——.

Substitute for testimonials from Minister and Vestry.

[3.] But in case a Candidate, from some peculiar circumstances not affecting his pious or moral character, shall be unable to procure testimonials from the Minister and Vestry of the Parish where he resides, the Standing Committee may accept testimonials, of the purport above stated, from at least twelve respectable members of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Personal testimonials.

[4.] The Candidate shall also lay before the Standing Committee a testimonial, signed by at least one respectable Presbyter of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, in the following words:

I [or we] do certify that A. B., for the space of three years last past, hath lived piously, soberly, and honestly; and hath not, so far as I [or we] know or believe, written, taught, or held anything contrary to the doctrine or discipline of the Protestant Episcopal Church; and, moreover, I [or we] think him a person worthy to be admitted to the Sacred Order of Deacons. This testimonial is founded on my [or our] personal knowledge of the said A. B., for one year last past, and, for the residue of the said time, upon evidence that is satisfactory to me [or us]. In witness whereof, I [or we] have hereunto set my [or our] hand [or hands], this —— day of ——, in the year of our Lord ——.

Testimonials from Standing Committee.

[5.] The Standing Committee, on receipt of such testimonials, may, at a meeting duly convened, a majority of all the Committee consenting, proceed

Of the Ordination of Deacons.

to recommend the Candidate for ordination, by a testimonial addressed to the Bishop of the Diocese, in the following words:

We, whose names are hereunder written, certify that A. B. hath laid before us satisfactory testimonials that, for the space of three years last past, he hath lived piously, soberly, and honestly; and hath not written, taught, or held anything contrary to the doctrine or discipline of the Protestant Episcopal Church; and, moreover, we think him a person worthy to be admitted to the Sacred Order of Deacons. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands, this —— day of ——, in the year of our Lord ——.

This testimonial shall have the signatures of all consenting to it.[a]

Testimonials of Candidates, Ministers in other denominations,

§ v. In the case of a Candidate not having had Episcopal ordination, but acknowledged as an ordained Minister or Licentiate by some other denomination of Christians, the testimonials to be laid before the Standing Committee and the testimonial given by the Committee shall be required to cover only the time since the admission of the person to a Candidateship.[b]

or to officiate in foreign languages.

§ vi. The same provision shall apply to the case of a person to be ordained on the ground of a call to a Church in which Divine Service is celebrated in a foreign language.[c]

Age for ordination.

§ vii. Deacon's Orders shall not be conferred on any person under the age of twenty-one years complete.[c]

[a] §§ iv, v, Canon 4, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[b] § iii, Canon 4, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[c] Sections enacted, 1871.

Of Deacons.

CANON 7.

Of Deacons.[a]

Deacons subject to control of Bishop, etc.

§ i. Every Deacon shall be subject to the regulation of the Bishop, or, if there be no Bishop, of the Clerical Members of the Standing Committee of the Diocese for which he is ordained, until he receive letters of dismission therefrom to the Bishop or Ecelesiastical Authority of some other Diocese, and be thereupon received as a Clergyman of such other Diocese; and he shall officiate in such places as the Bishop, or the said Clerical Members, may direct.[b]

Restrictions upon settlement,

§ ii. [1.] No Deacon shall be settled over a Parish or Congregation, or permitted to accept of a Chaplaincy in the United States Army or Navy,[c] until he shall have satisfactorily passed the three examinations required for Priest's Orders.

and upon officiating.

[2.] No Deacon shall officiate in any Parish or Congregation without the express consent of the Rector for the time being, where there is a Rector; nor in any case without the assent of the Bishop: and when officiating in the Parish or Congregation of a Rector, he shall be entirely subject to the direction of such Rector, in all his ministrations.[d]

Subject to the Rector,

without request of Bishop.

§ iii. No Deacon, who shall not have passed the examinations required for Priest's Orders, shall be

[a] Canon 6, 1859.
[b] § xi, Canon 4, 1856.
[c] This phrase touching Chaplaincies was added in 1862.
[d] § ix, Canon 4, 1856.

Of the Ordination of Priests.

transferred to another Diocese without the written request of the Bishop to whose jurisdiction he is to be transferred.[a]

CANON 8.

Of the Ordination of Priests.

Period of previous study allowed Candidates from other denominations.

§ i. A Candidate for Priest's Orders, who has been a Candidate for the Ministry of any other denomination of Christians, may be allowed as part of the duration of his Candidateship, by the Bishop, with the consent of the Standing Committee, the period during which he may have been a Student of Theology, or Candidate in such other denomination: *Provided*, that the time so allowed shall not exceed two years.[b]

Duration of Candidateship.

§ ii. A Candidate for Priesthood shall not be ordained within three years from his admission, nor, in any case, within one year from his reception of Deacon's Orders, except by the advice and consent of three fourths of all the members of the Standing Committee of the Diocese, at a meeting duly convened.[c]

Title for Orders.

§ iii. No person shall be ordained a Priest unless he shall produce to the Bishop a satisfactory certificate from some Church, Parish, or Congregation, that he is engaged with them, and that they will receive him as their Minister; or unless he be a

[a] § x, Canon 4, 1856. [b] § vi, Canon 5, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[c] Section enacted 1871.

Of the Ordination of Priests.

Missionary under the Ecclesiastical Authority of the Diocese to which he belongs or in the employment of some Missionary Society recognized by the General Convention; or unless he be engaged as a Professor, Tutor, or Instructor of youth in some College, Academy, or other Seminary of learning, duly incorporated, or as a Chaplain in the Army or Navy of the United States.[a]

Recommendation required.

§ iv. [1.] No person shall be ordained a Priest in this Church unless he be recommended to the Bishop for ordination by the Standing Committee of the Diocese for which he is to be ordained.

Testimonials to Standing Committee from Minister and Vestry.

[2.] In order to such recommendation, the Candidate must lay before the Standing Committee testimonials of his piety, good morals, and orderly conduct, from the Minister and Vestry of the Parish where he resides; or, if the Parish be vacant, or if the applicant be the Minister of the Parish (a Deacon desirous of Priest's Orders), from the Vestry alone, in the following words:

We, whose names are hereunder written, do testify that A. B., for the space of three years last past, hath lived piously, soberly, and honestly; and hath not, so far as we know or believe, written, taught, or held anything contrary to the doctrine or discipline of the Protestant Episcopal Church; and, moreover, we think him a person worthy to be admitted to the Sacred Order of Priests. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands, this —— day of ——, in the year of our Lord ——.

Substitution allowed.

[3.] But in case peculiar circumstances, not affecting his moral character, or the want of a Vestry

[a] § x, Canon 5, 1856; as amended in 1862.

Of the Ordination of Priests.

where he is residing or ministering, should hinder the procurement of testimonials as above, the Standing Committee may accept testimonials, of the same tenor, from at least twelve respectable members of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Personal testimonial.

[4.] The Candidate shall also lay before the Standing Committee a testimonial signed by at least one Presbyter of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, in the following form:

I do certify that A. B., for the space of three years last past, has lived piously, soberly, and honestly; and hath not, so far as I know or believe, written, taught, or held anything contrary to the doctrine or discipline of the Protestant Episcopal Church; and, moreover, I think him a person worthy to be admitted to the Sacred Order of Priests. This testimonial is founded on my personal knowledge of the said A. B., for one year last past, and for the residue of the said time, upon evidence that is satisfactory to me. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, this —— day of ——, in the year of our Lord ——.

Testimonial from Standing Committee.

[5.] The Standing Committee, on receipt of such testimonials, may, at a meeting duly convened, a majority of all the Committee consenting, proceed to recommend the Candidate for ordination, by a testimonial addressed to the Bishop, in the following words:

We, whose names are underwritten, members of the Standing Committee of the Diocese of ——, do testify that A. B. hath laid before us satisfactory testimonials that, for the space of three years last past, he hath lived piously, soberly, and honestly; and hath not written, taught, or held anything contrary to the doctrine or discipline of the Protestant Episcopal Church; and, moreover, we think him a person worthy to be admitted to the Sacred Order of Priests. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands, this —— day of ——, in the year of our Lord ——.

Of Lay Readers.

This testimonial shall have the signatures of all consenting to it.[a]

Candidates from other denominations,

§ v. Candidates for the Priesthood, ordained Deacons under Section v or Section vi of Canon 6, shall not be required to have testimonials covering more time than has elapsed since their admission to Candidateship.[b]

or those ordained Deacons.

§ vi. A Candidate for Priest's Orders, ordained Deacon within three years preceding the time of his application for recommendation for ordination to the Priesthood, shall only be required to have testimonials extending back to the time of his ordination: *Provided*, nothing shall have in the mean while occurred that tends to invalidate the force of the evidence on which the Candidate was ordained a Deacon.[c]

Proviso.

Age of ordination.

§ vii. Priest's Orders shall not be conferred on any person until he shall have attained the age of twenty-four years complete.[d]

CANON 9.

Of Lay Readers.[e]

Written license may be given.

§ i. A Lay Communicant of this Church may receive from the Bishop a written license to conduct the service of the Church in a Congregation convened for public worship, as a Lay Reader.

[a] §§ v, vii, viii, Canon 4, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[b] § iii, Canon 4, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[c] § ix, Canon 5, 1856; as amended, 1871.
[d] Section enacted 1871. [e] Canon of 1871.

Of Lay Readers.

Mode of appointment.

§ ii. [1.] Such appointment may be made by the Bishop, of his own motion, for service in any vacant Parish, Congregation, or Mission.

[2.] But where a Rector is in charge, his request and recommendation must have been previously signified to the Bishop.

Restrictions.

§ iii. [1.] The Lay Reader so appointed shall be subject to any regulations prescribed by the Bishop or Ecclesiastical Authority of the Diocese.

[2.] He shall not use the Absolution, nor the Benediction, nor the Offices of the Church, except those for the Burial of the Dead, and for Visitation of the Sick and of Prisoners; omitting, in these, the Absolutions and Benedictions.

[3.] He shall not assume the dress appropriate to Clergymen ministering in the Congregation.

[4.] He shall conform to the direction of the Bishop as to the Sermons or Homilies to be read; in the absence of such directions, if he is officiating in a Parish or Congregation having a Rector, in the absence of such Rector.

[5.] He shall not deliver Sermons of his own composition.

[6.] He shall not, except in case of emergency or other expediency, perform any parts of the Service when a Clergyman is present.

Deacons.

[7.] The Lay Reader, by this [illegible] the F[illegible]

Of Ministers Ordained in Foreign Countries, etc.

CANON 10.

Of Ministers Ordained in Foreign Countries by Bishops in Communion with this Church.

Ministers ordained in foreign countries by Bishops in communion with this Church.

§ i. A Clergyman coming from a foreign country, and professing to have been ordained out of the United States by a foreign Bishop in communion with this Church, or by a Bishop consecrated for a foreign country by Bishops of this Church under Article 10 of the Constitution, or by a Missionary Bishop elected to exercise Episcopal functions in any place or places out of the United States, shall, before he be permitted to officiate in any Parish or Congregation, exhibit to the Minister, or if there be no Minister to the Vestry thereof, a certificate signed by the Bishop of the Diocese, or if there be no Bishop, by the Standing Committee duly convened, that his letters of Holy Orders are authentic, and given by some Bishop in communion with this Church, and whose authority is acknowledged by this Church; and also that he has exhibited to the Bishop or Standing Committee satisfactory evidence of his pious and moral character, and of his theological acquirements; and in any case, before he shall be permitted to settle in any Church or Parish, or be received into union with any Diocese of this Church as a Minister thereof, he shall produce to the Bishop, or if there be no Bishop, to the Standing Committee thereof, a letter of dismission from under the hand and seal of the Bishop with whose Diocese he has been last connected; which letter shall be,

Certificate.

Letter dimissory.

Of Ministers Ordained in Foreign Countries, etc.

in substance, that provided for in Section vii of Canon 12 of this Title, and shall be delivered within six months from the date thereof; and when such Clergyman shall have been so received, he shall be considered as having passed entirely from the jurisdiction of the Bishop from whom the letter of dismission was brought, to the full jurisdiction of the Bishop or other Ecclesiastical Authority by whom it shall have been accepted, and become thereby subject to all the canonical provisions of this Church: *Provided*, that no such Clergyman shall be so received into union with any Diocese until he shall have subscribed, in the presence of the Bishop of the Diocese in which he applies for reception, and of two or more Presbyters, the declaration contained in Article 7 of the Constitution; which being done, said Bishop or Standing Committee, being satisfied of his theological acquirements, may receive him into union with this Church as a Minister of the same: *Provided, also*, that such Minister shall not be entitled to settle in any Parish or Church, as canonically in charge of the same, until he shall have resided one year in the United States subsequent to the acceptance of his letter of dismission.

Subscription.

One year's residence.

§ ii. And if such foreign Clergyman be a Deacon, he shall reside in this country at least one year, and obtain in this country the requisite testimonials of character, before he be ordained a Priest.[a]

Foreign Deacons.

[a] Canon 9, 1844; amended, 1868.

Of Ministers Officiating in a Foreign Language.

CANON 11.

Of the Admission of Ministers ordained by Bishops not in Communion with this Church.

Ministers ordained by Bishops not in Communion with this Church shall produce certificate.

When a Deacon or Priest ordained by a Bishop not in communion with this Church, shall apply to a Bishop for admission into the same as a minister thereof, he shall produce a written certificate from at least two Presbyters of this Church stating that, from personal knowledge of the party, or satisfactory evidence laid before them, they believe that his desire to leave the communion to which he has belonged, has not arisen from any circumstance unfavorable to his moral or religious character, or on account of which it may be inexpedient to admit him to the exercise of the ministry in this Church; and he shall also, not less than six months after his application, in the presence of the Bishop and two or more Presbyters, subscribe the declaration contained in Article 7 of the Constitution; which being done, the Bishop, being satisfied of his theological acquirements, may receive him as such Minister.[a]

Shall subscribe declaration in Art. 7.

CANON 12.

Of Ministers Officiating in a Foreign Language.

Ministers Officiating in a Foreign Language.

When a Clergyman, coming from a foreign country, and professing to be regularly ordained, shall be called to a Church of this communion in which

[a] Canon 10, 1841.

Of Persons not Ministers in this Church, etc.

Divine Service is celebrated in a foreign language, he may, with the approbation of the Bishop of the Diocese in which such Church is situated, acting with the advice and consent of the Standing Committee, or with the unanimous consent of the Standing Committee if there be no Bishop, and, on complying with the other requisitions of the Canons, settle in the said Church, as the Minister thereof, without having resided one year in the United States, anything in these Canons to the contrary notwithstanding.[a]

May settle.

CANON 13.

Of Persons not Ministers in this Church officiating in any Congregation thereof.

No Minister in charge of any Congregation of this Church, or, in case of vacancy or absence, no Churchwardens, Vestrymen, or Trustees of the Congregation, shall permit any person to officiate therein, without sufficient evidence of his being duly licensed or ordained to minister in this Church: *Provided*, that nothing herein shall be so construed as to forbid communicants of the Church to act as Lay Readers.

Evidence of being a Minister in this Church necessary for officiating.

Canon 13, Title I, Sections i and ii, is hereby repealed: *Provided*, that such repeal shall not affect any case of a violation of said Canon committed before this date; but such case shall be

[a] Canon 24, 1832.

General Regulations of Ministers, etc.

governed by the same law as if no such repeal had taken place.[a]

CANON 14.

General Regulations of Ministers and their Duties.

Election and institution of Ministers.

§ i. [1.] It is hereby required that, on the election of a Minister into any Church or Parish, the Vestry shall deliver, or cause to be delivered, to the Bishop, or where there is no Bishop, to the Standing Committee of the Diocese, notice of the same, in the following form, or to this effect:

We, the Churchwardens [*or, in case of an Assistant Minister*, We, the Rector and Churchwardens], do certify to the Right Rev. [*naming the Bishop*], or to the Rev. [*naming the President of the Standing Committee*], that [*naming the person*] has been duly chosen Rector [*or*, Assistant Minister, *as the case may be*] of [*naming the Parish or Church*].

Which certificate shall be signed by the names of those who certify.

Certificate to be transmitted for record.

[2.] If the Bishop or the Standing Committee be satisfied that the person so chosen is a qualified Minister of this Church, the Bishop, or the President of the Standing Committee, shall transmit the said certificate to the Secretary of the Convention, who shall record it in a book to be kept by him for that purpose.[b]

Concerning institution.

[3.] And if the Minister be a Presbyter, the Bishop, or President of the Standing Committee,

[a] Canon as amended, 1868; renumbered, 1874.
[b] § ii, Canon 7, 1856.

General Regulations of Ministers, etc.

may, at the instance of the Vestry, proceed to have him instituted according to the Office established by this Church, if that Office be used in the Diocese. But if he be a Deacon, the act of institution shall not take place until after he shall have received Priest's Orders. This provision concerning the use of the Office of Institution is not to be considered as applying to any congregation destitute of a house of worship.[a]

Certificate to Minister removing from one Diocese to another.

§ ii. No Minister, removing from one Diocese or Missionary District to another, shall officiate as the Rector, Stated Minister, or Assistant Minister of any Parish or Congregation of the Diocese or District to which he removes, until he shall have obtained from the Ecclesiastical Authority a certificate in the words following:

I hereby certify that the Rev. A. B. has been canonically transferred to my jurisdiction, and is a Minister in regular standing.[b]

Alms and Contributions.

§ iii. The Alms and Contributions at the Administration of the Holy Communion shall be deposited with the Minister of the Parish, or with such Church officer as shall be appointed by him, to be applied by the Minister, or under his superintendence, to such pious and charitable uses as shall by him be thought fit.[c]

Duty on Episcopal visitations.

§ iv. [1.] It shall be the duty of Ministers to prepare young persons and others for the holy

[a] § iii, Canon 7, 1856. [b] § iv, Canon 7, 1856.
[c] Canon 52, 1832.

General Regulations of Ministers, etc.

ordinance of Confirmation. And on notice being received from the Bishop of his intention to visit any Church, which notice shall be at least one month before the intended visitation, the Minister shall give immediate notice to his parishioners, individually, as opportunity may offer, and also to the Congregation on the first occasion of public worship after the receipt of said notice. And he shall be ready to present for Confirmation such persons as he shall think properly qualified, and shall deliver to the Bishop a list of the names of those confirmed.

One month's notice.

List of names.

Duty to give information.

[2.] And at every visitation it shall be the duty of the Minister, and of the Churchwardens or Vestry, to give information to the Bishop of the state of the Congregation, under such heads as shall have been committed to them in the notice given as aforesaid.

Parochial Reports.

[3.] And further, the Ministers and Churchwardens of such Congregations as cannot be conveniently visited in any year, shall bring or send to the Bishop, at the stated meeting of the Convention of the Diocese, information of the state of the Congregation, under such heads as shall have been committed to them at least one month before the meeting of the Convention.[a]

Parish Register to be kept.

§ v. [1.] Every Minister of this Church shall keep a Register of Baptisms, Confirmations, Communicants, Marriages, and Funerals, within his cure, agreeably to such rules as may be provided

[a] Canon 26, 1832.

General Regulations of Ministers, etc.

by the Convention of the Diocese where his cure lies; and if none such be provided, then in such manner as in his discretion he shall think best suited to the uses of such a register.

Register of Baptisms.

[2.] The intention of the Register of Baptisms is hereby declared to be, as for other good uses, so especially for the proving of the right of the Church-membership of those who may have been admitted into this Church by the holy ordinance of Baptism.

List of Families.

[3.] Every Minister of this Church shall make out and continue, as far as practicable, a list of all families and adult persons within his cure, to remain for the use of his successor, to be continued by him, and by every future Minister in the same Parish.[a]

Officiating of Ministers within the cures of others.

§ vi. [1.] No Minister belonging to this Church shall officiate, either by preaching, reading prayers, or otherwise, in the Parish, or within the parochial cure, of another Clergyman, unless he have received express permission for that purpose from the Minister of the Parish or cure, or, in his absence, from the Churchwardens and Vestrymen, or Trustees of the Congregation, or a majority of them.

Parish boundaries not otherwise defined,

[2.] Where Parish boundaries are not defined by law, or settled by Diocesan authority under Section ii of Canon 5 of Title III of this Digest, or are not otherwise settled, they shall, for the purposes of this Section, be defined by the civil divisions of the State, as follows:

[a] Canon 29, 1832.

General Regulations of Ministers, etc.

to be certain civil divisions of the State.

Recognized by the Bishop.

Parochial boundaries shall be the limits, as now fixed by law, of any village, town, township, incorporated borough, city, or the limits of some division thereof which may have been recognized by the Bishop, acting with the advice and consent of the Standing Committee, as constituting the boundaries of a Parish.

If but one Church.

If two or more Churches.

The consent necessary for officiating.

If there be but one Church or Congregation within the limits of such village, town, township, borough, city, or such division of a city or town as herein provided, the same shall be deemed the parochial cure of the Minister having charge thereof. If there be two or more Congregations or Churches therein, it shall be deemed the cure of the Ministers thereof, and the assent of a majority of such Ministers shall be necessary; but nothing in this Canon shall be construed to prevent any Clergyman of this Church from officiating in any Parish Church or in any place of public worship used by any Congregation of this Church, or elsewhere within the parochial cure of the Minister of the said Congregation, with the consent of the Clergyman in charge of such Congregation; or, in his absence, of the Churchwardens and Vestrymen or Trustees of such Congregation, or of a majority of them.

A new Parish.

When, under Diocesan authority, a new Parish is constituted, and its boundaries defined, this Section shall be applicable to the same as so established.

Neglect of Minister.

[3.] If any Minister of the Church, from inability or any other cause, neglect to perform the

General Regulations of Ministers, etc.

regular services in his Congregation, and refuse, without good cause, his consent to any other Minister of the Church to officiate within his cure, the Churchwardens, Vestrymen, or Trustees of such Congregation shall, on proof of such neglect or refusal before the Bishop of the Diocese, or if there be no Bishop, before the Standing Committee, or before such persons as may be deputed by him or them, or before such persons as may be, by the regulations of this Church in any Diocese, vested with the power of hearing and deciding on complaints against Clergymen, have power, with the written consent of the before-mentioned authority, to open the doors of their Church to any regular Minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Rights of property undisturbed.

[4.] This Canon shall not affect any legal rights of property of any Parish.[a]

Of Clerical residence and removal.

§ vii. [1.] A Minister of this Church removing within the jurisdiction of any Bishop or other Ecclesiastical Authority, shall, in order to gain canonical residence within the same, present to said Ecclesiastical Authority a testimonial from the Ecclesiastical Authority of the Diocese or Missionary District in which he last resided, which testimonial shall set forth his true standing and character. The testimonial may be in the following words:

Letter Dimissory.

I hereby certify that A. B., who has signified to me his desire to be transferred to the Ecclesiastical Authority of ——, is a Presbyter (or Deacon) of ——, in regular standing, and has not, so far as I know or believe, been justly liable to evil

[a] Canon as amended in 1859 and 1868.

General Regulations of Ministers, etc.

report, for error in religion or viciousness of life, for three years last past.

When to affect canonical residence.

[2.] All such testimonials shall be called Letters Dimissory. No such letter shall affect a Minister's canonical residence, until, after having been presented according to its address, it shall have been accepted, and notification of such acceptance given to the authority whence it proceeded. The residence of the Minister so transferred shall date from the acceptance of his letter of transfer. If not presented within three months after its date, it may be considered as void by the authority whence it proceeded; and shall be so considered, unless it be presented within six months.

When void.

[3.] If a Minister, removing into another Diocese, who has been called to take charge of a Parish or Congregation, shall present a testimonial in the form aforesaid, it shall be the duty of the Ecclsiastical Authority of the Diocese to which he has removed, to accept it, unless the Bishop or Standing Committee should have heard rumors, that he or they believe to be well founded, against the character of the Minister concerned, which would form a proper ground of canonical inquiry, and presentment; in which case the Ecclesiastical Authority shall communicate the same to the Bishop or Standing Committee of the Diocese to whose jurisdiction the said Minister belongs; and, in such case, it shall not be the duty of the Ecclesiastical Authority to accept the testimonial, unless, and until, the Minister shall be exculpated from the said charges.

When reception may be refused.

Of Bishops.

[4.] It shall be the duty of all Ministers, except Professors in the General Theological Seminary, Professors and Tutors in any University or College which is maintained and governed by two or more Dioceses, associated for that purpose, Officers of the Board of Missions, and Chaplains in the Army and Navy, to obtain and present letters of transfer as above described, whenever they remove from one Diocese or Missionary District to any other Diocese or Missionary District, whether Domestic or Foreign, and remain there for the space of six months. But when a Diocese is divided into two or more Dioceses, any Professor in a Theological Seminary therein, which is governed by Trustees from every part of such original Diocese, may select to which of said Dioceses he shall belong, and shall not be obliged to obtain and present the above-mentioned letters of transfer.[a]

When Letters Dimissory are not required.

Theological Professors may select their Diocese.

CANON 15.

Of Bishops.

§ i. [1.] To entitle a Diocese to the choice of a Bishop, by the Convention thereof, there must be, at the time of such choice, and have been during the year previous, at least six officiating Presbyters therein, regularly settled in a Parish or Church, and qualified to vote for a Bishop, and six or more Parishes represented in the Convention electing. But two or more adjoining Dioceses, not having respectively the requisite number of Presbyters to

Election of Bishops.

Six Presbyters and six Parishes.

Two or more Dioceses uniting.

[a] Canon 6, 1856; amended and renumbered, 1874.

Of Bishops.

entitle either to the choice of a Bishop, may associate and proceed to the choice of a Bishop, to exercise jurisdiction alike in each of the associated Dioceses, if there be at the time of such choice, and have been during the year previous, nine or more such Presbyters residing in any part of such associated Dioceses, qualified as aforesaid; and the Bishop, so elected, shall exercise Episcopal jurisdiction over each of the associated Dioceses, until such time as some one of such Dioceses, having six or more Presbyters canonically qualified to elect a Bishop, shall elect him, and he shall have accepted the office as its own exclusive Diocesan; whereupon, his connection with the other associated Diocese or Dioceses shall cease and determine: *Provided*, always, that the Dioceses thus associated in the election of a common Bishop, and the Conventions thereof, shall, in all other respects, remain as before, unconnected and independent of each other: and *Provided*, also, that such association shall be dissolved on the demise of the Bishop, if not before.

First proviso.

Second proviso.

What is a settlement.

[2.] A Minister is settled, for all purposes here or elsewhere mentioned in these Canons, who has been engaged permanently by any Parish, according to the rules of said Diocese, or for any term not less than one year.[a]

Certificates to be produced by the Bishop elect.

§ ii. [1.] Every Bishop-elect, before his consecration, shall produce to the House of Bishops, from the Convention by whom he is elected, evi-

[a] Canon 2, 1844.

Of Bishops.

dence of such election; and, from the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies in General Convention, evidence of their approbation of his testimonials, and of their assent to his consecration; and also certificates, respectively, in the following words; such certificates, in both cases, to be signed by a constitutional majority of the members of the Diocesan Convention, or of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, as the case may be. The same evidence of election by, and the same certificate from, the members of the Diocesan Convention, shall be presented to the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies in General Convention.

Testimony from the Members of the Convention in the Diocese from whence the person is recommended for consecration.

Testimony from Diocesan Convention.

We, whose names are underwritten, fully sensible how important it is that the sacred office of a Bishop should not be unworthily conferred, and firmly persuaded that it is our duty to bear testimony on this solemn occasion, without partiality or affection, do, in the presence of Almighty God, testify that A. B. is not, so far as we are informed, justly liable to evil report, either for error in religion, or for viciousness in life; and that we do not know or believe there is any impediment, on account of which he ought not to be consecrated to that Holy Office. We do, moreover, jointly and severally declare that we do, in our conscience, believe him to be of such sufficiency in good learning, such soundness in the faith, and of such virtuous and pure manners, and godly conversation, that he is apt and meet to exercise the Office of a Bishop to the honor of God, and the edifying of His Church, and to be a wholesome example to the flock of Christ.

The above certificate shall be presented to the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies in General Convention.

Of Bishops.

Testimony from House of Clerical and Lay Deputies.

Testimony from the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies in General Convention.

We, whose names are underwritten, fully sensible how important it is that the sacred Office of a Bishop should not be unworthily conferred, and firmly persuaded that it is our duty to bear testimony, on this solemn occasion, without partiality or affection, do, in the presence of Almighty God, testify that A. B. is not, so far as we are informed, justly liable to evil report, either for error in religion, or for viciousness of life; and that we do not know or believe there is any impediment, on account of which he ought not to be consecrated to that holy Office, but that he hath, as we believe, led his life, for three years last past, piously, soberly, and honestly.

Consecration.

[2.] If the House of Bishops consent to the consecration, the Presiding Bishop, with any two Bishops, may proceed to perform the same, or any three Bishops to whom he may communicate the testimonials.[a]

Consecration during recess.

§ iii. [1.] If, during the recess of the General Convention, the Church in any Diocese should be desirous of the consecration of a Bishop elect, the Standing Committee of the Church in such Diocese may, by their president, or by some person or persons specially appointed, communicate the desire to the Standing Committees of the Churches in the different Dioceses, together with copies of the necessary testimonials; and if the major number of the Standing Committees shall consent to the proposed consecration, the Standing Committee of the Diocese concerned shall forward the evidence of such consent, together with other testimonials, to the Presiding Bishop of the House of Bishops, or,

Consent of Standing Committees.

[a] Canon 3, 1832.

Of Bishops.

in case of his death, to the Bishop who, according to the rules of the House of Bishops, is to preside at the next General Convention, who shall communicate the same to all the Bishops of this Church in the United States; and if a majority of the Bishops consent to the consecration, the Presiding Bishop or Bishops aforesaid, with any two Bishops, may proceed to perform the same, or any three Bishops to whom he may communicate the testimonials.

Consent of Bishops.

[2.] The evidence of the consent of the different Standing Committees shall be in the form prescribed for the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies in General Convention; and, without the aforesaid requisites, no consecration shall take place during the recess of the General Convention; but in case the election of a Bishop shall take place within six months before the meeting of the General Convention, all matters relative to the consecration shall be deferred until the said meeting.[a]

Evidence of consent.

No consecration within six months of General Convention.

§ iv. No man shall be consecrated a Bishop of this Church until he shall be thirty years old.[b]

Age.

§ v. When a Bishop of a Diocese is unable, by reason of old age, or other permanent cause of infirmity, or by reason of the extent of his Diocese, to discharge his Episcopal duties, one Assistant Bishop may be elected by and for the said Diocese, who shall, in all cases, succeed the Bishop in case of surviving him: *Provided*, that before the elec-

Assistant Bishop.

[a] Canon 5, 1832. [b] Canon 8, 1832.

Of Bishops.

tion of an Assistant Bishop for the reason of extent of Diocese, the consent of the General Convention, or during the recess thereof, the consent of a majority of the Bishops and of the several Standing Committees, must be had and obtained. The Assistant Bishop shall perform such Episcopal duties, and exercise such Episcopal authority in the Diocese, as the Bishop shall assign to him; and, in case of the Bishop's inability to assign such duties, declared by the Convention of the Diocese, the Assistant Bishop shall, during such inability, perform all the duties, and exercise all the authorities which appertain to the office of a Bishop. No person shall be elected or consecrated a Suffragan Bishop, nor shall there be more than one Assistant Bishop in a Diocese at the same time.[a]

No Suffragan Bishop.

Provisional Bishop.

§ vi. A Diocese deprived of the services of its Bishop by a sentence of suspension without a precise limitation of time, may proceed to the election of a Provisional Bishop, who, when duly consecrated, shall exercise all the powers and authority of the Bishop of the Diocese during the suspension of such Bishop; and who, in case of the remission of the sentence of the Bishop, and his restoration to the exercise of his jurisdiction, shall perform the duties of Assistant Bishop prescribed by Section v of this Canon; and who in all cases shall succeed to the Bishop on his death or resignation.[b]

Assistant on restoration of suspended Bishop.

Of Domestic Missionary Bishops.

§ vii. [1.] The House of Clerical and Lay Deputies may, from time to time, on nomination by the House of Bishops, elect a suitable person or per-

[a] Canon 6, 1832; as amended, 1871. [b] Canon 3, 1850.

Of Bishops.

sons to be a Bishop or Bishops of this Church, to exercise Episcopal functions in States or Territories, or parts thereof not organized into Dioceses. The evidence of such election shall be a certificate, to be subscribed by a constitutional majority of said House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, in the form required by Section ii of this Canon, to be given by the members of Diocesan Conventions on the recommendation of Bishops elect for consecration, which certificate shall be produced to the House of Bishops; and if the House of Bishops shall consent to the consecration, they may take order for that purpose.

Mode and evidence of election.

[2.] The Bishop or Bishops so elected and consecrated, shall exercise Episcopal functions in such States and Territories, or parts thereof, in conformity with the Constitution and Canons of the Church, and under such regulations and instructions, not inconsistent therewith, as the House of Bishops may prescribe; and the House of Bishops may, at any time, increase or diminish the number of States or Territories, or parts thereof, over which the said Bishop or Bishops shall exercise Episcopal functions.

Exercise of Episcopal functions.

Extent of jurisdiction.

[3.] In case of the death or resignation of a Missionary Bishop, or of vacancy by other cause, the charge of the vacant Missionary Episcopate shall devolve on the senior Bishop of this Church, with the power of appointing some other Bishop as his substitute in said charge.

Vacancy.

[4.] The jurisdiction of this Church extending in right, though not always in form, to all persons

Jurisdiction over Clergy, and mode of exercising it.

Of Bishops.

belonging to it within the United States, it is hereby enacted that each Missionary Bishop shall have jurisdiction over the Clergy in the district assigned him; and in case a presentment and trial of a Clergyman become proper, the Clerical Members of the Standing Committee appointed by the Missionary Bishop as is hereinafter provided for may make presentment; and the trial shall take place according to the Constitution and Canons of any Diocese of this Church which may have been selected by the said Missionary Bishop at the time of the appointment of such Standing Committee:

Proviso.

Provided, that the Court shall be composed of at least three Presbyters, excluding the members of the Standing Committee and the accused. And if there be not a sufficient number of qualified Presbyters within his jurisdiction, the said Missionary Bishop may call to his aid Presbyters of any Diocese or Missionary jurisdiction sufficiently near.

Entitled to seat in the House of Bishops.

Eligible as a Diocesan.

[5.] Any Bishop or Bishops elected and consecrated under this Section shall be entitled to a seat in the House of Bishops, and shall be eligible to the office of Diocesan Bishop in any organized Diocese within the United States. And whenever a Diocese shall have been organized within the jurisdiction of such Missionary Bishop, if he shall be chosen Bishop of such Diocese, he may accept the office without vacating his Missionary appointment:

Power upon the organization of a Diocese.

Proviso.

Provided, that he continue to discharge the duties of Missionary Bishop within the residue of his original jurisdiction, if there be such residue.

* As amended, 1877.

Of Bishops.

[6.] Every such Bishop shall yearly appoint two Presbyters, and two Laymen communicants of this Church, resident within his Missionary jurisdiction, to perform the duties of a Standing Committee for such jurisdiction, who shall continue in office till their successors are appointed: *Provided*, that no Standing Committee constituted under this Section shall have power to give or refuse assent to the consecration of a Bishop.

Power to appoint a Standing Committee.

Proviso.

[7.] Every such Bishop shall report to each General Convention his proceedings, and the state and condition of the Church within his Missionary jurisdiction; and, at least once a year, make a report to the Board of Missions.[a]

Report to General Convention,

and to the Board of Missions.

§ viii. [1.] The House of Clerical and Lay Deputies may, from time to time, on nomination by the House of Bishops, elect a suitable person or persons to be a Bishop or Bishops of this Church, to exercise Episcopal functions in any Missionary station or stations of this Church out of the Territory of the United States, which the House of Bishops, with the concurrence of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, may have designated. The evidence of such election shall be a certificate, to be subscribed by a constitutional majority of said House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, expressing their assent to the said nomination, which certificate shall be produced to the House of Bishops; and if the House of Bishops shall consent

Of Foreign Missionary Bishops.

Evidence of election.

[a] Canon 10, 1856; as amended, 1871.

Of Bishops.

to the consecration, they may take order for that purpose.

Limitation of jurisdiction.

[2.] Any Bishop elected and consecrated under this Section, or any foreign Missionary Bishop heretofore consecrated to exercise Episcopal functions in any place or country which may have been thus designated, shall have no jurisdiction, except in the place or country for which he has been elected and consecrated. He shall[a] be entitled to a seat in the House of Bishops, but shall not[a] become a Diocesan Bishop in any organized Diocese within the United States, unless with the consent of three fourths of all the Bishops entitled to seats in the House of Bishops, and also of three fourths of the Clerical and Lay Deputies present at the Session of the General Convention, or, in the recess of the General Convention, with the consent of the Standing Committees of three fourths of the Dioceses.

Shall have a seat in the House of Bishops.

Restriction upon eligibility as a Diocesan.

Mode of presenting and trying.

[3.] Any Bishop or Bishops consecrated under this Section, or any Foreign Missionary Bishop heretofore consecrated, shall, on presentment by two thirds of the Missionaries under his charge, for immorality or heresy, or for a violation of the Constitution or Canons of this Church, be tried, and, if found guilty, sentenced, in all particulars as if he were actually resident within the limits of the United States, except that the trial may be within any Diocese in the United States.

Power to ordain Deacons or Presbyters.

[4.] Any Bishop or Bishops elected and consecrated under this Section, or any Foreign Mission-

[a] These words were thus altered in 1865.

Of Bishops.

ary Bishop heretofore consecrated, or any Bishop to whom the exercise of Episcopal powers and functions in a foreign Church or Congregation shall have been assigned by the Presiding Bishop, may ordain as Deacons or Presbyters, to officiate within the limits of their respective Missions, or in such foreign Church or Congregation, any persons, of the age required by the Canons of this Church, who shall exhibit to him or them the testimonials required by Canons 6 and 8 of this Title, signed by not less than two of the ordained Missionaries of this Church who may be subject to his or their charge, or by two Presbyters of this Church, in good standing, connected with such foreign Church or Congregation.

Testimonials necessary in such case.

Provided, nevertheless, that if there be only one ordained Missionary attached to the Mission, or only one Presbyter of this Church connected with such foreign Church or Congregation, and capable of acting at the time, the signature of a Presbyter in good standing under the jurisdiction of any Bishop in communion with this Church may be admitted to supply the deficiency.[a]

Proviso.

[5.] Any Foreign Missionary Bishop consecrated under this Section, or heretofore consecrated, may, by and with the advice of two Presbyters, one of whom, if necessity require, shall be a Presbyter in good standing under the jurisdiction of any Bishop in communion with this Church, dispense with those studies required from a Candidate for Deacon's Orders by the Canons of this Church:

Power of dispensation.

[a] This Section was thus amended in 1865.

Of Bishops.

Proviso.

Proviso.

Restrictions.

Provided, that no person shall be ordained by him who has not passed a satisfactory examination, in the presence of two Presbyters, as to his theological learning and aptitude to teach: and *Provided*, further, that no person shall be ordained by him until he shall have been a Candidate for at least three years. Nor shall any Deacon, so ordained, be advanced to the Order of Presbyters, who has not been in Deacon's Orders for at least one year. Nor shall any Deacon or Priest, who shall have been ordained under this Section, be allowed to hold any cure, or officiate in the Church in these United States, until he shall have complied with existing Canons relating to the learning of persons to be ordained.

Jurisdiction over resident Missionaries or Clergymen.

[6.] Any Foreign Missionary Bishop or Bishops elected and consecrated under this Section, or any Foreign Missionary Bishop heretofore consecrated, shall have jurisdiction and government according to the Canons of this Church over all Missionaries or Clergymen of this Church, resident in the district or country for which he or they may have been consecrated.

May appoint Standing Committee.

[7.] Every such Bishop may yearly appoint not less than two nor more than five Presbyters, resident within his Missionary jurisdiction and acting under the appointment of the Board of Missions, to act as a Standing Committee in such Missionary jurisdiction, upon all questions pertaining to the interests of such Missionary jurisdiction; and, in case of the absence of the Bishop from his jurisdiction, or of a vacancy in the Episcopate, said

Of Bishops.

Standing Committee shall be the Ecclesiastical Authority of such Missionary jurisdiction.

Trial of Ministers.

[8.] If any Minister of this Church, acting under a Foreign Missionary appointment, and within the jurisdiction of a Foreign Missionary Bishop of this Church, shall commit any offence which comes within the provisions of Canon 2 of Title II, *Of Offences for which Ministers may be tried and punished;* or shall refuse obedience to the lawful authority of the Missionary Bishop, such Clergyman shall be proceeded against according to the Constitution and Canons of any Diocese of this Church which may have been selected at the time of the appointment of the Standing Committee of such Missionary jurisdiction: *Provided*, that a presentment shall first be made by the members of said Standing Committee, or, if the accused party be a member of the Standing Committee, by the other member or members thereof.

Proviso.

The Court.

[9.] The Court for the trial of such Minister shall consist of five Presbyters, excluding the members of the Standing Committee; or, if there be not five, then of all the members of such Missionary jurisdiction. If there be more than five, then shall the Standing Committee select, by lot, the five who shall compose the Court, which Court shall proceed in the trial, according to the Canons of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, so far as the same may be applicable to such a case; and where no provision is made adequate to the exigency, the Court shall consider and adjudge the case according to the principles of law and equity.

Of Bishops.

Sentence.

[10.] The sentence of the Court shall be rendered to the Bishop of such Missionary jurisdiction, who shall have power to revise and modify the same, and the decision of the Bishop shall be final and conclusive.

Report to be made to General Convention and Board of Missions.

[11.] Every Bishop elected and consecrated under this Section, or Foreign Missionary Bishop heretofore consecrated, shall report to each General Convention his proceedings and acts, and the state of the Mission under his supervision. He shall also make a similar report at least once a year to the Board of Missions of this Church.[a]

Election of a Missionary Bishop as a Diocesan.

§ ix. [1.] When a Diocese, entitled to the choice of a Bishop, shall elect as its Diocesan a Missionary Bishop of this Church, if such election shall have taken place within three months before a meeting of the General Convention, evidence thereof shall be laid before each House of the General Convention, and the concurrence of each House, and its express consent, shall be necessary to the validity of said election, and shall complete the same; so that the Bishop thus elected shall be thereafter the Bishop of the Diocese which has elected him.

Concurrence of General Convention.

Election during recess.

[2.] If the said election have taken place more than three months before a meeting of the General Convention, the above process may be adopted, or the following instead thereof, viz.: The Standing Committee of the Diocese electing shall give duly certified evidence of the election to every Bishop of this Church, and to the Standing Committee of

[a] Canon 1, 1850.

Of Bishops.

every Diocese. On receiving notice of the concurrence of a majority of the Bishops and of the Standing Committees in the election, and their express consent thereto, the Standing Committee of the Diocese concerned shall transmit notice thereof to every Bishop of this Church, and to the Standing Committee of each vacant Diocese, which notice shall state what Bishops and what Standing Committees have consented to the election. And the same Committee shall transmit to every Congregation in the Diocese concerned, to be publicly read therein, a notice of the election to the Episcopate thereof of the Bishop thus elected, and also cause public notice thereof to be given in such other way as they may think proper.[a]

Consent of Bishops and Standing Committees.

Notice of election.

§ x. It is deemed proper that every Bishop of this Church shall deliver, at least once in three years, a charge to the Clergy of his Diocese, unless prevented by reasonable cause. And it is also deemed proper that, from time to time, he shall address to the people of his Diocese Pastoral Letters on some points of Christian doctrine, worship, or manners.[b]

Of Episcopal charges and Pastoral letters.

§ xi. [1.] Every Bishop in this Church shall visit the Churches within his Diocese at least once in three years, for the purpose of examining the state of his Church, inspecting the behavior of his Clergy, administering the Apostolic rite of Confirmation, ministering the Word, and, if he think

Of Episcopal visitations.

[a] Canon 9, 1856. [b] Canon 26, 1832.

Of Bishops.

fit, administering the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, to the people committed to his charge.

Declining to visit.

And if a Bishop shall decline, for more than three years, to visit a Parish or Congregation, for reasons which to him shall seem sufficient, it shall be the duty of the Rector or Minister, and Vestry, or of one of them, to apply to the Presiding Bishop, to appoint the five Bishops in charge of Dioceses, who live nearest to the Diocese in which such Church or Congregation may be situated, to act as a Council of Conciliation, who shall amicably determine all matters of difference between the parties, and each party shall conform to the decision of the Council in the premises. If the Presiding Bishop shall be the party within whose jurisdiction the Parish or Congregation may be, then the application shall be made to the Bishop next in seniority. And in any such case as is above mentioned, the Bishop within whose jurisdiction the Parish or Congregation may be, may, at any time, if he please, apply himself to the Presiding Bishop, for a Council of Conciliation: *Provided*, that if, by the action of the General Convention, any Canon shall hereafter be made for the establishment of a Council or Councils of Conciliation, for the general purpose of amicably reconciling differences of this or any other kind, then such a case as is above named shall be referred to such general Council of Conciliation, and the parties shall abide by its decision.

Council of Conciliation.

Proviso.

Clergy to supply the Bishop's Parish.

[2.] To enable the Bishop, who may be Rector of a Church, to make his official visitation, it shall

Of Bishops.

be the duty of the Clergy, in such reasonable rotation as may be devised, to officiate for him in the performance of his parochial duties, provision being made for the payment of their expenses.

Expenses of visitation.

[3.] It is left to each Diocese to make provision, in such way as it may deem proper, for defraying the necessary expenses of the Bishop's visitation.

Register to be kept.

[4.] The Bishop shall keep a register of his proceedings at every visitation of his Diocese.[a]

Of Episcopal residence.

§ xii. It is the duty of every Bishop of this Church to reside within his Diocese.[b]

Of Bishops absent temporarily from their Dioceses.

§ xiii. It shall be lawful for any Bishop of a Diocese who is about to leave, or has left, his Diocese, with the intention of going out of the limits of the United States, or, if remaining out of his Diocese for the space of three calendar months although without leaving the United States, to authorize, by writing under his hand and seal, the Assistant Bishop, or, should there be none, the Standing Committee of such Diocese, to act as the Ecclesiastical Authority thereof. The Assistant Bishop or Standing Committee so authorized, shall thereupon become the Ecclesiastical Authority of such Diocese, to all intents and purposes, until such writing shall be revoked, or the Bishop shall return within the Diocese: *Provided*, that nothing in this Canon shall be so construed as to prevent any Bishop who may have signed such writing from

Proviso.

[a] Canon 2, 1856. [b] Canon 1, 1856.

Of Bishops.

exercising his jurisdiction himself, so far as the same may be practicable, during his absence from his Diocese, or from permitting and authorizing any other Bishop to perform Episcopal offices for him.[a]

Forms of prayer or thanksgiving for extraordinary occasions.

§ xiv. The Bishop of each Diocese may compose forms of prayer or thanksgiving, as the case may require, for extraordinary occasions, and transmit them to each Clergyman within his Diocese, whose duty it shall be to use such forms in his Church on such occasions. And the Clergy in those States or Dioceses or other places within the bounds of this Church in which there is no Bishop, may use the form of prayer or thanksgiving composed by the Bishop of any Diocese. The Bishop in each Diocese may also compose forms of prayer to be used before legislative and other public bodies.[b]

Performance of Episcopal duties in vacant Dioceses, etc.

§ xv. [1.] Any Bishop, Assistant Bishop, or Missionary Bishop may, on the invitation of the Convention or the Standing Committee of any Diocese where there is no Bishop, or where the Bishop is for the time under a disability to perform Episcopal offices by reason of a judicial sentence, visit and perform Episcopal offices in that Diocese, or in any part thereof; and this invitation may be temporary, and it may at any time be revoked.

Invitation temporary and revocable.

Full charge of another Bishop.

[2.] A Diocese without a Bishop, or of which the Bishop is for the time under a disability by reason

[a] Canon 3, 1853. [b] Canon 47, 1832.

Of Bishops.

of a judicial sentence, may, by its Convention, be placed under the full Episcopal charge and authority of the Bishop of another Diocese, or of a Missionary Bishop, who shall by that act be authorized to perform all the duties and offices of the Bishop of the Diocese so vacant or having the Bishop disabled: until, in the case of a vacant Diocese, a Bishop be duly elected and consecrated for the same; and, in the case of a Diocese whose Bishop is disqualified as aforesaid, until the disqualification be removed; or until, in either case, the said act of the Convention be revoked.

No other Bishop to officiate during such charge.

[3.] No Diocese thus placed under the full charge and authority of the Bishop of another Diocese, or of a Missionary Bishop, shall invite a second Bishop to perform any Episcopal duty, or exercise authority, till its connection with the first Bishop has expired or is revoked.[a]

Of Episcopal resignations.

§ xvi. [1.] If, during the session of the General Convention, or within six calendar months before the meeting of any such Convention, a Bishop shall desire to resign his jurisdiction, he shall make known, in writing, to the House of Bishops such his desire, together with the reasons moving him thereto; whereupon the House of Bishops may investigate the whole case of the proposed resignation, including not only the facts and reasons that may be set forth in the application for the proposed resignation, but any other facts and circumstances bearing upon it, so that the whole subject of the

Investigation.

[a] Canon 4, 1847.

Of Bishops.

propriety or necessity of such resignation may be placed fully before the House of Bishops.

House of Bishops to accept or refuse.

[2.] An investigation having thus been made, the House of Bishops may decide on the application; and, by a vote of a majority of those present, accept or refuse to accept such resignation; and in all cases of a proposed resignation, the Bishops shall cause their proceedings to be recorded on their journal; and in case of acceptance, the resignation shall be complete when thus recorded; and notice thereof shall be given to the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies.

Resignation during recess.

[3.] In case a Bishop should desire to resign at any period not within six calendar months before the meeting of a General Convention, he shall make known to the Presiding Bishop such his desire, with the reasons moving him thereunto; whereupon the Presiding Bishop shall communicate, without delay, a copy of the same to every Bishop of this Church having Ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and also to the Standing Committee of the Diocese to which the Bishop desiring to resign may belong; and, at the same time, summon said Bishops to meet him in person, at a place to be by him designated and at a time not less than three calendar months from the date of his summons; and should a number not less than a majority of all the said Bishops meet at the time and place designated, they shall then have all the powers given by the previous clauses of this Section to the House of Bishops; and should a number less than a majority assemble, they shall have power to adjourn from time to time, until they can secure

The Bishops to meet.

Of Bishops.

the attendance of a majority of all the said Bishops. Should a proposed resignation of a Bishop be accepted at any meeting of the Bishops for that purpose held during a recess, then it shall be the duty of the Senior Bishop present to pronounce such resignation complete, and to communicate the same to the Ecclesiastical Authority of each Diocese, who shall cause the same to be communicated to the several Clergymen in charge of congregations therein. And it shall be the further duty of the Presiding Bishop to cause such resignation to be formally recorded on the Journal of the House of Bishops that may meet in General Convention next thereafter. If the Bishop desirous of resigning should be the Presiding Bishop, then all the duties directed in this Section to be performed by the Presiding Bishop shall devolve upon the Bishop next in seniority.

Notice.

Record.

If Presiding Bishop.

[4.] No Bishop whose resignation of the Episcopal jurisdiction of a Diocese has been consummated pursuant to this Section, shall, under any circumstances, be eligible to any Diocese now in union, or which may hereafter be admitted into union, with this Church; nor shall he have a seat in the House of Bishops; but he may perform Episcopal acts at the request of any Bishop of this Church having Ecclesiastical jurisdiction, within the limits of his Diocese.

Resigned Bishop not eligible to a Diocese.

[5.] A Bishop who ceases to have the Episcopal charge of a Diocese shall still be subject in all matters to the Canons and authority of the General Convention.

Bishops without charge subject to General Convention.

Of Bishops.

Resignation of suspended Bishop.

[6.] In case a suspended Bishop of this Church should desire to resign at any period not within six calendar months before the meeting of a General Convention, he shall make known by letter to the Presiding Bishop such desire; whereupon the Presiding Bishop shall communicate a copy of the same to each Bishop of this Church having jurisdiction; and, in case a majority of such Bishops shall return to the Presiding Bishop their written assent to such resignation, the same shall be deemed valid and final; and written information of the said resignation shall at once be communicated by the Presiding Bishop to the Bishop and Diocese concerned, and to each Bishop of this Church.[a]

Notice.

Vacancy in Missionary Jurisdiction during the recess.

§ xvii. [1.] If during the recess of the General Convention, and more than six months previous to its session, any vacancy arise, either by death, resignation, or other cause, in the office of any Missionary Bishop of this Church (whether Domestic or Foreign), the House of Bishops shall, on the written request of twelve members of the same, be convened by the Presiding Bishop, or, in case of his death, by the Bishop who, according to the rules of the House of Bishops, is to preside at the next General Convention; and thereupon may proceed to fill any and every such vacancy that may then exist, by electing a suitable person or persons to be a Bishop or Bishops of this Church, to exercise Episcopal functions within the

The House of Bishops to meet, and elect.

[a] Canon 2, 1850.

Of Bishops.

district, country, territory, station, or jurisdiction, where such vacancy or vacancies may exist; and in case of such election, they shall, by the Presiding Bishop, or by some person or persons specially appointed, communicate the fact of such election to the Standing Committees of the Churches in the different Dioceses; and each Standing Committee that shall consent to the proposed consecration shall forward the evidence of such consent to the Presiding Bishop, or Bishop as aforesaid. And if the major number of the Standing Committees shall consent to the proposed consecration, the Presiding or other Bishop as aforesaid shall forward copies of the evidence of such consent to each Bishop of this Church then within the limits of the United States; and if a majority of such Bishops consent to the consecration, the Presiding Bishop or Bishop aforesaid, with any two Bishops, or any three Bishops to whom he may communicate the testimonials, may proceed to perform the same.

Majority of Standing Committees to consent.

Majority of Bishops to consent.

Consecration.

[2.] The evidence of the consent of the different Standing Committees shall be in the form prescribed for the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies in General Convention; and without the aforesaid requisites no consecration shall take place of any Missionary Bishop elected during the recess of the General Convention.

Form of the consent of Standing Committees.

[3.] Every Bishop elected and consecrated under this Section shall have the several functions, jurisdiction, powers, and rights granted by any Canon or Canons of this Church to Missionary

Rights of Missionary Bishops thus consecrated.

Of a List of the Ministers of this Church.

Subject to General Convention.

Bishops, whether Domestic or Foreign, according as such Bishop shall be elected to be a Domestic or a Foreign Missionary Bishop; and shall in all matters be subject to the Canons and authority of the General Convention.[a]

CANON 16.

Of a List of the Ministers of this Church.

Secretary of the Lower House to keep a register.

§ i. The Secretary of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies shall keep a register of all the Clergy of this Church, whose names shall be delivered to him in the following manner, that is to say: Every Bishop of this Church, or where there is no Bishop the Standing Committee of the Diocese, shall, at the time of every General Convention, deliver, or cause to be delivered, to the said Secretary, a list of the names of all the Ministers of this Church in their proper Diocese, annexing the names of their respective cures, or of their stations in any colleges or other seminaries of learning; or, in regard to those who have not any cures or other stations, their places of residence only; and also, with particulars of time and place, of all Ministers belonging to the Diocese, who had been ordained to the Diaconate or the Priesthood, or have been deposed, or have died, since the preceding General Convention; and the said list shall, from time to time, be published in the journals of the General Convention.[b]

[a] This Section was added in 1865, and the Canon was renumbered, 1874.

[b] Canon 48, 1832; as amended, 1868.

Mode of Securing an Accurate View, etc.

Notification of admitted Ministers.

§ ii. And, further, it is recommended to the several Bishops of this Church, and to the several Standing Committees, that, during the intervals between the meetings of the General Convention, they take such means of notifying the admission of Ministers among them as, in their discretion, respectively, they shall think effectual to the purpose of preventing ignorant and unwary people from being imposed on by persons pretending to be authorized Ministers of this Church.[a]

CANON 17.

Of the Mode of Securing an Accurate View of the State of the Church.

Statement by Ministers in Parochial Reports.

§ i. As a full and accurate view of the state of the Church, from time to time, is highly useful and necessary, it is hereby ordered that every Minister of this Church, or if the parish be vacant the Wardens, shall present, or cause to be delivered, on or before the first day of every Annual Convention, to the Bishop of the Diocese, or where there is no Bishop to the President of the Convention, a statement of the number of Baptisms, Confirmations, Marriages, and Funerals, and of the number of Communicants in his Parish or Church; also the state and condition of the Sunday Schools in his Parish; also of the amount of the Communion alms, the contributions for Missions, Diocesan, Domestic, and Foreign, for Parochial Schools, for Church purposes

[a] Canon 48, 1832; renumbered, 1874.

Mode of Securing an Accurate View, etc.

Clergymen not settled, to report services.

in general, and of all other matters that may throw light on the state of the same. And every Clergyman, not regularly settled in any Parish or Church, shall also report the occasional services he may have performed; and, if he have performed no such services, the causes or reasons which have prevented the same. And these reports, or such parts of them as the Bishop shall think fit, may be read in Convention, and shall be entered on the journals thereof.

Bishop's Address.

§ ii. At every Annual Diocesan Convention, the Bishop shall deliver an Address, stating the affairs of the Diocese since the last meeting of the Convention; the names of the Churches which he has visited; the number of persons confirmed; the names of those who have been received as Candidates for Orders, and of those who have been ordained, suspended, or degraded; the changes by death, removal, or otherwise, which have taken place among the Clergy; and in general, all matters tending to throw light on the affairs of the Diocese; which address shall be inserted on the journals.

§ iii. At every General Convention, the journals of the different Diocesan Conventions, since the last General Convention, together with such other papers, viz., Episcopal charges, addresses, and pastoral letters, as may tend to throw light on the state of the Church in each Diocese, shall be presented to the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies.

Mode of Securing an Accurate View, etc.

A Committee shall then be appointed to draw up a view of the state of the Church, and to make report to the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies; which report, when agreed to by the said House, shall be sent to the House of Bishops, with the request that they will draw up, and cause to be published, a Pastoral Letter to the members of the Church. And it is hereby made the duty of every clergyman having a pastoral charge, when any such Letter is published, to read the said Pastoral Letter to his congregation on some occasion of public worship.

Committee on the state of the Church.

Pastoral Letter,

to be read to every Congregation.

§ iv. It shall be the duty of the Secretary of the Convention of every Diocese, or of the person or persons with whom the journals or other Ecclesiastical papers are lodged, to forward to the House of Deputies, at every General Convention, on or before the first Monday of the session, the documents and papers specified in this Canon.

Duty of Diocesan Secretaries.

§ v. It shall be the duty of the Bishop and Standing Committee of the Church in every Diocese, or if there be no Bishop, of the Standing Committee only, to prepare, previously to the meeting of every General Convention, a condensed report, and a tabular view of the state of the Church in their Diocese, comprising therein a summary of the statistics from the parochial reports, and from the Bishop's addresses, specifying, as far as possible, the capital and proceeds of the Episcopal fund, and of all Benevolent and Mis-

Recommendation of Bishop, etc.

Condensed summary.

Of Publishing Editions, etc.

to be presented to the Secretary.

sionary associations of Churchmen within the Diocese, and present the same to the Secretary of the House of Deputies on or before the first Monday of the session, for the purpose of aiding the Committee on the State of the Church, appointed by the House of Deputies, in drafting their reports.[a]

Church Schools, Colleges, Hospitals, and Asylums to report annually.

To be included in triennial tabular view.

§ vi. All incorporated schools, all parochial schools, all academies and colleges, and all hospitals, asylums for orphans or other children of either sex, maintained at the expense, or conducted under the management of members of this Church, are expected to report annually to the Bishop of the Diocese at the annual Convention, such reports to be disposed of as the parochial reports; and at every General Convention the tabular view of the state of the Church in each Diocese, and the report of the Committee on the State of the Church, shall include the results of such reports.[b]

CANON 18.

Of the Mode of Publishing Authorized Editions of the Standard Bible of this Church.

Editions of the Bible to be corrected by the Standard.

The Bishop of this Church in any Diocese, or where there is no Bishop the Standing Committee, is authorized to appoint, from time to time, some suitable person or persons to compare and correct all new editions of the Bible by the standard edition

[a] Canon 12, 1853; amended, 1874.
[b] This Section was added in 1862; and the Canon renumbered, 1874.

Of Publishing Editions, etc.

agreed upon by the General Convention, and a certificate of their having been so compared and corrected shall be published with said book.[a]

Certificate.

CANON 19.

Of Publishing Editions of the Book of Common Prayer.

§ i. The Bishop of this Church in any Diocese, or where there is no Bishop the Standing Committee thereof, shall appoint one or more Presbyters of the Diocese, who shall compare and correct all new editions of the Common Prayer Book, the Articles, Offices, Metre Psalms and Hymns, by a copy of the standard edition; and a certificate of said editions having been so compared and corrected shall be published with the same. And in case any edition shall be published without such correction, it shall be the duty of the Bishop, or where there is no Bishop, of the Standing Committee, to give public notice that such edition is not authorized by the Church.

Correct editions of the Prayer Book, etc.

Certificate.

§ ii. [1.] The octavo edition of the Book of Common Prayer, Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, Articles of Religion, and the Form and Manner of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, set forth by the General Convention, in the year of our Lord 1871,

What is the standard edition.

[a] Canon 44, 1832; renumbered, 1874.

Of the Due Celebration of Sundays.

and published by the New York Bible and Common Prayer Book Society, is hereby declared to be the standard edition.

Custodian to be appointed.

[2.] The stereotype plates of the said edition shall be in the custody of a Presbyter appointed by the General Convention, and no alteration, correction, or emendation of any sort in the said plates shall be made except under the direction of the said custodian, acting with the advice and consent of a Joint Committee, appointed by the General Convention, consisting of two Bishops and two Presbyters; and all alterations, corrections, and emendations thus made shall be reported by the said custodian, in writing, to the next General Convention, and entered upon the Journal of the House of Deputies.[a]

CANON 20.

Of the Due Celebration of Sundays.

Observance of the Lord's Day.

All persons within this Church shall celebrate and keep the Lord's Day, commonly called Sunday, in hearing the Word of God read and taught, in private and public prayer, in other exercises of devotion, and in acts of charity, using all godly and sober conversation.[b]

[a] Canon 7, 1847; as amended, 1871; renumbered, 1874.
[b] Canon 41, 1832.

Of the Use of the Book of Common Prayer.

CANON 21.

Of Parochial Instruction.

Parochial Instruction.

The Ministers of this Church who have charge of parishes or cures, shall not only be diligent in instructing the children in the Catechism, but shall also, by stated catechetical lectures and instruction, be diligent in informing the youth and others in the Doctrine, Constitution, and Liturgy of the Church.[a]

CANON 22.

Of the Use of the Book of Common Prayer.

Use of the Book of Common Prayer.

§ i. Every Minister shall, before all sermons and lectures, and on all other occasions of public worship, use the Book of Common Prayer, as the same is or may be established by the authority of the General Convention of this Church; and in performing such service, no other prayers shall be used than those prescribed by the said Book.[b]

Introduction of ceremonies or practices not ordained or authorized in the Book of Common Prayer.

§ ii. [1.] If any Bishop have reason to believe, or if complaint be made to him in writing by two or more of his Presbyters, that within his jurisdiction ceremonies or practices not ordained or authorized in the Book of Common Prayer, and setting forth or symbolizing erroneous or doubtful doctrines, have been introduced by any Minister

[a] Canon 28, 1832. [b] Canon 45, 1832.

Of the Use of the Book of Common Prayer.

during the celebration of the Holy Communion (such as,

Specifications.

a. The elevation of the Elements in the Holy Communion in such manner as to expose them to the view of the people as objects toward which adoration is to be made.

b. Any act of adoration of or toward the Elements in the Holy Communion, such as bowings, prostrations, or genuflections; and

c. All other like acts not authorized by the Rubrics of the Book of Common Prayer:)

It shall be the duty of such Bishop to summon the Standing Committee as his Council of Advice, and with them to investigate the matter.

[2.] If, after investigation, it shall appear to the Bishop and Standing Committee that ceremonies or practices not ordained or authorized as aforesaid, and setting forth or symbolizing erroneous or doubtful doctrines, have in fact been introduced as aforesaid, it shall be the duty of the Bishop, by instrument of writing under his hand, to admonish the Minister so offending to discontinue such practices or ceremonies; and if the Minister shall disregard such admonition, it shall be the duty of the Standing Committee to cause him to be tried for a breach of his ordination vow.

The Minister to be admonished

and tried.

Provided, That nothing herein contained shall prevent the presentment, trial, and punishment of any Minister under the provisions of Section i, Canon 2, Title II of the Digest.

[3.] In all investigations under the provisions of this Canon, the Minister whose acts or practices are

Of Church Music.

the subject-matter of the investigation, shall be notified, and have opportunity to be heard in his defence. The charges preferred, and the findings of the Bishop and Standing Committee, shall be in writing, and a record shall be kept of the proceedings in the case.*

The accused Minister to be notified.

Record to be kept.

CANON 23.

Of Church Music.

§ i. The Selection of the Psalms in metre, and Hymns which are set forth by authority, and Anthems in the words of Holy Scripture, are allowed to be sung in all Congregations of this Church before and after Morning and Evening Prayer, and also before and after sermons, at the discretion of the Minister, whose duty it shall be, by standing directions, or from time to time, to appoint such authorized Psalms, Hymns, or Anthems as are to be sung.

Psalms, Hymns, and Anthems which may be sung.

§ ii. It shall be the duty of every Minister of this Church, with such assistance as he may see fit to employ from persons skilled in music, to give order concerning the tunes to be sung at any time in his church, and especially it shall be his duty to suppress all light and unseemly music, and all indecency and irreverence in the performance by which vain and ungodly persons profane the service of the sanctuary.

The Minister to give order concerning the tunes.

* This Section enacted, 1874.

Of the Consecration of Churches.

CANON 24.

Of the Consecration of Churches.

Building and ground to be paid for before consecration.

§ i. No Church or Chapel shall be consecrated until the Bishop shall have been sufficiently certified that the building and ground on which it is erected have been fully paid for, and are free from lien or other incumbrance; and also that such building and ground are secured, by the terms of the devise, or deed, or subscription by which they are given, from the danger of alienation from those who profess and practise the doctrine, discipline, and worship of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, except in the cases provided for in Sections ii and iii of this Canon: *Provided*, that this shall not preclude the alienation of lots for burial in vaults or otherwise, nor apply to land owned by the Church corporation and not necessary for religious uses.

Bishop's consent necessary to the incumbrance or alienation of a consecrated church.

§ ii. It shall not be lawful for any Vestry, Trustees, or other body authorized by law of any State or Territory, to hold property for any Diocese, Parish, or Congregation, to incumber or alienate any consecrated Church or Chapel without the previous consent of the Bishop, acting with the advice and consent of the Standing Committee of the Diocese in which such Church or Chapel be situated: *Provided*, that this section shall not be operative in any State with the laws of which, relating to the title and holding of property by religious corporations, the same may conflict.

Of the Consecration of Churches.

Consent necessary in other instances.

§ iii. No consecrated Church or Chapel shall be removed, taken down, or otherwise disposed of for any "unhallowed, worldly, or common use," without the previous consent of the Bishop, acting with the advice and consent of the Standing Committee of the Diocese in which such Church or Chapel may be situate.[a]

[a] Canon of 1868; as amended, 1871.

Title II.

OF DISCIPLINE.

CANON 1.

Of Amenability and Citations.

To whom Ministers are amenable.

§ i. EVERY minister shall be amenable, for offences committed by him, to the Bishop, and if there be no Bishop to the Clerical members of the Standing Committee, of the Diocese in which he is canonically resident at the time of the charge.

Mode of serving citations.

§ ii. Unless a Diocesan Convention shall otherwise provide, a citation to any Minister to appear, at a certain time and place, for the trial of an offence, shall be deemed to be duly served upon him if a copy thereof be left at his last place of abode within the United States, sixty days before the day of appearance named therein; and in case such Minister has departed from the United States, by also publishing, six months before the said day of appearance, a copy of such citation in some newspaper printed at the seat of government of the State in which the Minister is cited to appear.[a]

Of notices in general.

§ iii. A notice or citation required by any Canon of this Church, when no other mode of service is provided, may be served by leaving a copy with

[a] Canon 5, 1835.

Of Offences for which Ministers may be Tried, etc.

the party, or at his last place of abode within the United States; and if he shall have left the United States, by also publishing a copy thereof in some newspaper printed at the seat of government of the State or Territory where such party last resided.[a]

CANON 2.

Of Offences for which Ministers may be Tried and Punished.

Punishable offences.

§ i. Every Minister of this Church shall be liable to presentment and trial for the following offences, viz.:

[1.] Crime or immorality.

[2.] Holding and teaching publicly or privately, and advisedly, any doctrine contrary to that held by the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America.

[3.] Violation of the Constitution or Canons of the General Convention.

[4.] Violation of the Constitution or Canons of the Diocese to which he belongs.

[5.] Any act which involves a breach of his Ordination vows.

And, on being found guilty, he shall be admonished, suspended, or degraded, according to the Canons of the Diocese in which the trial takes place, until otherwise provided for by the General Convention.[b]

[a] Added, 1859. [b] Canon of 1868.

Misdemeanor in another Diocese.

Proceedings on public rumor.

§ ii. If a Minister of this Church shall be accused, by public rumor, of discontinuing all exercise of the ministerial office without lawful cause, or of living in the habitual disuse of public worship or of the Holy Eucharist according to the Offices of this Church, or of being guilty of any or either of the offences enumerated in Section i, it shall be the duty of the Bishop, or, if there be no Bishop, of the Clerical members of the Standing Committee, to see that an inquiry be instituted as to the truth of such public rumor. And, in case of the individual being proceeded against and convicted according to such rules or process as may be provided by the Conventions of the respective Dioceses, he shall be admonished, suspended, or degraded, as the nature of the case may require, in conformity with their respective Constitutions and Canons.[a]

Punishments.

CANON 3.

Of a Clergyman in one Diocese or Missionary District chargeable with Misdemeanor in another.

Offence committed in a different Diocese.

§ i. If a Clergyman of this Church, belonging to any Diocese or Missionary District, shall have conducted himself in any other Diocese or Missionary District in such a way as to be liable to presentment under the provisions of Canon 2, Title II, the Ecclesiastical Authority thereof shall give notice of the same to the Ecclesiastical Authority

[a] Canon 37, 1832; as amended, 1868.

Of Renunciation of the Ministry.

the Ministry of this Church, it shall be the duty of the Ecclesiastical Authority to record the declaration so made; and thereupon it shall be the duty of the Bishop, or, if there be no Bishop of the Diocese or Missionary Jurisdiction, of any Bishop who, being requested by the Standing Committee, shall consent to act in the matter, to depose such person from the Ministry, and to pronounce and record, in the presence of two or more Clergymen, that the person so declaring has been deposed from the Ministry of this Church: *Provided, however*, that if the Bishop shall be satisfied that the person so declaring is not amenable for any canonical offence, and that his renunciation of the Ministry is not occasioned by foregoing misconduct or irregularity, but is voluntary and for causes, assigned or known, which do not affect his moral character, he shall so declare in pronouncing and recording said deposition, and shall, if desired, give a certificate to this effect to the person so deposed; and he shall also give due notice of such deposition from the Ministry to the Ecclesiastical Authority of every Diocese and Missionary Jurisdiction of this Church, in the form in which the same is recorded.

Bishop to depose.

Proviso.

Notice of deposition.

§ ii. If the Ecclesiastical Authority shall have reason to believe that the person so declaring has acted hastily and unadvisedly, action on such declaration may be postponed for the space of not more than six months, during which time such person may withdraw his application.

Action may be suspended for six months.

Abandonment by a Presbyter or Deacon.

Renunciation under liability to presentment.

§ iii. If the Ecclesiastical Authority, to whom such declaration is made, shall have ground to suppose that the person making the same is liable to presentment for any canonical offence, such person may, in the discretion of the said Ecclesiastical Authority, be put upon trial for such offence, notwithstanding such declaration of renunciation of the Ministry.[a]

CANON 6.

Of the Abandonment of the Communion of this Church by a Presbyter or Deacon.

Abandonment without renunciation.

§ i. If any Presbyter or Deacon shall, without availing himself of the provisions of Canon 5 of this Title, abandon the Communion of this Church, by an open renunciation of the doctrine, discipline, or worship of this Church, or by a formal admission into any religious body not in communion with the same, or in any other way, it shall be the duty of the Standing Committee of the Diocese to make certificate of the fact to the Bishop of the Diocese, or, if there be no Bishop, to the Bishop of an adjacent Diocese; which certificate shall be recorded, and shall be taken and deemed by the Ecclesiastical Authority as equivalent to a renunciation of the Ministry by the Minister himself, and the said Bishop may then proceed to suspend for six months the Presbyter or Deacon so certified

Certificate.

[a] Canon 5, 1850; as amended, 1877.

Clergyman absenting himself from his Diocese.

as abandoning the Communion of this Church. Notice shall be given to the said Minister by the said Bishop receiving the certificate, that, unless he shall within six months make declaration that the facts alleged in said certificate are false, he will be deposed from the Ministry of this Church.[a]

Notice.

§ ii. And if such declaration be not made within six months, as aforesaid, it shall be the duty of the Bishop to depose said Minister from the Ministry, and to pronounce and record, in the presence of two or more Presbyters, that he has been so deposed: *Provided*, nevertheless, that if the Minister so renouncing shall transmit to the Bishop receiving the certificate a retraction of the acts or declarations constituting his offence, the Bishop may, at his discretion, abstain from any further proceedings.[b]

Deposition after six months.

Proviso, of retraction.

CANON 7.

Of a Clergyman absenting himself from his Diocese.

When a Clergyman has been absent from the Diocese to which he belongs during five[c] years, without reasons satisfactory to the Bishop thereof, he shall be required by the Bishop to declare the cause or causes thereof in writing; and if he refuse to give his reasons, or if they be deemed insufficient by the Bishop, the Bishop may, with the advice and con-

Absence for five years, when ground of suspension.

[a] This Section was amended, 1874. [b] Canon of 1859.
[c] This word was changed from *two* to *five* in 1862.

Abandonment by a Bishop.

Duration of sentence.

Notice to be given.

sent of the Clerical members of the Standing Committee, suspend him from the Ministry; which suspension shall continue until he shall give, in writing, sufficient reasons for his absence; or until he shall renew his residence in his Diocese; or until he shall renounce the Ministry according to Canon 5 of this Title. In the case of such suspension as above provided for, it shall be the duty of the Bishop to give notice thereof to every Bishop of this Church, and to the Standing Committee of every Diocese wherein there is no Bishop.[a]

CANON 8.

Of the Abandonment of the Communion of the Church by a Bishop.

Abandonment of Communion by a Bishop.

If any Bishop, without availing himself of the provisions of Section xvi of Canon 13 of Title I, abandon the Communion of this Church, either by an open renunciation of the doctrine, discipline, and worship of the Church, or by a formal admission into any religious body not in communion with the same, or otherwise, it shall be the duty of the Standing Committee of the Diocese of said Bishop to make certificate of the fact to the Presiding Bishop, together with a statement of the acts or declarations which prove such abandonment, which certificate shall be recorded by the Presiding Bishop; and the Presiding Bishop, with the con-

[a] Canon 2, 1841.

Abandonment by a Bishop.

sent of the three Bishops next in seniority, shall then suspend said Bishop from the exercise of his office and ministry until such time as the House of Bishops shall consent or refuse to consent to his deposition; and in case the Bishop so abandoning the Communion of the Church be the senior Bishop, the Bishop next in the order of seniority shall be deemed to be and shall act as the Presiding Bishop under this Canon.

Notice to be given.

Notice shall then be given to said Bishop by the Bishop receiving the certificate, that unless he shall, within six months, make declaration that the facts alleged in said certificate are false, and shall demand a trial, he will be deposed from the Ministry. And if such declaration be not made within six months, as aforesaid, it shall be the duty of the Presiding Bishop to convene the House of Bishops, and if a majority of the whole number of Bishops entitled at the time to seats in the House of Bishops, shall at such meeting give their consent, the said Presiding Bishop, or the senior Bishop present, shall proceed to depose from the Ministry the Bishop so certified as abandoning, and to pronounce and record in the presence of two or more Bishops, that he has been so deposed:

Deposition.

Provided, nevertheless, that if the Bishop so certified as abandoning, shall transmit to the Presiding Bishop a retraction of the acts or declarations constituting his offence, the Bishop may at his discretion abstain from any further proceedings.[a]

Proviso.

[a] Canon of 1859, amended 1874.

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

CANON 9.

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

Offences for which a Bishop may be tried.

§ i. Any Bishop of this Church may be presented for trial on charges for the following offences, viz.: 1. Crime or immorality. 2. Holding and teaching publicly, or privately and advisedly, any doctrine contrary to that held by the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States. 3. Violation of the Constitution or Canons of the General Convention. 4. Violation of the Constitution or Canons of the Diocese to which he belongs. 5. Any act which involves a breach of his Ordination or Consecration vows.

Charges in writing.

§ ii. [1.] The proceedings shall commence by charges in writing; and, except when the charge is holding and teaching doctrine contrary to that held by this Church, shall be signed by either

By whom to be signed.

Five male communicants of this Church, in good standing, belonging to the Diocese of the accused, of whom two at least must be Presbyters; or,

By seven male communicants of this Church, in good standing, of whom two at least shall be Presbyters, and three of which seven shall belong to the Diocese of the accused.

Action on rumors.

[2.] Whenever a Bishop of this Church shall have reason to believe that there are in circulation rumors, reports, or charges affecting his moral or religious character, he may, if he please, acting in conformity with the written advice and consent of any two of his brother Bishops whom he may

If advised by two Bishops.

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

select, demand of the Presiding Bishop of the House of Bishops, or if he be the Bishop affected by such rumors, or if he be related to him within the degrees hereinafter mentioned, then to the Bishop next in seniority not so related, to convene a Board of Inquiry in the mode hereinafter set forth, to investigate such rumors, reports, and charges, and to proceed, in all respects, according to the provisions of this Canon, as if charges had been formally made in either of the two modes first mentioned in this Section.

Accusers may choose a lay advocate and agent.

[3.] Whenever charges are formally made in either of the modes first above mentioned, the accusers may, if they choose, select a lay communicant of this Church, of the profession of the law, to act as their adviser, advocate, and agent, in preparing the accusation, proofs, etc., until such time as a Board of Inquiry is convened in such manner as is hereinafter provided for; or they may prepare such charges themselves, without regard to any particular form; and, in either case, the grounds of accusation must be set forth with reasonable certainty of time, place, and circumstance.

Reasonable certainty of charges.

To whom to be delivered.

§ iii. The charges, having been prepared in either of the modes first above mentioned, shall then be delivered to the Presiding Bishop, if he be not the accused, nor related to the accused in any degree mentioned hereinafter in this Canon; in either of which cases the charges shall be delivered to the next Bishop in seniority not so related.

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

Board of Inquiry.

§ iv. A Board for making a preliminary inquiry into charges thus preferred, shall be constituted as follows, whenever such Board shall be necessary, viz.:

How constituted.

[1.] The Presiding Bishop, or senior Bishop, as the case may be, to whom such charges are delivered, shall take the list of Clerical and Lay Deputies to the last General Convention that was held before such charges were presented, and from that list shall choose by lot two Presbyters and two Laymen from the deputation of the Diocese of the accused, and two Presbyters and two Laymen from each of the respective deputations of the three Dioceses adjoining that of the accused; and if there be not three adjoining, of the three nearest thereto; and if more than three Dioceses adjoin that of the accused, those three that have the largest number of canonically resident Presbyters in them shall be accounted adjoining, for the purposes of this Canon; and the sixteen individuals thus selected by lot shall constitue the Board of Inquiry, a majority of whom shall form a quorum for doing business.

Notice to members.

[2.] The Presiding Bishop, or next in seniority, as the case may be, immediately after thus selecting by lot the Board of Inquiry, shall give notice thereof to each member of said Board, and direct him to attend, at a time and place designated by him, and organize the Board; and it shall be the duty of each member so to attend. The place must be within the Diocese of the accused. The Presiding Bishop shall, at the same time, send a

Place of meeting.

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

copy of the charges to the senior Presbyter of those thus selected by lot from the four Dioceses.

Copy of charges to be sent.

[3.] On assembling, the Board shall organize by choosing from among themselves a President and Secretary, and shall also appoint a Church Advocate, who must be a lay communicant of this Church, and of the profession of the law, and who thenceforward shall, in all stages of the proceedings, if a trial be ordered, represent the Church, and be the party on the one hand, while the accused is the party on the other. The sittings of the Board shall be private; the Church Advocate shall not attend as prosecuting counsel, but shall be at all times at hand and in readiness to give his advice in all questions submitted to him by the Board.

Organization of the Board.

Office of Church Advocate.

Sittings to be private.

[4.] In conducting the investigation, the Board shall hear the accusations, and such proof as the accusers may produce, and shall determine whether, upon matters of law and of fact, as presented to them, there is sufficient ground to put the accused Bishop upon his trial; and in such investigation, as well as in all cases of trial by an Ecclesiastical Court now authorized, or hereafter to be authorized, by the Constitution or Canons of the General Convention, the laws of the State in which such investigation or trial is had, so far as they relate to the law of evidence, shall be adopted and taken as the rules by which the said Board or Court shall be governed. If a majority of the Board present on such investigation shall be of opinion that there are sufficient grounds to put the accused Bishop upon his trial,

Duty of the Board.

Rules of evidence those of the State in which the trial is had.

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

Presentment.

they shall direct the Church Advocate to prepare a presentment, to be signed by such of the Board as agree thereto; and to that end shall place in his hands all the charges, together with the testimony that has been laid before the Board.

Copies of presentment to be sent.

[5.] The Board shall then direct the Church Advocate to transmit to the Bishop from whom they received the charges, the presentment thus signed; and shall cause him also, without delay, to send to the accused Bishop a copy of the same, certified by the Church Advocate to be correct.

Refusal to present.

Certificate of refusal.

Bar to future presentment.

Exception.

[6.] If a majority of the Board present shall be of opinion that there is not sufficient ground to put the accused Bishop upon his trial, in such case the charges, together with a certificate of the President of the Board of its refusal to make a presentment, shall be sent to the Secretary of the House of Bishops, to be deposited among the archives of that House. And no proceedings shall thereafter be had by way of presentment on such charges, except upon the affidavit of a respectable communicant of the Church of the discovery of new testimony as to the facts charged, and setting forth what such testimony is.

Limitation of time.

Conviction in a State court.

[7.] No presentment shall be found in any case, unless the alleged offence shall have been committed within five years next before the day on which the charges were delivered to the Presiding or senior Bishop. But if the accused shall have been convicted of the alleged offence in a State court, notwithstanding five years may have elapsed since its commission, a presentment may be founded on

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

charges delivered to the Presiding or senior Bishop, at any time within one year after such conviction.

Notice to accused upon presentment,

§ v. [1.] When a presentment has been made by the Board of Inquiry, or a majority thereof, to the Bishop from whom they receive the charges, it shall be the duty of such Bishop forthwith to give to the accused written notice to attend, at some place not more than one hundred miles from the place of residence of the accused Bishop, and at some time not less than twenty days after the time of serving such notice, either personally, or by some agent authorized by him in writing to act for him in the premises, for the purpose of selecting the Bishops who shall form the Court for the trial of the said accused Bishop upon the said presentment. He shall also give notice to the Church Advocate of the time and place appointed for such selection.

and to Church Advocate.

Formation of the Court.

[2.] At the time and place appointed in the notices, the Bishop who has given the notices shall attend; and, in the presence of the accused Bishop, or of his agent authorized as aforesaid, and also in the presence of the Church Advocate, or of such person or persons as may attend in his behalf, or, if no person shall attend on behalf of one or both, of two Presbyters named by himself, the said Bishop shall cause to be placed in a vessel the names of all the Bishops of this Church entitled to seats in the House of Bishops, then being within the territory of the United States, except the accused and those Bishops who may be related to him either by con-

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

Eleven names to be drawn.

Eleven reduced to seven.

sanguinity or affinity, in the direct ascending or descending line, or as brother, uncle, or nephew. He shall then cause eleven of the said names to be drawn. The names so drawn shall be entered upon a list as they are drawn, and the accused, or his agent, may strike off the list one name, and the said Church Advocate, or his agent, another name, and so on alternately, until the number be reduced to seven. If it shall happen that either party shall neglect or refuse to strike, then the Bishop who has given the notices shall reduce the number to seven by striking off so many of the last drawn names as will reduce the list to that number. The seven Bishops whose names remain, or a majority of them, when assembled, shall constitute the Court for the trial of the accused upon the presentment.

Notice to members of the Court.

Appointment of time and place.

[3.] The Court having been thus constituted, the Bishop to whom the presentment was made shall immediately communicate to each Bishop who has thus been by lot designated as one of the triers, the fact that he is a member of the Court. He shall also appoint a time and place for the assembling of the Court. The time shall not be less than two nor more than six calendar months from the day on which the notice should arrive at the most distant Diocese, in the ordinary course of the public mail. The place shall be within the Diocese or Missionary field of the accused Bishop, unless where the same may be of such difficult access, in the judgment of the Presiding or senior Bishop, that reasonable convenience may require the ap-

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

pointment of another location. And the said senior Bishop shall cause the Church Advocate to send certified copies of the said presentment to all the Bishops who constitute the Court.

Certified copies.

[4.] The Bishop to whom the presentment has been made shall also immediately communicate to the accused the names of the members of the Court, and inform him of the time and place appointed for its meeting, and summon him then and there to appear and answer. He, or any other Bishop of this Church having charge of a Diocese, shall have power, until the Court assembles, upon the application of either the Church Advocate or the accused, to issue a summons for witnesses.

Summons of the accused.

Power to summon witnesses.

§ vi. The Bishops who constitute the Court, or a majority of them, having assembled according to the notice given them, which notice it is hereby made their duty to obey, shall proceed as follows, viz.:

Course of proceeding on the trial.

[1.] They shall elect a President out of their own number, and appoint a Presbyter of the Church as Clerk, and, if necessary, another Presbyter as Assistant Clerk; and when thus organized, the President shall direct the Clerk to call the names of the Church Advocate and the accused; and if both appear, he shall then cause the Clerk to read the presentment which was delivered to the Presiding or senior Bishop, whose duty it is hereby made to deliver the same to the Court upon its organization.

President.

Clerk.

Reading the presentment.

[2.] The accused shall then be called upon by

The call to plead.

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

the Court to say whether he is guilty or not guilty of the offence or offences charged against him, and his plea shall be duly recorded; and on his neglect or refusal to plead, the plea of not guilty shall be entered for him, and the trial shall proceed: *Provided*, that, for sufficient cause, the Court may adjourn from time to time: and *Provided*, also, that the accused shall, at all times during the trial, have liberty to be present, and in due time and order produce his testimony, and to make his defence.

Provisos.

Non-appearance.

[3.] If the accused neglect or refuse to appear in person, according to the notice served on him as aforesaid, except for some reasonable cause to be allowed by the Court, they shall proceed to pronounce him in contumacy, and notify him that sentence of suspension or degradation will be pronounced against him by the Court at the expiration of three months, unless within that time he tender himself ready, and accordingly appear and take his trial on the presentment. But if the accused shall not tender himself before the expiration of the said three months, sentence of suspension or degradation from the Ministry may be pronounced against him by the Court.

Contumacy.

Three months' grace to appear.

The common law the rule of proceeding.

[4.] The accused being present, and the trial proceeding, it shall be conducted according to the principles of the common law, as the same are generally administered in the United States; nor shall any testimony be received at the trial, except from witnesses who have signed a declaration in the following words, to be read aloud before the wit-

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

ness testifies, and to be filed with the records of the Court:

I, A. B., a witness summoned to testify on the trial of a presentment against the Right Rev. ———, a Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, now pending, do most solemnly call God to witness that the evidence I am about to give shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth; so help me God!

Declaration of witness, in writing, before testifying.

And if it be necessary to take the testimony of an absent witness on a commission, such testimony shall be preceded by a similar written declaration of the witness, which shall be filed and transmitted with his or her deposition to the Court. The testimony of each witness shall be reduced to writing. And in case there is ground to suppose that the attendance of any witness on the trial cannot be obtained, it shall be lawful for either party to apply to the Court, if in session, or if not, to any member thereof, who shall thereupon appoint a commissary to take the deposition of such witness; and such party so desiring to take the deposition shall give to the other party reasonable notice of the time and place of taking such deposition, accompanying such notice with the interrogatories to be propounded to the witness; whereupon it shall be lawful for the other party, within six days after such notice, to propound cross-interrogatories; and such interrogatories and cross-interrogatories, if any be propounded, shall be sent to the commissary, who shall thereupon proceed to take the testimony of such witness, upon oath or affirmation, and transmit it under seal to the Court. But no deposition shall

Depositions when attendance cannot be procured.

Commissary.

Cross-examination.

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

On what condition depositions to be read.

be read at the trial, unless the Court have reasonable assurance that the attendance of the witness cannot be procured, or unless both parties shall consent that it may be read: *Provided*, that in any Diocese in which the civil government has authorized the Ecclesiastical Courts therein to issue summons for witnesses, or to administer an oath, the Court shall act in conformity to such laws.

Proviso.

Service of notices and papers.

[5.] All notices and papers may be served by a summoner or summoners, to be appointed by the Court, when the same is in session, or by a member thereof; and the certificate of any such summoner shall be evidence of the due service of a notice or paper. In case of service by any other person, the fact may be proved by the affidavit of such person.

Certificate of service.

Mode of service.

The delivery of a written notice or paper to the accused party, or to the Church Advocate, or leaving it, or a copy thereof, at the residence, or last known residence, of either, shall be deemed sufficient service of such notice or paper on the Church Advocate and accused, respectively. If the person to be served with any notice or paper shall have left the United States, it shall be a sufficient service thereof to leave a copy of such notice or paper at his last place of abode within the United States, sixty days before the day on which the appearance, or other act required by the said notice or paper, is to be performed.

Accused may have counsel.

[6.] The accused party may, if he think proper, have the aid of counsel; and if he should choose to have more than one counsel, the Church Advocate may have assistant advocates, to be named by

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

the accusers; but in every case the Court may regulate the number of counsel who shall address the Court, or examine witnesses. The Church Advocate shall be considered the party on one side, and the accused on the other. All counsel must be communicants of the Church.

Counsel to be communicants.

[7.] The Court, having fully heard the allegations and proofs of the parties, and deliberately considered the same, after the parties have withdrawn, shall declare respectively whether, in their opinion, the accused is guilty or not guilty of each particular charge and specification contained in the presentment, in the order in which they are set forth; and the accused shall be considered as not guilty of every charge and specification of which he shall not be pronounced guilty by a majority of the members of the Court.

Court to express opinion on each charge and specification.

[8.] The decision of the Court as to all the charges and specifications of which a majority of the members of the Court have found him guilty, shall be reduced to writing, and signed by those who assent to it; and the decision thus signed shall be regarded as the judgment of the Court, and shall be pronounced in the presence of the parties, if they shall think proper to attend.

Decision to be reduced to writing, and signed.

[9.] If the accused shall be found guilty of any charge or specification, the Court shall proceed to ask him whether he has anything to say before the sentence is passed, and may, in their discretion, give him time to prepare what he wishes to say, and appoint a time for passing the sentence; and before passing sentence, the Court may adjourn

Accused to be heard before sentence.

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

from time to time, and give the accused reasonable opportunity of showing cause to induce a belief that justice has not been done, or that he has discovered new testimony; and the Court, or a majority of its members, may, according to a sound discretion, grant him a new trial; but, in such new trial, no Bishop shall sit who has already been a trier. Before passing sentence, the accused shall always have the opportunity of being heard, if he have aught to say in excuse or palliation.

New trial.

Sentence.

[10.] The accused having been heard, or not desiring to be heard, the sentence of the Court shall then be pronounced, and shall be either admonition, suspension as defined by the existing Canons of this Church, or degradation, as the offence or offences adjudged to be proved shall seem to deserve. It shall be the duty of the Court, whenever sentence has been pronounced, whether it be upon a trial, or for contumacy, to communicate such sentence to the Ecclesiastical Authority of every Diocese of this Church; and it shall be the duty of such Authority to cause such sentence to be made known to every Clergyman under his jurisdiction.

Sentence to be communicated, and to whom.

Record of proceedings.

[11.] Every Court shall keep a full record of its proceedings, including the whole evidence given before it. Should any Court refuse to insert in its record a statement of any testimony which has been received, or of any decision which the Court has made, or of any fact which has occurred in Court, or any paper which either party has produced, it shall be the right of either party to file

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

an exception in writing, containing a statement of such evidence, decision, or fact, or referring to or describing such paper, which paper shall also be filed with the exception. All exceptions and papers so filed shall become parts of the record.

Exceptions.

[12.] Such records shall be kept by the Clerk, and inserted in a book, to be attested by the signatures of the President and Clerk. Every such book, and all papers connected with any trial, shall be deposited with the Registrar of the General Convention. Such books and papers shall be open to the inspection of every member of this Church.

How kept and attested.

[13.] Every Court, constituted under the authority of this Canon, may be attended by one or more lay advisers, who shall be communicants of this Church, and of the profession of the law. Such advisers may be present at all the proceedings of the Court, but they shall have no vote in any case whatever; it shall be their duty to give in person to the Court an opinion on any question not theological, upon which the Court or any member thereof, or either party, shall desire an opinion. If a dispute shall arise whether any question be or be not theological, it shall be decided by the Court by a majority of votes. The Court may always, by unanimous consent, appoint an adviser or advisers. If they are not unanimous, each member of the Court may name a candidate; if not more than three are named, they shall all be advisers; if more than three are named, the Court shall reduce them to three by lot.

Lay advisers may be appointed.

Their office.

Of the Trial of a Bishop.

Presentment for erroneous doctrine, to be made by a Bishop.

§ vii. [1.] Any Bishop of this Church may be presented for holding and teaching doctrine inconsistent with that of this Church, by any Bishop in communion with this Church and not under suspension or degradation. No Bishop shall be presented in any other mode for this offence; and it shall not be lawful for two or more persons to unite in any such presentment. The Bishop making such presentment shall appoint a Church Advocate.

Church Advocate.

To whom addressed and delivered.

[2.] Every presentment for alleged erroneous doctrine shall be signed by the person making it, and shall be addressed to the Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, and delivered to the senior Bishop entitled to a seat in the House of Bishops, and not being the accused or the accuser, whose duty it shall be to convene a Court for the trial of the accused. The Court shall be composed of all the Bishops entitled to seats in the House of Bishops, except the accuser and the accused. Three fourths of such Bishops shall constitute a quorum; but the consent of two thirds of all the Bishops entitled to seats in the House of Bishops shall be necessary to a conviction.

Court to be convened.

Of whom composed.

Quorum.

Number necessary to a conviction.

Case of charges against a Missionary Bishop.

§ viii. [1.] If charges be preferred against a Missionary Bishop who is not a Diocesan, such Missionary Bishop shall be required by the Presiding or senior Bishop to name some one of the three Dioceses nearest to his District or Missionary field: and such selection having been made, the proceed-

Of Sentences.

ings shall then be precisely such as, under this Canon, they would be were he the Diocesan of the Diocese named by him. Should the Missionary Bishop refuse to name a Diocese, then the Presiding Bishop may name any one of the three above designated, and the effect shall be the same as if the nomination had been made by the accused Missionary Bishop.

Case of a Bishop without jurisdiction.

[2.] If charges be preferred against a Bishop having no jurisdiction, he shall be proceeded against precisely as if he were the Diocesan of the Diocese in which he has his civil residence.[a]

CANON 10.

Of Sentences.[b]

Suspension.

§ i. Whenever the penalty of suspension shall be inflicted on a Bishop, Priest, or Deacon, in this Church, the sentence shall specify on what terms, or at what time, said penalty shall cease.[c]

Deposition.

§ ii. [1.] When any Minister is deposed from the Holy Ministry, he is deposed therefrom entirely, and not from a higher to a lower Order in the same; and whenever a Minister shall be deposed, the Bishop who pronounces sentence shall, without delay, give notice thereof to every Minister and Vestry in the Diocese, and also to all the Bishops of this Church, and where there is no

Notice of degradation, to whom given.

[a] Canon 11, 1856. [b] See the Constitution, Article 6. [c] Canon 3, 1847.

Remission or Modification of Judicial Sentences.

Bishop, to the Standing Committee; and the notice shall specify under what Canon the said Minister has been deposed.

What terms are synonymous.

[2.] Deposition, displacing, and all like expressions, are the same as degradation.[a]

CANON 11.

Of the Remission or Modification of Judicial Sentences.

Remission of sentence,

or modification thereof,

to be made at General Convention,

or meeting specially convened.

Majority of whole number of Bishops must assent.

§ i. The Bishops of this Church, who are entitled to seats in the House of Bishops, may altogether remit and terminate any judicial sentence which may have been imposed, by Bishops acting collectively as a judicial tribunal; or modify the same so far as to designate a precise period of time, or other specific contingency, on the occurrence of which such sentence shall utterly cease, and be of no further force or effect: *Provided*, that no such remission or modification shall be made except at a meeting of the House of Bishops, during the session of some General Convention, or at a special meeting of the said Bishops, which shall be convened by the Presiding Bishop on the application of any five Bishops; three months' notice, in writing, of the time, place, and object of the meeting being given personally to each Bishop, or left at his usual place of abode: *Provided*, also, that such remission or modification be assented to by a number of said Bishops, not less than a majority of the

[a] Canon 39, 1832. This Section was amended in 1862, in 1871, and in 1877.

Remission or Modification of Judicial Sentences.

whole number entitled at the time to seats in the House of Bishops: and *Provided*, that nothing herein shall be construed to repeal or alter Canon 10 of this Title.[a]

Remisson of sentence of deposition.

§ ii. A Bishop of this Church may, for reasons which he shall deem sufficient, remit and terminate any sentence of deposition or degradation pronounced by him upon a Presbyter or Deacon; but he shall exercise this power only upon the following conditions:

1. That he shall act with the unanimous advice and consent of his Standing Committee.

But only upon certain conditions.

2. That he shall first submit his proposed action, with his reasons therefor, to the judgment of five of the Bishops of this Church, whose Dioceses or Missionary Jurisdictions are nearest to his own, and shall receive in writing, from at least four of said Bishops, their approval of the said remission and their consent thereto.

3. That before remitting such sentence he shall require the person to be restored to the Ministry to subscribe the declaration set forth in Article 7 of the Constitution.

4. That in case such person was deposed for abandoning the Communion of this Church, or having been deposed by reason of his renunciation of the Ministry of this Church, or for other cause, he have also abandoned its Communion, the Bishop, before granting such remission, shall be satisfied that such person has lived in lay-communion with

[a] Canon 2, 1847.

Regulations respecting the Laity.

this Church for three years next preceding his application for such remission; and,

5. That in case the person applying for such remission shall reside out of the Diocese or Missionary District in which he was deposed, the Bishop, before granting such remission, shall be furnished with written evidence of the approval of such application by the Bishop of the Diocese or District in which such person resides.[a]

CANON 12.

Regulations respecting the Laity.

Removal of communicants.

Certificate.

§ i. A communicant removing from one parish to another shall procure from the Rector (if any) of the Parish of his last residence, or, if there be no Rector, from one of the Wardens, a certificate stating that he or she is a communicant in good standing; and the Rector of the Parish or Congregation to which he or she removes shall not be required to receive him or her as a communicant until such letter be produced.[b]

Crimes and scandals to be censured.

Ordinary to be informed.

§ ii. [1.] If any persons within this Church offend their brethren by any wickedness of life, such persons shall be repelled from the Holy Communion, agreeably to the rubric.

[2.] There being the provision in the second rubric before the Communion Service requiring that every Minister repelling from the Communion

[a] § ii, added, 1871; and amended, 1877. [b] Canon 13, 1853.

Regulations respecting the Laity.

shall give an account of the same to the Ordinary, it is hereby provided that, on the information to the effect stated being laid before the Ordinary, that is, the Bishop, it shall not be his duty to institute an inquiry, unless there be a complaint made to him in writing by the repelled party, within three months from such repulsion. But on receiving complaint, it shall be the duty of the Bishop, unless he think fit to restore him from the insufficiency of the cause assigned by the Minister, to institute an inquiry, as may be directed by the Canons of the Diocese in which the event has taken place. And should no such Canon exist, the Bishop shall proceed according to such principles of law and equity as will insure an impartial decision. And the notice, given as above by the Minister, shall be a sufficient presentation of the party repelled.[a]

Inquiry on complaint in writing.

Case of the absence of Diocesan Canon.

[3.] In case of great heinousness of offence on the part of members of this Church, they may be proceeded against to the depriving them of all privileges of Church membership, according to such rules or process as may be provided by the General Convention; and until such rules or process shall be provided, by such as may be provided by the different Diocesan Conventions.[b]

Deprivation of privileges of Church membership.

[a] This clause was thus amended in 1865.
[b] Canon 42, 1832.

Of Marriage and Divorce.

CANON 13.

Of Marriage and Divorce.

Marriage except as God's Word doth allow not lawful.

§ i. If any persons be joined together otherwise than as God's Word doth allow, their marriage is not lawful.

No Minister shall unite in marriage those divorced save for the cause of adultery.

§ ii. No Minister, knowingly after due inquiry, shall solemnize the marriage of any person who has a divorced husband or wife still living, if such husband or wife has been put away for any cause arising after marriage; but this Canon shall not be held to apply to the innocent party in a divorce for the cause of adultery, or to parties once divorced seeking to be united again.

The Sacraments to be withheld from persons married otherwise than as God's Word doth allow.

§ iii. If any Minister of this Church shall have reasonable cause to doubt whether a person desirous of being admitted to Holy Baptism, or to Confirmation, or to the Holy Communion, has been married otherwise than as the Word of God and discipline of this Church allow, such Minister, before receiving such person to these ordinances, shall refer the case to the Bishop for his godly judgment thereupon: *Provided, however*, that no Minister shall, in any case, refuse the Sacraments to a penitent person in imminent danger of death.

Proviso.

Questions to be referred to the Bishop.

§ iv. Questions touching the facts of any case arising under Section ii of this Canon shall be referred to the Bishop of the Diocese or Mission-

Of Marriage and Divorce.

ary Jurisdiction in which the same may occur; or if there be no Bishop of such Diocese or Missionary Jurisdiction, then to some Bishop to be designated by the Standing Committee; and the Bishop to whom such questions have been so referred shall thereupon make inquiry in such manner as he shall deem expedient, and shall deliver his judgment in the premises.

The penalties under this Canon limited.

§ v. This Canon, so far as it affixes penalties, does not apply to cases occurring before it takes effect, according to Canon 4, Title IV.[a]

[a] Canon of 1868; amended 1877.

Title III.

OF THE ORGANIZED BODIES AND OFFICERS OF THE CHURCH.

CANON 1.

Of the General Convention.[a]

Special meetings of General Convention.

§ i. [1.] THE right of calling special meetings of the General Convention shall be in the Bishops. This right shall be exercised by the Presiding Bishop, or, in case of his death, by the Bishop who, according to the rules of the House of Bishops, is to preside at the next General Convention: *Provided*, that the summons shall be with the consent, or on the requisition, of a majority of the Bishops, expressed to him in writing.

Proviso.

Place of meeting.

[2.] The place of holding any Special Convention shall be that fixed on by the preceding General Convention for the meeting of the General Convention, unless circumstances shall render a meeting at such a place unsafe; in which case the Presiding Bishop may appoint some other place.

Same Deputies.

[3.] The Deputies elected to the preceding General Convention shall be the Deputies at such Special Convention, unless in those cases in which other Deputies shall have been chosen in the mean time by any of the Diocesan Conventions, and then such other Deputies shall represent in the Special

[a] See Constitution, Articles 1, 2, and 3.

Of the General Convention.

Convention the Church of the Diocese in which they have been chosen.[a]

[4.] The Rules and Orders of the House of Deputies shall be in force in the ensuing General Convention, until the organization thereof, and until they be amended or repealed by the said House.[b]

Rules and Orders.

§ ii. [1.] The journals, files, papers, reports, and other documents, which, under Canon 17 of Title I, entitled, *Of Securing an Accurate View of the State of the Church*, or in any other manner, shall become the property of either House of the General Convention of this Church, shall be committed to the keeping of a Presbyter to be elected by the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, upon nomination of the House of Bishops, who shall be known as the Registrar of the General Convention.

Registrar.

How appointed.

[2.] It shall be the duty of the said Registrar to procure all such journals, files, papers, reports, and other documents now in existence; to arrange, label, file, index, and otherwise put in order, and provide for the safe keeping of, the same, and all such others as may hereafter come into his possession, in fire-proof box or boxes, in some safe and accessible place of deposit, and to hold the same under such regulations and restrictions as the General Convention may from time to time provide.

Duties of Registrar.

[3.] It shall be the duty of the said Registrar to procure a proper and sufficient book of record,

Record of consecration of Bishops.

[a] Canon 49, 1832. [b] Added 1874.

Of the General Convention.

and to enter therein a record of the Consecrations of all the Bishops of this Church, designating accurately the time and place of the same, with the names of the Consecrating Bishops, and of others present and assisting; to have the same authenticated in the fullest manner now practicable; and to take care for the similar record and authentication of all future Consecrations in this Church, by securing in person, or by deputy, at the time and place of every such Consecration, a certificate signed by the Bishop presiding, and by two or more of the Bishops assisting in the said Consecration, which certificate shall be entered in the said book of record under the attestation of a Notary Public, and also placed on file.[a]

How authenticated.

Certificate signed by Bishops.

Certificate attested.

Expenses.

[4.] The expenses necessary for the purposes contemplated by this Section shall be provided for by vote of the General Convention, and defrayed by the Treasurer of the same.[b]

Notice to Diocesan Conventions.

§ iii. It shall be the duty of the Secretary of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, whenever any alteration of the Constitution is proposed, or any other subject submitted to the consideration of the several Diocesan Conventions, to give a particular notice thereof to the Ecclesiastical Authority of this Church in every Diocese.[c]

Treasurer.

§ iv. At every triennial meeting of the General Convention, a Treasurer shall be chosen, who shall

[a] As amended, 1877. [b] Canon 4, 1853; as amended, 1871. [c] Canon 1, 1832.

Of Standing Committees.

remain in office until the next stated Convention, and until a successor be appointed. It shall be his duty to receive and disburse all moneys collected under the authority of the Convention, and of which the collection and disbursement shall not otherwise be regulated; and to invest, from time to time, for the benefit of the Convention, such surplus funds as he may have on hand. His account shall be rendered triennially to the Convention, and shall be examined by a Committee acting under its authority. In case of a vacancy in the office of Treasurer, it shall be supplied by an appointment to be made by the Ecclesiastical Authority of the Diocese to which he belonged; and the person so appointed shall continue to act until an appointment be made by the Convention.[a]

His duties.

How vacancy to be filled.

§ v. In order that the contingent expenses of the General Convention may be defrayed, it shall be the duty of the several Diocesan Conventions to forward to the Treasurer of the General Convention, at or before any meeting of the General Convention, three dollars for each Clergyman within such Diocese.[b]

Expenses of General Convention.

Diocesan ratio.

CANON 2.

Of Standing Committees.

§ i. In every Diocese there shall be a Standing Committee, to be appointed by the Convention thereof, whose duties, except so far as provided

Duties of Standing Committee.

[a] Canon 1, 1841. [b] Canon 8, 1856; as amended 1868.

Trustees of the Missionary Bishops' Fund.

for by the Canons of the General Convention, may be prescribed by the Canons of the respective Dioceses. They shall elect from their own body a President and a Secretary. They may meet on their own adjournment from time to time; and the President shall have power to summon special meetings whenever he shall deem it necessary.

President and Secretary.

To be a Council of Advice.

§ ii. In every Diocese where there is a Bishop, the Standing Committee shall be a Council of Advice to the Bishop. They shall be summoned on the requisition of the Bishop, whenever he shall wish for their advice. And they may meet of their own accord, and agreeably to their own rules, when they may be disposed to advise the Bishop.

When the Ecclesiastical Authority.

§ iii. When there is no Bishop, the Standing Committee is the Ecclesiastical Authority for all purposes declared in these Canons.[a]

CANON 3.

Of the Trustees of the Missionary Bishops' Fund.

Trustees, how appointed, and what number.

§ i. It shall be the duty of the General Convention, at each triennial session, on the nomination of the Standing Committee on the State of the Church, to appoint five laymen of this Church, to constitute a Board of Trustees of the Missionary Bishops' Fund.

Their duties.

§ ii. It shall be the duty of such Trustees to take charge of all contributions of money or real

[a] Canon, 1832.

Trustees of the Missionary Bishops' Fund.

estate which may be made to them, and accompanied by designation from the donors thereof, for any or either of the purposes herein specified, viz.:

[1.] For the present support of any Missionary Bishop of this Church.

Objects of the fund.

[2.] For investment, the interest or proceeds to be applied to such present support.

[3.] For the support of Bishops of this Church in new Dioceses, or in regions in which the Church is not yet organized.

[4.] For the endowment of the Episcopate in new Dioceses, or in regions in which the Church is not organized.

Discretion allowed as to contributions.

§ iii. All contributions, the disposition of which may not have been designated by the donors, shall be applied by the said Board of Trustees, according to their discretion, for the above-named objects, until the direction of the General Convention in the premises.

Special donations to be paid over.

§ iv. All moneys received by either of the Missionary Committees of the Board of Missions specifically for either of the purposes designated in this Canon, shall be paid over to the Treasurer of the Board of Trustees hereby constituted, accompanied by a statement of the directions of the donors.

Treasurer of the Board.

§ v. The Board of Trustees, hereby constituted, shall appoint a Treasurer, who shall keep fair ac-

Trustees of the General Theological Seminary.

counts of all the receipts and expenditures of the Board. These accounts shall at all times be open to the inspection of any Bishop of this Church, or of any accountant appointed for the purpose by any three Bishops of this Church. The Board shall have power to make all necessary disbursements in the discharge of their trust.

Triennial report.

§ vi. The Board shall make a triennial report to the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies on the third day of the session of the General Convention; and shall accompany their report with an account of their receipts and disbursements during the last three years. It shall be the duty of the House to refer such account to a committee to be audited.

Incorporation.

§ vii. Such Trustees are hereby empowered to procure an act of incorporation for the purposes and objects specified in this Canon.[a]

CANON 4.

Of the Trustees of the General Theological Seminary.

Certificate of nomination.

It shall be the duty of the Secretary of the Convention of every Diocese to forward to the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, at every General Convention, a certificate of the nomination, by the Diocese, of a Trustee or Trustees for the General Theological Seminary; and without such certificate the nomination shall not be confirmed.[b]

[a] Canon 2, 1853. [b] Canon 1, 1847.

Of Congregations and Parishes.

CANON 5.

Of Congregations and Parishes.

Union with Church in another Diocese.

§ i. Whereas, a question may arise whether a congregation within the Diocese of any Bishop, or within any Diocese in which there is not yet any Bishop settled, may unite themselves with the Church in any other Diocese, it is hereby determined and declared that all such unions shall be considered as irregular and void; and that every congregation of this Church shall be considered as belonging to the body of the Church of the Diocese within the limits of which they dwell, or within which there is seated a Church to which they belong. And no Clergyman, having a Parish or cure in more than one Diocese, shall have a seat in the Convention of any Diocese other than that in which he resides.[a]

No Clergyman to sit in two Diocesan Conventions.

Parish boundaries, and new Parishes.

§ ii. [1.] The ascertainment and defining of the boundaries of existing Parishes or parochial cures, as well as the establishment of a new Church or Congregation, and forming a new Parish within the limits of any other Parish, is left to the action of the several Diocesan Conventions, for the Dioceses respectively.

Where power is vested.

[2.] Until a Canon or other regulation of a Diocesan Convention shall have been adopted, the formation of new Parishes, or establishment of new Churches or Congregations within the limits of other Parishes, shall be vested in the Bishop of

[a] Canon 43, 1832.

Of Congregations and Parishes.

the Diocese, acting by and with the advice and consent of the Standing Committee thereof; and in case of there being no Bishop, in the Ecclesiastical Authority.

Vested rights preserved.

[3.] Nothing contained in this Section shall affect any legal rights of property of any Parish.[a]

Congregations in foreign lands.

§ iii. [1.] It shall be lawful, under the conditions hereinafter stated, to organize a Church or Congregation in any foreign country (other than Great Britain and Ireland, and the colonies and dependencies thereof), and not within the limits of any foreign Missionary Bishop of this Church.

How organized.

[2.] The Bishop in charge of such Congregations, and the Standing Committee hereinafter provided for, may authorize any Presbyter of this Church to officiate temporarily at any place to be named by them, within any such foreign country, upon being satisfactorily assured that it is expedient to establish at such place a Congregation of this Church. Such Presbyter, having publicly officiated at such place not less than four Sundays consecutively, may give notice, in the time of Divine Service, that a meeting of the members of this Church attending such services will be held, at a time and place to be named by him, to organize a Church or Congregation. All male persons of full age belonging to this Church may take part in said meeting. And the said meeting may proceed to effect an organization, subject to the approval of the said Bishop and Standing Committee, and in

[a] Canon of 1859.

Of Congregations and Parishes.

conformity to such regulations as the said Standing Committee may prescribe.

Must recognize Constitution, etc.

[3.] Such Church or Congregation shall be required, in its Constitution, or Plan, or Articles of Organization, to recognize and accede to the Constitution, Canons, Doctrine, Discipline, and Worship of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, and particularly to submit to and abide by such directions as may be, from time to time, received from the Bishop in charge, and the Standing Committee hereinafter provided for, in order to its being received under the direction of the General Convention of this Church.

Certificate of desire for reception.

[4.] In order to such reception, it shall be required to declare its desire therefor, duly certified by the Minister, one Churchwarden, and two Vestrymen or Trustees of said Church or Congregation.

Certificate of satisfaction.

[5.] Such certificate, and the Constitution, Plan, or Articles of Organization, shall be submitted to the General Convention during its session, or to the Presiding Bishop of the House of Bishops at any other time; and in case the same are found satisfactory, a certificate thereof shall be forwarded to the Secretary of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies of the General Convention, who shall thereupon place its name on the list of foreign Churches under the direction of the General Convention; and also a copy of the same shall be forwarded to and filed by the Registrar of the Church, and such Church or Congregation shall thereupon become subject to and placed under the Episcopal govern-

Of Congregations and Parishes.

ment and jurisdiction of such Presiding Bishop for the time being.

Jurisdiction of Presiding Bishop may be assigned.

[6.] Such Presiding Bishop may, from time to time, by written commission under his own signature and seal, assign to any other Bishop of this Church, having jurisdiction in the United States, the full Episcopal charge of such Churches or Congregations, and the Clergymen officiating therein, for such period of time as he may deem expedient: *Provided*, such commissions shall not extend to a period longer than three years, and shall then cease and determine, unless renewed by the Presiding Bishop.

Proviso.

Standing Committee of Foreign Churches.

[7.] To aid the Presiding Bishop, or the Bishop in charge of these foreign Churches, in administering the affairs of the same, and in settling such questions as may, by means of their peculiar situation, arise, there shall be a Standing Committee, to consist of communicants of this Church, who shall be chosen and elected as follows: Each Church or Congregation, thus in union with the General Convention, shall have the right to nominate, to the Bishop in charge, one person, who shall be a communicant, and the General Convention shall nominate four persons, of whom two at least shall be Clergymen, who shall hold office until the General Convention next ensuing, and until their successors are elected, and together they shall constitute the said Standing Committee, of which the Bishop in charge of said foreign Churches shall be the chairman. Said Committee shall have power to fill all vacancies in the same. A majority of all the mem-

Of Congregations and Parishes.

bers resident in the United States shall be a quorum. This Standing Committee shall be a Council of Advice to the Bishop. They shall be summoned on the requisition of the Bishop, whenever he shall desire their advice. And they may meet of their own accord, and agreeably to their own rules, when they may be disposed to advise the Bishop.

Inquiry to be instituted.

[8.] In case a Clergyman in charge of either of these Congregations in foreign lands shall be charged with either of the punishable offences, as specified in Section i of Canon 2 of Title II of the Digest, it shall be the duty of the Bishop in charge of such Churches to summon the Standing Committee above provided for, and to see that an inquiry be instituted as to the truth of such public charges; and should there be reasonable grounds for believing them to be true, the Bishop in charge and the Standing Committee, shall appoint a Commission, consisting of three Clergymen and two Laymen, whose duty it shall be to obtain all the evidence in the case from the parties interested, and who shall, if possible, hold their meeting in the place where the accused resides, giving to the accused all rights under the Canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church which can be exercised in a foreign land. The judgment of said Commission, solemnly made and subscribed to, shall then be sent to the Bishop in charge, and to the Presiding Bishop, and, if approved by them, shall be carried into effect: *Provided*, that no such Commission shall recommend any other discipline than admonition or removal from his charge as

Commission appointed.

Proviso.

Of Congregations and Parishes.

Minister of said Congregation. Should the result of the inquiry of the aforementioned Commission reveal evidence tending to show that said Clergyman deserves a severer discipline, then all the documents in the case shall be placed in the hands of the Presiding Bishop, who shall then proceed against said Clergyman (as far as possible) according to the Canon of Discipline, under Title II of the Digest, and the Diocesan Canons of the Diocese of the said Presiding Bishop.

Parochial cure of Minister.

[9.] If there be but one such Church or Congregation within the limits of any city, said city shall be deemed the parochial cure of the Minister having charge of the same, and no new Church or Congregation shall be established therein, unless with the consent of the Bishop in charge, and of the Standing Committee herein appointed. Nor shall any Church or Congregation be organized in any foreign city, under the provisions of this Canon, unless with the approval of the Bishop in charge, and the Standing Committee herein provided for.

Differences to be adjusted on principles of Ecclesiastical law.

[10.] In cases of difference between the Minister and his Congregation, the Bishop in charge shall, with the Standing Committee, duly examine the same, and said Bishop and Standing Committee shall have full power to settle, and, if possible, adjust such differences upon the recognized principles of Ecclesiastical law, as laid down in the Canon law of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Clergyman to be nominated by the Vestry, and approved by the Bishop in charge.

[11.] No Clergyman shall be allowed to take charge of such Congregation until he shall have been nominated by the Vestry thereof (or, if there

Of the Organization of New Dioceses.

be no such Vestry, by the Standing Committee, provided for by this Canon), and approved by the Bishop in charge; and when such appointment shall have been accepted by the Clergyman so appointed, he shall be transferred to the jurisdiction of the Bishop in charge.[a]

Clergyman to be transferred.

CANON 6.

Of the Organization of New Dioceses.[b]

Organization of new Dioceses.

§ i. Whenever any new Diocese shall be formed within the limits of any other Diocese, or by the junction of two or more Dioceses, or parts of Dioceses, and the same shall have been ratified by the General Convention, the Bishop of the Diocese within the limits of which another is formed, or in case of the junction of two or more Dioceses, or parts of Dioceses, the Bishop of eldest consecration over the Dioceses furnishing portions of such new Diocese, shall thereupon call the Primary Convention of the new Diocese, for the purpose of enabling it to organize, and shall fix the time and place of holding the same, such place being within the territorial limits of the new Diocese.

Primary Convention.

The call, by whom to be made.

§ ii. In case there should be no Bishop who can call such Primary Convention, pursuant to the foregoing provisions, then the duty of calling such Convention for the purpose of organizing, and the duty of fixing the time and place of its meeting,

[a] As amended, 1877. [b] See the Constitution, Article 5, 1856.

Of the Requisites of a Quorum.

shall be vested in the Standing Committee of the Diocese within the limits of which the new one is erected, or the Standing Committee of the eldest of the Dioceses by the junction of which, or parts of which, the new Diocese may be formed. And such Standing Committee shall make such call immediately after the ratification of a division by the General Convention.[a]

When it must be made.

Division of a Diocese.

§ iii. Whenever one Diocese is about to be divided into two Dioceses, the Convention of such Diocese shall declare which portion thereof is to be the new Diocese, and shall make the same known to the General Convention before the ratification of such division.[b]

New Diocese admitted into union on organization.

Naming of new Diocese.

§ iv. Whenever the formation of a new Diocese shall be ratified by the General Convention, such new Diocese shall be considered as admitted under Article 5 of the Constitution, so soon as it shall have organized in Primary Convention, in the manner prescribed in the previous Sections of this Canon, and the naming of the new Diocese shall be a part of its organization.[c]

CANON 7.

Of the Requisites of a Quorum.

A majority is a quorum.

In all cases in which a Canon of the General Convention directs a duty to be performed, or a power to be exercised, by a Standing Committee,

[a] Amended 1874. [b] Canon 8, 1838. [c] § iv added 1871.

Formation of a Federate Convention, etc.

or by the Clerical members thereof, or by any other body consisting of several members, a majority of the said members, the whole having been duly cited to meet, shall be a quorum; and a majority of the quorum so convened shall be competent to act, unless the contrary is expressly required by the Canon.[a]

Majority of a quorum competent to act.

CANON 8.

Authorizing the Formation of a Federate Convention or Council of the Dioceses within any State.

It is hereby declared lawful for the Dioceses now existing or hereafter to exist, within the limits of any State or Commonwealth, to establish for themselves a Federate Convention, or Council, representing such Dioceses, which may deliberate and decide upon the common interests of the Church within the limits aforesaid; but before any determinate action of such Convention, or Council, shall be had, the powers proposed to be exercised thereby shall be submitted to the General Convention for its approval.

The Dioceses within any State may form a Federate Convention, or Council,

with the approval of the General Convention.

Nothing in this Canon shall be construed as forbidding any Federate Council from taking such action as they may deem necessary to secure such legislative enactments as the common interests of the Church in the State may require.[b]

Legislative action may be secured.

[a] Canon of 1855. [b] Canon of 1868.

Of the Constitution, etc.

CANON 9.

Of the Constitution of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America.

§ i. The Constitution of the said Society, which was incorporated by an Act of the Legislature of the State of New York, is hereby amended and established so as to read as follows:

Constitution of The Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, as established in 1820, *and since amended at various times.*

Name.

ARTICLE I. This institution shall be denominated The Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America.

Of whom composed.

ARTICLE II. This Society shall be considered as comprehending all persons who are members of this Church.

The General Convention to constitute a Board of Missions.

ARTICLE III. There shall be a Board of Missions of such Society, composed of the Bishops of this Church, and the members for the time being of the House of Deputies of the General Convention of this Church, Bishops and Deputies sitting apart as in General Convention, or together when they shall so decide. The Board of Missions thus constituted shall convene on the third day of the session of the General Convention, and shall sit from time to time as the business of the Board shall demand.

Shall convene on the third day of session.

Of the Constitution, etc.

ARTICLE IV. There shall be a Board of Managers, comprising all the Bishops as members *ex officio*, and fifteen Presbyters and fifteen laymen, to be appointed by the Board of Missions at every triennial meeting of the General Convention, who shall have the management of the General Missions of this Church, and shall remain in office until their successors are chosen, and shall have power to fill any vacancies that may occur in their number. Eight Clerical members and eight Lay members shall constitute a quorum. This Board of Managers shall, during the recess of the Convention, exercise all the corporate powers of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society. The Board of Managers shall report to the General Convention, constituted as a Board of Missions, on or before the third day of the session of the General Convention. But nothing herein contained shall affect the rights of any surviving life-members of the Board of Missions.

Board of Managers.

How appointed.

Vacancies filled.

Quorum.

Powers.

Shall report to General Convention.

ARTICLE V. The Board of Managers is authorized to form, from its own members, a Committee for Domestic Missions and a Committee for Foreign Missions, and such other Committees as it may deem desirable to promote special Missionary work, and is also authorized to appoint such officers as shall be needful for carrying on the work.

Committees may be formed in Board of Managers.

ARTICLE VI. The Board of Managers is intrusted with power to establish and regulate such Missions as are not placed under Episcopal supervision, and to enact all by-laws which it may deem

Board of Managers has power to establish and regulate certain Missions.

Of the Constitution, etc.

necessary for its own government and for the government of its Committees: *Provided, always,* that in relation to organized Dioceses and Missionary Jurisdictions having Bishops, the appropriations shall be made in gross to such Dioceses and Missionary Jurisdictions, to be disbursed by the local authorities thereof. The Board shall notify to the several Bishops the gross sums so appropriated; and those Bishops shall regulate the number of Mission Stations, appoint the Missionaries, and assign to them their stipends, with the approval of the Board of Managers.

Appropriations.

Who may be appointed Missionaries.

ARTICLE VII. No person shall be appointed a Missionary who is not at the time a Minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church of regular standing; but nothing in this Section precludes the Committees from making pecuniary appropriations in aid of Missions under the care of other Churches in communion with this Church, or of employing laymen or women, members of this Church, to do Missionary work.

Auxiliary Associations.

ARTICLE VIII. The Board of Managers is authorized to promote the formation of auxiliary Missionary Associations, whose contributions, as well as those specially appropriated by individuals, shall be received and paid in accordance with the wish of the donors, when expressed in writing. It shall be the duty of the Board of Managers to arrange for public Missionary meetings, to be held at the same time and place as the General Convention, and at such other times and places as may be determined upon, to which all auxiliaries ap-

Public Missionary meetings.

Of the Constitution, etc.

proved by the Board of Managers may send one Clerical and one Lay Delegate.

ARTICLE IX. This Constitution may be altered or amended at any time by the General Convention of this Church.

Constitution may be altered.

§ ii. All Canons, and all action by or under the authority of the General Convention, so far as inconsistent with the provisions of this Canon and of such amended Constitution, are hereby repealed: *Provided, however*, that nothing herein shall in any manner impair or affect any corporate rights of the said Society, or any vested right whatever.

Canons repealed.

§ iii. This Canon shall take effect immediately.[a]

[a] Canon of 1871; as amended, 1877.

Title IV.

MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS.

CANON 1.

Of Repealed Canons.

Repeal of repeal no re-enactment.

WHENEVER there shall be a repealing clause in any Canon, and the said Canon shall be repealed, such repeal shall not be a re-enactment of the Canon or Canons repealed by the said repealing clause.[a]

CANON 2.

Of the Enactment, Amendment, and Repeal of Canons.

Form of altering Canons.

§ i. In all cases of future enactment, the same, if by way of amendment of an existing provision, shall be in the following form: "Title —, Canon —, Section —, Clause —, is hereby amended so as to read as follows." And if the enactment is of an additional Clause, Section, or Canon, it shall be designated as the next Canon or next Section, or next Clause of a Canon or Section, in the order of numbering of the Title to which the subject properly belongs; and if a Canon or Section or Clause be stricken out, the existing numbering shall be retained until a new edition of the Canons be directed, or until changed as in the next Section provided.[b]

[a] Canon 11, 1838. [b] As amended, 1877.

Of the Time when New Canons shall take Effect.

§ ii. The Committee on Canons of each House of the General Convention shall, at the close of each Session of the General Convention, appoint two of their number to certify the changes, if any, made in the Canons, including a correction of the references made in any Canon to another, and to report the same, with the proper arrangement thereof, to the Secretary, who shall print the same in the Journal.[a]

Who are to certi changes in Canon

CANON 3.

Of the Time of these Canons taking Effect.

These Canons shall take effect on the first day of January, in the year of our Lord 1860; from and after which day all other Canons of this Church are hereby, and shall be deemed to be, repealed: *Provided*, that such repeal shall not affect any case of a violation of existing Canons committed before that date; but such case shall be governed by the same law as if no such repeal had taken place.[b]

Time of taking effect.

General repeal.

CANON 4.

Of the Time when New Canons shall take Effect.

All Canons hereafter enacted, unless otherwise specially ordered, shall take effect on the first day of January following the adjournment of the General Convention at which they are made.[c]

New Canons tak effect January 1.

[a] Added, 1859; amended, 1877. [b] Canon of 1859. [c] Canon of 1871.

Attestation for 1859.

WILLIAM MEADE, D.D., *Presiding in the House of Bishops.*
Attest, L. P. W. BALCH, D.D., *Secretary.*
WILLIAM CREIGHTON, D.D., *President of the House of Deputies.*
Attest, M. A. DEWOLFE HOWE, D.D., *Secretary.*

Attestation for 1862.

JOHN H. HOPKINS, D.D., LL.D., *Presiding in the House of Bishops.*
Attest, L. P. W. BALCH, D.D., *Secretary.*
JAMES CRAIK, D.D., *President of the House of Deputies.*
Attest, GEORGE M. RANDALL, D.D., *Secretary.*

Attestation for 1865.

JOHN H. HOPKINS, D.D., LL.D., *Presiding Bishop.*
Attest, L. P. W. BALCH, D.D., *Secretary.*
JAMES CRAIK, D.D., *President of the House of Deputies.*
Attest, GEORGE M. RANDALL, D.D., *Secretary.*

Attestation for 1868.

BENJAMIN BOSWORTH SMITH, D.D., *Presiding Bishop.*
Attest, HENRY C. POTTER, D.D., *Secretary.*
JAMES CRAIK, D.D., *President of the House of Deputies.*
Attest, WILLIAM STEVENS PERRY, D.D., *Secretary.*

Attestation for 1871.

BENJAMIN BOSWORTH SMITH, D.D., LL.D., *Presiding Bishop.*
Attest, HENRY C. POTTER, D.D., *Secretary.*
JAMES CRAIK, D.D., *President of the House of Deputies.*
Attest, WILLIAM STEVENS PERRY, D.D., *Secretary.*

Attestation for 1874.

BENJAMIN BOSWORTH SMITH, D.D., LL.D., *Presiding Bishop.*
Attest, HENRY C. POTTER, D.D., *Secretary.*
JAMES CRAIK, D.D., *President of the House of Deputies.*
Attest, WILLIAM STEVENS PERRY, D.D., *Secretary.*

Attestation for 1877.

BENJAMIN BOSWORTH SMITH, D.D., LL.D., *Presiding Bishop.*
Attest, HENRY C. POTTER, D.D., *Secretary.*
ALEXANDER BURGESS, D.D., *President of the House of Deputies.*
Attest, CHAS. L. HUTCHINS, *Secretary.*

Appendix.[a]

Joint Resolution of the Two Houses of General Convention on the duty of the Clergy of this Church in the matter of bearing arms:

Resolved, That it is the sense of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, that it is incompatible with the duty, position, and sacred calling of the Clergy of this Church to bear arms.

The Clergy not to bear arms;

Explanatory Note, by the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies:

The spirit and intent of this resolution do not extend to the office of Chaplain in either branch of the Military Service, nor to that of Professor or Instructor in any Military or Naval Academy. The duties of these offices are civil, and entirely compatible with the duties of the Sacred Ministry.

but may be Chaplains, Professors, or Instructors.

Order.

Of the Organization of the House of Deputies, and prescribing the Duties of the Secretary.[b]

(Adopted October 15, 1841; amended October 2, 1844, October 9, 1874, October 26, 1874, and October 26, 1877.)

§ i. At the time and place appointed for the meeting of the General Convention, the Secretary, or in his absence one of the Assistant Secreta-

Record of membership.

[a] *Appendix* and *Explanatory Note*, ordered in 1865.

[b] Ordered to be printed as an appendix to the Digest, 1874.

Organization of the House of Deputies, etc.

ries, in the order of their appointment, or in the absence of all, the person appointed as hereinafter provided by the Standing Committee of the Diocese in which the General Convention is to meet, shall call to order the members present of the House of Deputies, and record the names of those whose testimonials, in due form, shall have been presented to him; which record shall be *prima facie* evidence that the persons whose names are therein recorded are entitled to seats in the House of Deputies. If there be a quorum present, by the record, the Secretary shall so declare, and the House shall proceed to organize by the election by ballot of a President from the members of the House, and of a Secretary; and a majority of all the votes cast shall be necessary to an election. So soon as a President and Secretary have been elected, a committee shall be appointed to wait upon the House of Bishops, and inform them of the organization of the House of Deputies, and its readiness to proceed to business.

Election of officers.

Their duties.

The Secretary shall keep full minutes of the proceedings of the House; transcribe them, with all reports, into a book provided for that purpose; preserve the Journal and Records of the House; deliver them to his successor; and perform such other duties as may be directed or assigned to him by the House. He may, with the approbation of the House, appoint three Assistant Secretaries, and the Secretary and Assistant Secretaries shall continue in office until the organization of the next Convention, and until their successors be chosen.

Duties of the Secretary.

Duration of office.

Organization of the House of Deputies, etc.

Vacancy during a recess.

If, during the recess of the General Convention, a vacancy should occur in the office of Secretary, the duties thereof shall devolve upon the Assistant Secretaries; or if the Assistant Secretaries shall die or resign, a Secretary shall be appointed by the Standing Committee of the Diocese in which the next General Convention is to meet.

Duty of Diocesan Secretaries.

§ ii. In order to aid the Secretary in preparing the list specified in the preceding section, it shall be the duty of the Secretary of the Convention of every Diocese to forward to him, as soon as may be practicable, a copy of the Journal of the Diocesan Convention, together with a certified copy of the Testimonials of Members aforesaid. He shall also forward a duplicate copy of such Testimonials to the Standing Committee of the Diocese in which the next General Convention is to meet.

Privileges of the Secretary and the Treasurer.

§ iii. The Secretary of the House of Deputies and the Treasurer of the Convention, although not returned as Deputies to the Convention, shall be entitled to seats upon the floor of the House, and, with the approval of the President, to speak on the subjects of their respective offices.

Standing Resolution.

Of the Expenses of the Presiding Bishop.

(Adopted by the House of Deputies, October 18, 1877.)

Resolved, That the Treasurer be instructed to pay, from time to time, on the order of the Presiding Bishop of the House of Bishops, such expenses as he may necessarily incur in the execution of his office for clerk hire, printing, stationery, etc., not exceeding four hundred dollars in any one year; it being understood that the travelling expenses of the Presiding Bishop are paid by the Diocese or other body at whose instance they are incurred.

Title I. — Of the Ministry, Doctrine, and Worship.

PAGE

Canon 1. — *Of the Orders of Ministry in this Church*..... 17

Canon 2. — *Of the Admission of Persons as Candidates for Holy Orders.*

§ i. — Who are deemed Candidates, or Postulants..... 17
§ ii. — Notice of Intention..... 17
[1.] Consultation with Rector..... 17
[2.] Notice to Bishop..... 18
[3.] To what Bishop the Application must be made.... 18
[4.] Transfer of Application permitted..... 18
[5.] An Applicant previously refused Admission not to be received without Certificate..... 18
[6.] Competency of Standing Committee acting as Ecclesiastical Authority..... 19
§ iii. — Application of Postulant for Admission as a Candidate. 19
[1.] Postulant may apply to Standing Committee after due Application to Bishop..... 19
[2.] Testimonials for Standing Committee..... 19
[3.] To be signed by Rector and Vestry, or Presbyter and four Laymen..... 19
[4.] Standing Committee Sole Judge of Testimonials.. 20
[5.] In case of Personal Knowledge, Committee may Dispense with Testimonials..... 20
[6.] Certificate from Standing Committee..... 20
[7.] A Cultivation of the Fruits of the Spirit expected of Postulants and Candidates..... 21
§ iv. — Postulant to signify Intention 21
[1.] Whether to become a Candidate for the Diaconate only, or for the Priesthood also..... 21
[2.] If the latter, a Diploma required..... 21
[3.] Or an Examination..... 22
[4.] Admission and Record as Candidate for Priest's Orders 22
[5.] Sufficient for Candidateship for the Diaconate.... 22
[6.] The Bishop to assign to the Candidate Texts for Sermons..... 22
§ v. — A Postulant for Candidateship for the Diaconate only. 23
[1.] Must present Certificates of Personal Qualifications 23
[2.] On receipt of which, Admission and Record as Candidate may follow..... 23
[3.] A Candidate for Deacon's Orders may become a Candidate for Priest's Orders..... 24
[4.] A Deacon may be admitted in the same manner.. 24
§ vi. — Dispensation from Latin, etc..... 24
[1.] Postulant shall Communicate wish for Dispensation to the Bishop..... 24
[2.] Testimony of Extraordinary Ability required..... 24
[3.] On receipt of which, Standing Committee may recommend a Dispensation..... 24
[4.] Bishop may thereupon grant Certificate..... 25
[5.] Bishop sole discretion of Dispensation of the Hebrew Language..... 25

Title I. — Of the Ministry, Doctrine, etc. (*Continued*).

Canon 2. — *Of the Admission of Persons, etc.* (Continued).

PAGE

§ vii. — Application of a Minister of another Denomination.. 25
[1.] An Ordained Minister, or Licentiate of another Denomination, may become a Candidate..... 25
[2.] Notice of Desire to be given to Diocesan..... 25
[3.] Certificate from Presbyters..... 25
[4.] Application to Standing Committee with (1) Testimonial from Twelve Persons, (2) Testimonial from Two Presbyters..... 26
[5.] Bishop and Standing Committee may then proceed 26
[6.] Application by one who is not a Citizen..... 27
[7.] Testimonial and Residence may be dispensed with 27
§ viii. — Standing Committee when the Ecclesiastical Authority competent to act..... 27
§ ix. — The "Bishop of the Diocese" defined for the purposes of these Canons..... 28
§ x. — Extent of the Application of these Canons..... 28
[1.] To Persons coming from places in the United States, where the Constitution of the Church has not been acceded to..... 28
[2.] To which Standing Committee such person shall apply..... 28

Canon 3. — *Of Admitted Candidates.*

§ i. — Supervision of Candidates..... 28
[1.] Pertains to the Bishop..... 28
[2.] In vacant Dioceses, to the Clerical Members of Standing Committee..... 28
[3.] Care to be taken..... 29
§ ii. — Admitted Candidates..... 29
[1.] Not to be transferred..... 29
[2.] Save for Sufficient Cause..... 29
[3.] What is not a Sufficient Reason..... 29
§ iii. — Candidates not eligible in General Convention..... 29
§ iv. — Candidates may be licensed as Lay Readers..... 30
[1.] By the Bishop in his own Diocese..... 30
[2.] Without such License not to Lay Read..... 30
[3.] Temporary License may be granted by another Bishop..... 30
[4.] Licensed Candidates to submit to Regulations.... 30

Canon 4. — *Of Examinations.*

§ i. — Examining Chaplains..... 30
§ ii. — Literary Qualifications of Postulant..... 31
[1.] Extent of Literary Examination..... 31
[2.] Report of Examination to be made..... 31
[3.] Examination may be Adjourned, or Repealed.... 31
[4.] To Conform to the Requirements of [3] of § iv of Canon 2 of Title I..... 31
§ iii. — Examination of Candidates for Diaconate only..... 31

Title I. — Of the Ministry, Doctrine, etc. (*Continued*).

Canon 4. — *Of Examinations* (Continued).

PAGE

§ iii. — (*Continued.*)
[1.] On the Holy Scriptures and Book of Common Prayer 31
[2.] Sufficiency for the Performance of the Services ... 31
[3.] A Candidate who has been a Minister of another Denomination, to be examined on the Points of Difference between said Denomination and this Church 32
[4.] Examinations to be Conducted by the Examining Chaplains 32
§ iv. — Examinations of Candidates for Priest's Orders 32
[1.] To be Three in Number 32
[2.] Not to be Accumulated 32
[3.] In part Oral, in part in Writing 32
[4.] Questions may be Previously Communicated 32
[5.] Sermons to be Produced 32
[6.] Proof of Ability as a Reader and Speaker to be given 33
[7.] A Candidate who has been a Minister of another Denomination to be Examined on Points of Difference between the Denomination and this Church 33
[8.] Examination by the Examining Chaplains not to be Superseded 33
§ v. — The Three Examinations 33
[1.] The First Examination 34
[2.] In case of a Dispensation 34
[3.] The Second Examination 34
[4.] The Third Examination 34
[5.] Reference to be had to the Established Course of Study 34
§ vi. — Participation of the Bishop in Examinations for Priest's Orders 34
[1.] Bishops may be Present and Preside 34
[2.] May invite Presbyter who is to present the Candidate 34
[3.] Must be Present at one Examination 35
[4.] Re-examination 35
§ vii. — When Examinations for Priest's Orders may take place 35
[1.] Before or after Ordination to Diaconate 35
[2.] If passed, Sufficient for Deacon's Orders 35
[3.] Satisfactory passage of First Examinations for Priest's Orders sufficient for Deacon's Orders, 35
Proviso 35
§ viii. — Certificate of Satisfaction to be given by Examiners ... 36
§ ix. — Violation of this Canon a Disqualification for Ordination, 36
§ x. — Limitation of Time 36
[1.] Examinations to be within Five Years 36
[2.] If not, a loss of Canditateship 36

Title I. — Of the Ministry, Doctrine, etc. (*Continued*).

Canon 5. — *Provisions and Cautions concerning Ordination.*

PAGE
§ i. — Previous Rejection of Application in another Diocese . 36
[1.] Renewal of Candidateship required 36
[2.] Notice of Rejection to be given 37
§ ii. — Candidates from Vacant Dioceses 37
[1.] To apply to Actual Diocesan for Ordination 37
[2.] And to the Standing Committee of said Diocese for Recommendation 37
§ iii. — Ordination of persons to Officiate without the Jurisdiction of the United States 37
[1.] Not to be permitted without the Prescribed Testimonials and Examinations 37
[2.] Special License required for Settlement 37
§ iv. — Liability of presenting Clergymen 37
§ v. — Times of Ordination 38
[1.] At the Ember Seasons 38
[2.] Occasional Ordinations permitted 38

Canon 6. — *Of the Ordination of Deacons.*

§ i. — Candidateship to continue One Year 38
§ ii. — Testimonial from Rector 38
§ iii. — Candidateship for Priest's Orders to continue Three Years 39
§ iv. — Testimonials Required 39
[1.] Recommendation from Standing Committee 39
[2.] Testimonials from Ministers and Vestry, or Twelve Persons 39
[3.] Substitute for Testimonial from Minister and Vestry 40
[4.] Personal Testimonial from Presbyter 40
[5.] Form of Testimonial from Standing Committee ... 40
§ v. — Testimonial of Candidates, Ministers in other Denominations 41
§ vi. — Case of Person Ordained to Officiate in a Foreign Language 41
§ vii. — Age for Ordination to Diaconate 41

Canon 7. — *Of Deacons.*

§ i. — Deacons subject to Control of Bishop 42
§ ii. — [1.] Restrictions upon Settlement 42
[2.] And upon Officiating 42
§ iii. — No Transfer to another Diocese without Request of Bishop 42

Canon 8. — *Of the Ordination of Priests.*

§ i. — Period of Previous Study allowed Candidates from other Denominations 43
§ ii. — Duration of Candidateship 43
§ iii. — Title for Orders 43

Title I. — Of the Ministry, Doctrine, etc. (*Continued*).

Canon 8. — *Of the Ordination of Priests* (Continued).

PAGE

§ iv. — Recommendation Required 44
[1.] From the Standing Committee of Diocese for which the Applicant is to be Ordained 44
[2.] Testimonial from Minister and Vestry 44
[3.] Substitution Allowed 44
[4.] Personal Testimonial from Presbyter 45
[5.] Form of Testimonial from Standing Committee .. 45
§ v. — Case of Candidates from other Denominations 46
§ vi. — Case of Candidates Ordained Deacons within Three Years 46
§ vii. — Age of Ordination to the Priesthood 46

Canon 9. — *Of Lay Readers.*
§ i. — Lay Communicants may be licensed as Lay Readers ... 46
§ ii. — Such Appointment to be made by Bishop 47
[1.] For Service in Vacant Parish or Mission 47
[2.] If a Rector is in Charge, his Request Necessary .. 47
§ iii. — Restrictions 47
[1.] Prescribed by the Bishop 47
[2.] Of Certain Portions of the Service 47
[3.] Shall not Assume the Clerical Dress 47
[4.] As to Sermons or Homilies to be read 47
[5.] Shall not Deliver his own Sermons 47
[6.] Nor Minister when a Clergyman is Present 47
§ iv. — License may be Revoked 47

Canon 10. — *Of Ministers Ordained in Foreign Countries by Bishops in Communion with this Church.*
§ i. — Certificate Requisite before Officiating 48
Letter Dimissory 48
Subscription, and One Year's Residence 49
§ ii. — Foreign Deacons 49

Canon 11. — *Of the Admission of Ministers ordained by Bishops not in Communion with this Church.*
Written Certificate from Two Presbyters to be produced 50
Declaration in Art. 7 to be signed 50

Canon 12. — *Of Ministers officiating in a Foreign Language.*
With the approbation of the Bishop such Ministers may settle without a year's residence 50

Canon 13. — *Of Persons not Ministers in this Church officiating in any Congregation thereof.*
Evidence of being a Minister 51

Title I. — Of the Ministry, Doctrine, etc. (*Continued*).

Canon 14. — *General Regulations of Ministers and their Duties.*

PAGE

§ i. — [1.] Of Election and Institution 52
Certificate of Election 52
[2.] Certificate to be Transmitted for Record..... 52
[3.] Concerning Institution..... 52
§ ii. — Certificate to Minister removing from one Diocese to another 53
§ iii. — Alms and Contributions 53
§ iv. — Duty on Episcopal Visitations..... 53
[1.] One Month's Notice to be given 54
List of names of Persons Confirmed 54
[2.] Information to be given of the State of the Congregation 54
[3.] Parochial Reports..... 54
§ v. — [1.] Parish Register to be kept 54
[2.] Register of Baptisms 55
[3.] List of Families..... 55
§ vi. — [1.] Officiating of Ministers within the Cures of others, 55
[2.] Parish Boundaries not Otherwise Defined..... 55
[3.] Neglect of Minister to officiate..... 56
[4.] Rights of Property Undisturbed..... 57
§ vii. — [1.] Of Clerical Residence and Removal..... 57
Form of Letter Dimissory 57
[2.] When such Letter shall affect Canonical Residence, 58
When void 58
[3.] When the Bishop may Refuse to receive a Letter Dimissory 58
[4.] When Letters Dimissory are not Required 59

Canon 15. — *Of Bishops.*

§ i. — [1.] Election of Bishops 59
Six Presbyters and Six Parishes 59
Two or more Dioceses Uniting 59
[2.] What is a Settlement..... 60
§ ii. — [1.] Certificates to be produced by the Bishop-Elect.. 60
Testimony from Diocesan Convention 61
Testimony from House of Clerical and Lay Deputies 62
[2.] Consecration 62
§ iii. — [1.] Consecration during Recess..... 62
Consent of Standing Committees 62
Consent of Bishops..... 63
[2.] Evidence of such Consent 63
No Consecration within Six Months of General Convention 63
§ iv. — Canonical Age for Consecration 63
§ v. — Assistant Bishop 63
No Suffragan Bishop 64
§ vi. — Provisional Bishop..... 64

Title I. — Of the Ministry, Doctrine, etc. (*Continued*).

Canon 15. — *Of Bishops* (Continued).

PAGE

§ vi. — (*Continued*).
Provisional to become Assistant Bishop on the Restoration of Suspended Diocesan..... 64
§ vii. — Domestic Missionary Bishops..... 64
[1.] Mode and Evidence of Election..... 65
[2.] Exercise of Episcopal Functions..... 65
Extent of Jurisdiction..... 65
[3.] Death, Resignation, or other Vacancy..... 65
[4.] Jurisdiction over Clergy..... 65
Mode of Presenting and Trying Clergy..... 65
[5.] Entitled to a Seat in the House of Bishops..... 66
Eligible as a Diocesan..... 66
Power upon the Organization of a Diocese..... 66
[6.] Power to appoint a Standing Committee..... 67
[7.] Must Report to General Convention and to the Board of Missions..... 67
§ viii. — Foreign Missionary Bishops..... 67
[1.] Mode and Evidence of Election..... 67
[2.] Limitation of Jurisdiction..... 68
Shall have a Seat in the House of Bishops..... 68
Restriction upon Eligibility as a Diocesan..... 68
[3.] Mode of Presenting and Trying such Bishops..... 68
[4.] Power to Ordain Deacons or Presbyters..... 68
Testimonials Necessary in such Case..... 69
Proviso..... 69
[5.] Power of Dispensation..... 69
[6.] Jurisdiction over Resident Missionaries or Clergymen..... 70
[7.] May appoint a Standing Committee..... 70
[8.] Trial of Ministers..... 71
[9.] Constitution of the Court..... 71
[10.] The Sentence..... 72
[11.] Report must be made to General Convention and Board of Missions..... 72
§ ix. — Election of a Missionary Bishop as a Diocesan..... 72
[1.] Concurrence of General Convention..... 72
[2.] Consent of Bishops and Standing Committees during Recess..... 72
Notice of Election to be given..... 73
§ x. — Episcopal Charges and Pastoral Letters..... 73
§ xi. — Episcopal Visitations..... 73
[1.] Visitation at least once in Three Years..... 73
Declining to visit..... 74
Council of Conciliation..... 74
[2.] Clergy to supply Bishop's Parish when he is a Rector..... 74
[3.] Expenses of Visitation to be defrayed by the Diocese..... 75
[4.] Register of Episcopal Acts..... 75

Title I. — Of the Ministry, Doctrine, etc. (*Continued*).

Canon 15. — *Of Bishops* (Continued).

PAGE

§ xii. — Of Episcopal Residence 75
§ xiii. — Of Bishops temporarily absent from their Dioceses ... 75
§ xiv. — Forms of Prayer or Thanksgiving for extraordinary Occasions 76
§ xv. — Performance of Episcopal Duties in Vacant Dioceses, etc 76
[1.] Upon Invitation of the Convention or Standing Committee 76
Invitation Temporary and Revocable 76
[2.] Full Charge of another Bishop, by Act of the Convention 76
[3.] Only one such Bishop at a Time 77
§ xvi. — Episcopal Resignations 77
[1.] Desire to Resign, to be made known to the House of Bishops 77
Investigation may be made 77
[2.] House of Bishops may accept or refuse the Resignation 78
[3.] Resignation during Recess 78
The Bishops to meet 78
Mode in which they are to Act 79
[4.] Resigned Bishop not eligible to a Diocese 79
[5.] Bishops without Charge subject to General Convention 79
[6.] Resignation of Suspended Bishop 80
§ xvii. — Vacancy in Missionary Jurisdiction during the Recess. 80
[1.] House of Bishops to Meet and Elect 80
Standing Committees and Bishops to Consent 81
[2.] Form of the Consent of Standing Committees 81
[3.] Rights of Missionary Bishops thus Consecrated .. 81

Canon 16. — *Of a List of the Ministers of this Church.*

§ i. — The Secretary of the House of Deputies to keep a Register 82
Diocesan Lists to be Delivered to him 82
§ ii. — Notification of all Admitted Ministers 83

Canon 17. — *Of the Mode of Securing an Accurate View of the State of the Church.*

§ i. — Parochial Reports to be made 83
Clergymen not Settled shall Report 84
§ ii. — The Bishop's Address at Convention 84
§ iii. — Committee on the State of the Church 84
Pastoral Letter from the House of Bishops 85
To be read to every Congregation 85
§ iv. — Duty of Diocesan Secretaries to forward Documents .. 85
§ v. — Duty of Bishop to prepare a Tabular View or Parochial and Diocesan Statistics 85

Title I.—Of the Ministry, Doctrine, etc. (*Continued*).

Canon 17.—*Of the Mode of Securing an Accurate View of the State of the Church* (Continued).

PAGE

§ vi.—Church Schools, Colleges, Hospitals, and Asylums to Report Annually 86
To be Included in Triennial Tabular View 86

Canon 18.—*Of Publishing Authorized Editions of the Standard Bible* 86

Canon 19.—*Of Publishing Editions of the Book of Common Prayer.*
§ i.—Certificate of Correction by one or More Presbyters ... 87
§ ii.—[1.] What is the Standard Edition 87
[2.] Custodian to be Appointed 88

Canon 20.—*Of the Due Celebration of Sundays* 88

Canon 21.—*Of Parochial Instruction* 89

Canon 22.—*Of the Use of the Book of Common Prayer.*
§ i.—Use of the Book of Common Prayer Required on all Occasions of Public Worship 89
§ ii.—Introduction of Ceremonies or Practices not ordained or Authorized not Allowed 89
[1.] Specifications of such Practices as Symbolize erroneous or Doubtful Doctrines 89
[2.] Offender to be Admonished and Tried 90
[3.] Provisions as to Mode of Trial 90

Canon 23.—*Of Church Music.*
§ i.—Psalms, Hymns, and Anthems which may be Sung 91
§ ii.—The Minister to give Order concerning Tunes 91

Canon 24.—*Of the Consecration of Churches.*
§ i.—Building and Grounds to be paid for before Consecration, and to be Secured to the Use of Members of this Church 92
§ ii.—Bishop's Consent Necessary to the Incumbrance or Alienation of a Consecrated Church 92
§ iii.—Consent Necessary in other Specified Instances 93

Title II. — Of Discipline.

Canon 1. — *Of Amenability and Citations.*

PAGE

§ i. — To whom Ministers are Amenable 94
§ ii. — Mode of Serving Citations 94
§ iii. — Of Notices in General 94

Canon 2. — *Of Offences for which Ministers may be Tried and Punished.*

§ i. — Enumeration of Punishable Offences 95
§ ii. — Proceedings on Public Rumor 96
Three Kinds of Punishment 96

Canon 3. — *Of a Clergyman in one Diocese Chargeable with Misdemeanor in another.*

§ i. — Notice to Authority of Offender's Diocese 96
Proceedings on a Neglect to Act 97
§ ii. — The Bishop may Admonish and Forbid Officiating 97
Notice of Prohibition to be Given 97
Prohibition to Continue until the Bishop be Satisfied, or the Clergyman Acquitted on Trial 98
§ iii. — The Same Course to be Pursued with Clergymen Ordained in Foreign Countries 98
Notice of Prohibition to be Given 98

Canon 4. — *Of Differences between Ministers and their Congregations, and of the Dissolution of a Pastoral Connection.*

§ i. — Resignation or Removal of a Rector 98
§ ii. — Separation and Dissolution of Pastoral Connection 98
Differences, how to be Settled 99
Penalties for Refusal to Comply with Arbitration 99
§ iii. — Record to be made of a Regular Dissolution 100
Dissolutions not Regular to be laid before the Convention 100
§ iv. — This Canon not Obligatory in Certain Dioceses 100

Canon 5. — *Of Renunciation of the Ministry.*

§ i. — Renunciation when no Ecclesiastical Proceeding is pending 100
Renunciation to be Recorded 101
The Bishop to Depose, in Presence of Clergymen 101
Notice of Deposition 101
§ ii. — The Bishop may Suspend Action for Six Months 101
§ iii. — Renunciation under Liability to Presentment 102
The Trial may Proceed 102

Canon 6. — *Of the Abandonment of the Communion of this Church by a Presbyter or Deacon.*

§ i. — Abandonment without Renunciation 102
To be Certified by the Standing Committee 102
Notice to be given to the Minister Concerned 103

Title II. — Of Discipline (*Continued*).

Canon 6. — *Of the Abandonment, etc.* (Continued).

PAGE

§ ii. — Deposition after Six Months 103
Proviso, of Retraction..... 103

Canon 7. — *Of a Clergyman absenting himself from his Diocese.*
Absence for Five Years, without Satisfactory Reason, Ground of Suspension..... 103
How long the Suspension shall Endure 104
Notice of Suspension to be given to every Diocese.. 104

Canon 8. — *Of the Abandonment of the Communion of the Church by a Bishop.*
Deposition 105
Proceedings may be Suspended on Retraction..... 105

Canon 9. — *Of the Trial of a Bishop.*
§ i. — Enumeration of Offences for which a Bishop may be tried 106
§ ii. — Commencement of Proceedings 106
[1.] Charges to be made in Writing..... 106
By whom Charges must be Signed..... 106
[2.] A Bishop may demand a Trial, when there are Rumors against him..... 106
On the Advice and Consent of any two Bishops whom he may select 106
[3.] Accusers may choose a Lay Advocate and Agent.. 107
Reasonable Certainty of Time, Place, and Circumstance 107
§ iii. — Charges shall be delivered to the Presiding Bishop.... 107
§ iv. — A Board of Inquiry..... 108
[1.] How the Board shall be constituted..... 108
[2.] Notice to the Members of the Board..... 108
Place of Meeting of the Board..... 108
Copy of Charges to be sent 109
[3.] Organization of the Board 109
Church Advocate to be appointed..... 109
Duty of Church Advocate 109
Sittings of the Board to be Private 109
[4.] Duty of the Board of Inquiry 109
Rules of Evidence shall be those of the State in which the Trial is had 109
A Majority of the Board present may make Presentment 110
[5.] Copies of Presentment to be sent..... 110
[6.] Certificate of Refusal to Present..... 110
Such Certificate a Bar to future Presentment..... 110
Except on Affidavit of New Testimony..... 110
[7.] Offences more than Five Years old not Presentable, 110
Except on Conviction in a State Court..... 110

Title II. — Of Discipline (*Continued*).

Canon 9. — *Of the Trial of a Bishop* (Continued).

PAGE

§ v. — Course of Action upon Presentment 111
[1.] Notice to the Accused, and to the Church Advocate, to attend at the Selection of the Court. 111
[2.] Formation of the Court 111
Eleven reduced to Seven by striking off alternately 112
[3.] Notice to Members of the Court to attend 112
Appointment of Time and Place 112
Certified Copies of Presentment 113
[4.] Summons of the Accused 113
Any Bishop has Power to Summon Witnesses 113
§ vi. — Course of Proceeding on the Trial 113
[1.] Election of President and Clerk 113
Reading the Presentment 113
[2.] Calling on the Accused to Plead 113
Power to Adjourn 114
Rights of the Accused 114
[3.] Non-appearance of the Accused 114
Contumacy 114
Suspension or Degradation after Three Months' Contumacy 114
[4.] The Common Law the Rule of Proceeding 114
Declaration to be Signed by Witnesses before Testifying 115
Commission to take Testimony 115
Appointment of Commissary to take Depositions, 115
Cross-examination in such Cases 115
On what Conditions Depositions to be read 116
Civil Authority given to Ecclesiastical Courts 116
[5.] Summoner to serve Notices and Papers 116
Certificate of Service 116
Mode of Service 116
[6.] The Accused may have Counsel 116
Counsel on either Side to be Communicants 117
[7.] Court to express an Opinion on each Charge and Specification 117
[8.] The Decision to be reduced to Writing, and Signed, 117
[9.] The Accused to be heard before Sentence 117
The Court may grant a new Trial 118
[10.] Pronouncing Sentence 118
Sentence to be Communicated to every Clergyman in every Diocese 118
[11.] Record of Proceedings and Evidence 118
Exceptions and Papers filed to be part of the Record 119
[12.] Record to be kept by the Clerk 119
Attested by Signatures of President and Clerk ... 119
Deposited with Registrar of General Convention, 119
Open to Inspection 119

Title II. — Of Discipline (*Continued*).

Canon 9. — *Of the Trial of a Bishop* (Continued).

PAGE

§ vi. — (*Continued*).
[13.] Lay Advisers may be Appointed..... 119
Their Office..... 119
§ vii. — Proceedings on Charge of Erroneous Doctrine..... 120
[1.] Presentment to be made by any one Bishop..... 120
The Presenter shall appoint a Church Advocate... 120
[2.] How the Presentment shall be Signed, Addressed, and Delivered..... 120
The Court to be composed of all the Bishops except Presenter and Accused..... 120
Two-thirds Vote Necessary to Convict..... 120
§ viii. — [1.] Proceedings against a Missionary Bishop..... 120
[2.] Proceedings against a Bishop without Jurisdiction, 121

Canon 10. — *Of Sentences.*

§ i. — Suspension must be limited by Specific Terms or Time, 121
§ ii. — Deposition..... 121
[1.] Deposition not Partial, but Total..... 121
Notice of Deposition to be given, and to whom.. 121
[2.] Deposition, Displacing, etc., same as Degradation, 122

Canon 11. — *Of the Remission or Modification of Judicial Sentences.*

§ i. — The Bishops may altogether Remit or Modify..... 122
Such Action to take place only at General Convention, or Meeting Specially Convened..... 122
Majority of whole number of Bishops must Assent.... 122
§ ii. — A Bishop may Remit a Sentence of Deposition, Pronounced by him upon a Presbyter or Deacon.. 123
But only upon certain conditions..... 123

Canon 12. — *Regulations Respecting the Laity.*

§ i. — Communicant Removing shall procure a Certificate of good Standing 124
Rector of Parish not required to receive a Communicant without such Certificate..... 124
§ ii. — [1.] Scandalous Persons shall be Repelled from the Holy Communion..... 124
[2.] The Minister Repelling shall Inform the Ordinary, 124
Inquiry to be made by the Bishop, on Complaint in Writing 125
Case of the Absence of Diocesan Canon..... 125
[3.] Case of great Heinousness..... 125
Deprivation of all Privileges of Church Membership 125

Title II. — Of Discipline (*Continued*).

Canon 13. — *Of Marriage and Divorce.*

PAGE

§ i. — Marriage except as God's Word doth allow, not Lawful, 126
§ ii. — No Minister shall unite in Marriage those Divorced save for the Cause of Adultery 126
§ iii. — The Sacraments to be withheld from Persons married otherwise than as God's Word doth allow 126
Except to a Penitent Person in Imminent Danger of Death 126
§ iv. — Questions touching the Facts of any Case to be referred to the Bishop 126
§ v. — The Penalties under this Canon limited 127

Title III. — Of the Organized Bodies and Officers of the Church.

Canon 1. — *Of the General Convention.*

PAGE

§ i. — Special Meetings of General Convention 128
[1.] To be Called by the Presiding Bishop 128
On Written Consent of a Majority of the Bishops, 128
[2.] Place of Meeting 128
[3.] Who shall be Deputies at the Special Meeting 128
[4.] Rules and Orders 129
§ ii. — Registrar of General Convention 129
[1.] To be a Presbyter 129
How Nominated and Elected 129
Shall have Charge of all Papers and Documents belonging to either House of General Convention 129
[2.] Duties of Registrar 129
[3.] Book of Record of the Consecrations of Bishops .. 129
[4.] Expenses of Registrar to be provided for 130
§ iii. — When Particular Notice shall be given to the Ecclesiastical Authority of every Diocese 130
§ iv. — Treasurer of General Convention 130
His Duties 131
How a Vacancy shall be Filled 131
§ v. — How the Expenses of General Convention shall be met, 131
Diocesan Ratio of Payment 131

Canon 2. — *Of Standing Committees.*

§ i. — Standing Committee in every Diocese 131
Appointed by Diocesan Convention 131
Elect their own President and Secretary 132
The President to Summon Special Meetings 132
§ ii. — To act as the Bishop's Council of Advice 132
§ iii. — The Ecclesiastical Authority when there is no Bishop .. 132

Canon 3. — *Of the Trustees of the Missionary Bishops' Fund.*

§ i. — How the Board of Trustees shall be Appointed 132
§ ii. — Duties of the Trustees 132
Objects of the Fund:
[1.] For Present Support of any Missionary Bishop ... 133
[2.] For Investment, the Interest to be applied as above 133
[3.] For Support of Bishops in New Dioceses 133
[4.] For Endowment of Episcopate in New Dioceses .. 133
§ iii. — Application of Contributions not Designated 133
§ iv. — Special Donations for the above Objects to be paid over to the Treasurer of the Board 133
§ v. — The Board shall Appoint a Treasurer 133
His Accounts to be open to the Inspection of any Bishop 134

Title III. — Of the Organized Bodies, etc. (*Continued*).

Canon 3. — *Of the Trustees of the Missionary Bishops' Fund* (Continued).

PAGE

§ vi. — Triennial Report to General Convention 134
To be Presented on the Third Day of the Session 134
To be Referred to a Committee for Audit 134
§ vii. — Trustees empowered to procure an Act of Incorporation 134

Canon 4. — *Of the Trustees of the General Theological Seminary.*
Nomination of Trustees not to be Confirmed without Certificate 134

Canon 5. — *Of Congregations and Parishes.*
§ i. — Unions of Congregations in Different Dioceses, Irregular and Void 135
No Clergyman to Sit in Two Diocesan Conventions 135
§ ii. — Parish Boundaries and New Parishes 135
[1.] Left to the Diocesan Conventions 135
[2.] Where Power is Vested until Diocesan Conventions Act 135
[3.] Vested Rights Preserved 136
§ iii. — Congregations in Foreign Lands 136
[1.] Lawful to Organize 136
[2.] Mode of Procedure at Organization 136
[3.] Must Recognize Constitution, etc 137
[4.] Must Declare its Desire for Reception 137
[5.] Certificate of Desire to be Received under Direction of the General Convention, and Filed by the Registrar 137
[6.] Exercise of Jurisdiction may be Assigned by Presiding Bishop 138
[7.] Standing Committees of Foreign Churches, how Constituted 138
[8.] Inquiry to be Instituted and Commission Appointed in case of Charges against Clergyman in Charge 139
[9.] Parochial Cure of Minister of a Church in a Foreign Land 140
[10.] Difference between Minister and Congregation to be adjusted by Bishop and Standing Committee 140
[11.] Clergyman of such Churches to be nominated by the Vestry thereof, and approved by the Bishop in Charge 140

Canon 6. — *Of the Organization of new Dioceses.*
§ i. — Who shall call the Primary Convention 141

Title III. — Of the Organized Bodies, etc. (*Continued.*)

Canon 6. — *Of the Organization of new Dioceses* (Continued).

PAGE

§ i. — (*Continued.*)
Where shall be the Place of Meeting 141
§ ii. — Who shall call it, if there be no Bishop 141
When the Call shall be Made 142
§ iii. — Case of the Division of the Diocese 142
Which Part shall be the New Diocese 142
§ iv. — Admission into Union with General Convention 142
Naming of such New Diocese 142

Canon 7. — *Of the Requisites of a Quorum.*
A Majority is a Quorum 142
Majority of a Quorum Competent to Act 143

Canon 8. — *Authorizing the Formation of a Federate Convention or Council, of the Dioceses within any State.*
The Dioceses within any State may form a Federate Convention or Council 143
With the Approval of the General Convention 143
Legislative Action may be Secured 143

Canon 9. — *Of the Constitution of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the United States of America.*
§ i. — Amendment of the Constitution of said Society 144
Art. I. The name of the Society 144
Art. II. The Society composed of all Members of this Church 144
Art. III. The General Convention to constitute a Board of Missions 144
The Board to convene on the third day of the Session 144
Art. IV. A Board of Managers 145
How appointed 145
How Vacancies therein may be Filled 145
Number necessary for a Quorum 145
Powers of the Board of Managers 145
To Report to the General Convention 145
Art. V. Board of Managers may form Committees 145
Art. VI. Board of Managers may Establish and Regulate Missions 145
Appropriations: How Disbursed 146
Art. VII. Who may be Appointed Missionaries 146
Art. VIII. Auxiliary Associations 146
Public Missionary Meetings to be Held 146
Art. IX. How this Constitution may be Amended 147
§ ii. — Canons inconsistent with this Canon repealed 147
§ iii. — This Canon to take Effect immediately 147

Title IV. — Miscellaneous Provisions.

Canon 1. — *Of Repealed Canons.*

PAGE

Repeal of Repeal, no Re-enactment 148

Canon 2. — *Of the Enactment, Amendment, and Repeal of New Canons.*

§ i. — Form of Altering Canons 148

§ ii. — Who are to Certify Changes in Canons 149

Canon 3. — *Of the Time of these Canons taking Effect.*

January 1, 1860 149

General Repeal of all other Canons 149

Canon 4. — *Of the Time when New Canons shall take Effect.*

The First Day of January after the Adjournment of the General Convention at which they are made .. 149

Appendix.

Joint Resolution of the Two Houses of General Convention.

The Clergy not to bear Arms 151

But may be Chaplains, Professors, Instructors 151

Order of the Organization of the House of Deputies and Prescribing the Duties of the Secretary 151

Standing Order of Delegates from Missionary Jurisdictions ... 154

Standing Resolution of the Expenses of the Presiding Bishop . 154

END OF INDEX TO THE DIGEST.

MAR 4 1938